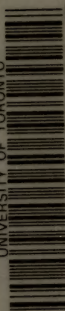


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00361828 7













307 M

46

I

COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
SECOND SERIES





~~U.S. Hist~~  
~~M~~

Maine Historical Socy

DOCUMENTARY

# HISTORY OF THE STATE OF MAINE

VOL. XXIII

CONTAINING

## THE BAXTER MANUSCRIPTS

EDITED

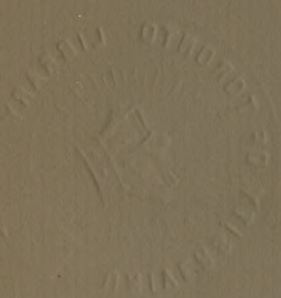
BY JAMES PHINNEY BAXTER, A. M., Litt. D.

PUBLISHED BY THE MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AIDED BY  
APPROPRIATIONS FROM THE STATE

163/06  
17/6/21

PORTLAND  
FRED. L. TOWER COMPANY  
1916





*Copyright 1916*  
BY THE MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

F  
16  
M38  
v. 23

PRESS OF  
FRED. L. TOWER COMPANY, PORTLAND

## PREFACE

---

**I**N my studies of the early history of Maine, it became evident to me that a documentary volume devoted to the native tribes of Maine, with whom the European settlers so often came in conflict, would be of use to students of history. In previous volumes I have published from time to time such documents relating to this subject as my former employee, Mr. David Pulsifer, transcribed for me. After his death I could not procure a satisfactory person to take his place until the Rev. Henry O. Thayer, who knew of the difficulty which I was experiencing, kindly offered to transcribe the Indian documents for me. This volume contains a part of Mr. Thayer's painstaking work, and the next volume will complete it.

JAMES PHINNEY BAXTER.

Mackworth Island Sept. 14, 1916.



# CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF CONTENTS

			PAGE
		Petition of Bernard Trott, . . . . .	1
1689	Feb. 5	Agreement in re Expedition Against Indians, . . . . .	2
1690	Nov. 11	Agreement about Change of Captives, . . . . .	3
1691	Feb. 22	Deposition of Abraham Miller, . . . . .	3
1693	July 21	Truce between Indians and English, . . . . .	4
	July 26	Letter from Gov <sup>r</sup> Phips to Gov <sup>r</sup> Fletcher, . . . . .	5
	Aug. 24	Letter to Gov <sup>r</sup> Fletcher & Draft of Treaty with Indians at Pemaquid, . . . . .	6
1694	Aug. 8	Instructions for Capt. John Alden, . . . . .	9
		Declaration and Precept by Governor to Indians, . . . . .	10
1694-5	Jan. 28	Letter Gov. Stoughton to Gov. Fletcher, . . . . .	11
	Mar. 8	Letter from John March, . . . . .	12
1695	Mar. 25	Letter Gov. Stoughton to Gov. Fletcher, . . . . .	13
	Oct.	Names of English Captives Redeemed from Quebec, . . . . .	15
	Oct. 14	Letter from Frontenac, . . . . .	16
	Oct. 28	Letter from John Hill; also one dated Nov. 1st, . . . . .	17
1698	Nov.	Petition of Capt. Bombasine with Proposal to Gov. Stoten, . . . . .	18
1698-9	Jan. 7	The Renewed Submission to the Eastern Indians and Recognition of their Obedi- ence to the Crown of England, . . . . .	19
1699	Mar. 14	Bellomont, Earl of, Proclamation of, . . . . .	22a
	July 14	An Act in re Indian Supplies, . . . . .	23
	Sept. 8	Memorial of Sagamores, . . . . .	26
1700	June 21	Resolve in re Eastern Indians, . . . . .	29
		Act in re Abuses to Indians and Lands, . . . . .	30
1701	Dec. 27	Message of Indians and Answers of Council, . . . . .	31
1701-2		Notes of a Conference at New Harbor with the Truckmaster, . . . . .	35
1713	July 11	Treaty of Eastern Indians, . . . . .	37-45
	July 11	A Journal of Commissioners at Portsmouth, . . . . .	45
	July 23	Letter accompanying previous report, . . . . .	50
1713-4	Jan. 11	Conference with five of the Eastern Indians, . . . . .	51
		Letters from Indians to Governor, . . . . .	58
		Eastern Indians to the Governor, . . . . .	60
	Feb. 11	Letter from John Gyles, . . . . .	64

			PAGE
1714		Conferences with the Delegates of the Eastern Indians, July 23-24-26-27-28, . . .	64
1716	June 6	Conference at Portsmouth June 6, . . .	80
1717	Oct. 3	Letter from Indian Chiefs, . . .	82
1720		Report of Committee in re Conference at Falmouth, . . .	83
	Sept. 16	Letter of Indians from Ft. George, Brunswick, . . .	87
	Sept. 16	Letter from John Gyles, . . .	89
		Letter from the Indians to the Gov. (Translated), . . .	89
	Oct. 12	Indian Conference at Georgetown, . . .	94
	Nov. 25	Conference with Indians at Georgetown, . . .	97
1721	Sept. 25	Letter of Vandreuil to Father Ralé, . . .	108
1722		Journal of Proceedings of Delegates of Six Nations, . . .	110
1722-3	Feb. 25	Council held at Fort George in re Five Nations, . . .	128
1723	May 21	Reports, etc., by Jeremiah Moulton connected with Expedition Col. Westbrook, . . .	148
	May 23	Report of Commissioners appointed to treat with the Six Nations at Albany, . . .	132
	Aug. 22	Records of Conferences With Delegates of the Eight Nations, . . .	153
	Oct. 28	Letter from Vandreuil, . . .	158
1724		First Conference with the Cagnawaga's (Answer to the Message of the 5 Nations at Quebec), . . .	160
	July 21	Report of Commander St. George's Fort, . . .	163
		Report of Indian Commissioners, . . .	168
1725	Nov. 27	Conference with the Delegates of the Eastern Indians, . . .	186
1726	Aug. 4	Committee on English Claims to Eastern Lands, . . .	203
	Jan. 28	Letter Laurent Sagouarrat, . . .	208
	Dec. 12	Memorial of Thomas Sanders and Joseph Heath, . . .	210
	Dec. 23	Proposal in favor Capt. J. Gyles, . . .	211
1726-7	Mar. 15	Capt. Gyles to the Governor, . . .	211
	June 3	Report of Committee to consider Govr's Speech relating to instructions of East Indians, . . .	212
	June 17	Two Resolves in House in re Indians, . . .	212
1727		Memorial of a Conference at St. Georges River, . . .	213
	Dec. 9	Conference with Indians, Boston, . . .	217



			PAGE
1727	Jan.	3 Conference with Indians, . . . . .	227
1728	July	3 Letter from Indians to Gov. Dummer, . . . . .	231
	Nov.	2 Letter from Indians to Gov <sup>r</sup> Burnett, . . . . .	232
	Dec.	Disbursements for entertaining Indians, . . . . .	233-236
1736	June	25 Conference with Penobscot Indians, Boston, . . . . .	236
1738	July	Conference with Penobscot and Norridgewalk Indians, . . . . .	241
1739	Aug.	10 Conference with Polin, Sachem of the Presumpscot Indians, . . . . .	257
	Aug.	13 Conference continued, . . . . .	259
		Letter from J. Willard to Col <sup>o</sup> Westbrook, . . . . .	261
1740	Aug.	25 Conference with Chiefs of the Penobscot Tribe, . . . . .	262
		Petition of Wm. McClenachan and action thereon, . . . . .	271
		Journal of Capt. John Storer, . . . . .	273
1741	Sept.	15 Letter John Gyles to the Governor and the Governor's reply, . . . . .	275
	Dec.	3 Conference with Chiefs of the Penobscot Tribe, . . . . .	276
1742	June	16 Proceedings in House, . . . . .	282
	Nov.	18 Report and Expenses of John Wheelwright, . . . . .	283
		Report and Expenses of Cornelius Soul, messenger from the Governor, . . . . .	283
	Dec.	19 Petition of Inhabitants of Townshend, Harrinton & Pemaquid, and Action of House, . . . . .	287
	Feb.	11 Letter from Indians—Loron and els., . . . . .	285
	Feb.	21 Letter from John Minot, . . . . .	280
		Governor's Letter to Eastern Indians, . . . . .	281
1743	Dec.	9 Letter from Governor to Capt. Bradbury, . . . . .	289
1744	June	18 Letter Jabez Bradbury to the Governor, . . . . .	290
	June	19 Letter from A. R. Cutter, . . . . .	291
	June	22 Letter William Pepperell to the Governor, . . . . .	292
	July	7 Instructions to Commissioners appointed to accompany the Delegates of the 6 Nations eastward, . . . . .	293
		Declaration of War vs. Cape Sables and St. John's Indians, . . . . .	296
	Jan.	25 Letter to Capt. Jabez Bradbury, . . . . .	298
1747-8	Mar.	2 Memorial of Jabez Bradbury and action thereon, . . . . .	305
		Serg <sup>t</sup> Trott's Journal from Mar. 25-April 25, . . . . .	299
1748	Sept.	10 Journal of David Dunning, . . . . .	301
	Oct.	10 Letter from Jabez Bradbury and the Governor's reply, . . . . .	303
1749	April	27 Penobscot Indians to the Governor, . . . . .	305

			PAGE
1749	April 27	Letter Jabez Bradbury, . . . . .	315
	May 17	Letter William Lithgow, . . . . .	317
	May 18	Governor's Letter about Indians in reply to letter of Jabez Bradbury, . . . . .	316
	June 3	Governor's Letter about Indians to Gov <sup>r</sup> Wentworth, . . . . .	319
	June 5	Petition John Dennis, . . . . .	323
	June 23	Conference between Governor Shirley & Delegates of the Penobscot and Nor- ridgewalk Indians, . . . . .	306
	Aug. Dec.	Journal of Capt. Phinehas Stevens, . . . . .	354
	Sept. 5	Letter Jabez Bradbury with letter from Penobscot Indians Inclosed, . . . . .	319
	Sept. 7	Letter Cassemeah, . . . . .	321
	Sept. 9	Letter Jabez Bradbury to Gov <sup>r</sup> Shirley, . . . . .	321
	Nov. 17	Letter Penobscot Indians, . . . . .	322
	Dec. 9	Samuel Denny to Governor giving account of the killing of an Indian, &c., . . . . .	338
	Dec. 13	Committee's Report on the above letter and Action of House, . . . . .	340
	Dec. 22	Letter S. Frost, . . . . .	342
	Dec. 22	Joseph Blany to S. Phips, . . . . .	343
	Dec. 23	Copy of Writ in re Supposed Murderers and Action thereon, . . . . .	344
	Dec. 28	Action of House offering reward, etc., etc., . . . . .	345
1749-50	Jan. 1	Letter from Jabez Fox, . . . . .	347
	Jan. 11	Letter from Jere. Moulton, . . . . .	349
	Jan. 22	Proclamation by the Governor in re sup- posed Murderers, . . . . .	350
	Feb. 2	Letter William Lithgow to S. Phips, . . . . .	352
	Feb. 24	Letter Jere. Moulton, . . . . .	325
	Mar. 8	Letter Ed. M. Trowbridge, . . . . .	325
		Report of Committee on trial of Ball & Le Dyte, . . . . .	326
1750	April 9	Letter from Lt. Jabez Bradbury, . . . . .	327
	April 17	Letter in behalf Penobscot Indians, . . . . .	328
	May 10	Letter J. Wheelwright in re three Indian girls, . . . . .	372
		Certificate signed "Thos. Sanders", . . . . .	372
	May 10	Letter S. Phips, . . . . .	371
		Additional Proceedings of the General Court relating to the trial of prisoners and other matters, . . . . .	336
	June	An Act of Legislature for removing trial of prisoners from County of York to County of Suffolk, and other proceedings, . . . . .	331

			PAGE
1750	June	Letter in behalf of Penobscot Indians, . . .	328
		Letter in behalf of Wawenock Indians, . . .	328
		Report about trial of prisoners, . . .	329
	June 28	Letter S. Phips to Chiefs of Indian Tribes, . . .	330
	July 9	Letter Wm. Davis to S. Phips complaining of Indians, . . . . .	372
	Aug. 3	Conference with Eastern Indians, . . .	363
	Aug. 8	Governor's Speech to the Indians, . . .	335
	Aug. 9	Letter Gov. of Mass. to the Gov. of Canada, . . .	368
	Aug. 10	Letter Squadook, . . . . .	373
	Oct. 30	Letter Sebanoosett, . . . . .	374
		Letter J. Bradbury to William Lithgow, . . .	375
1750-1	Feb. 5	Memorial Richard Saltonstal and Stephen Sewall in re trial of prisoners, . . .	352
	Mar. 1	Letter by Sebaoosett, . . . . .	374
	Mar. 4	Letter William Lithgow, . . . . .	375
	Mar. 7	Letter Gov. of Canada to Governor of Massachusetts, . . . . .	356
1751	Mar. 28	Memorial of Elizabeth Vass, . . . . .	390
	April 3	Gov. Phips to Capt. Bradbury in re French Settlements near the Penobscot River, . . .	378
	April 11	Letters Lt. Gov. to Lithgow and Bradbury, . . .	383
	April 16	John Minot et al to Lt. Gov. in re Wm. Ross, . . .	390
	April 22	Letter J. Bradbury to John Wheelwright, . . .	379
	April 25	Letter Samuel Denny, . . . . .	380
	April 26	Letter J. Willard to Capt. W <sup>m</sup> Lithgow, . . .	380
	May 15	Letter William Lithgow, . . . . .	381
	May 26	Cornelius Soul to Secy. Willard in re In- dians Carrying off Mr. Chandler's son & Benj. Mitchell's 2 children, . . . . .	391
	May 29	Memorial of James Whidden in re children captured by the Indians, . . . . .	391
	June-July	Journal of Commissioners in re Six Nations, . . .	406
	June 18	Instructions of Council to Messrs. Wendell, Dwight & Partridge in re the Six Nations, . . .	406
		Instructions to Mr. Anthony Van Schaick, . . .	407
	June 21	Order of House in re enlisting men for guard duty and for money to be used for the Indians, . . . . .	385
	July 9	Lithgow to Lt. Gov. giving acct. of Indian attack & asking for re-inforcements, . . .	400
	July 13	Letter Lt. Gov. to S. Phips appointing Com- missioners to attend Treaty with the Eastern Indians, . . . . .	385
	July 22	Letter S. Peter Gonnon, Penobscot Jesuit, . . .	409
	July 27	Lithgow to Lt. Gov., . . . . .	403

			PAGE
1751	July 29	Letter Seth Webb to his father, . . . . .	393
	July 31	Letters S. Phips. Orders to raise soldiers to guard frontier, . . . . .	397-99
	Aug. 3	Letter Jabez Bradbury in re Penobscot In- dians inclosing letter from Squadooks, . . . . .	386-87
		Letter Lt. Gov. to Jabez Bradbury, . . . . .	387
	Aug. 4	Bradbury to Lt. Gov., . . . . .	410
	Aug. 13	Letter Jabez Bradbury, . . . . .	388
	Aug. 13	Letter Osung to Gov <sup>r</sup> Phips, . . . . .	389
	Aug. 15	Instructions to Messrs. Wendell, Watts & Hubbard in re treaty with Indians & Re- port of Conference, . . . . .	410
		Ezekiel Cushing to Lt. Gov., . . . . .	424
	Aug. 17	Letter S. Phips to Col. Ezekiel Cushing, . . . . .	399
		William Lithgow to Col. Cushing, . . . . .	400
	Aug. 27	J. Willard to Commissioners, . . . . .	425
	Sept. 12	Letter Squadook in behalf of the Penobscots, . . . . .	425
	Sept. 27	Letter—Loren in behalf of the Penobscots, . . . . .	427
	Oct. 2	Petition of Samuel Webb in re son captured by the Indians, . . . . .	393
	Oct. 10	Letter Jabez Bradbury to Gov <sup>r</sup> , . . . . .	428
	Oct. 11	Action of House in re annual present to Indians, . . . . .	428
	Oct. 25	Gov. Phips to Capt. Bradbury, . . . . .	429
	Nov. 25	Letter Jabez Bradbury in behalf of Penob- scot Indians, . . . . .	429
	Nov. 30	Petition of Samuel Hinkley & als in re members of family captured by Indians, Memorial Samuel Whitney in re Son cap- tured by Indians, . . . . .	394 395
1752	June 12	William Lithgow to Lt. Gov. in behalf of Norridgwock Indians, . . . . .	432
	July 25	Longueuil to Lt. Gov. Phips (Original) For translation see Vol. XII. p. 190, . . . . .	430
	Aug. 31	Jabez Bradbury to Lt. Gov., . . . . .	433
	Sept. 1	William Lithgow to Lt. Gov. inclosing letter from Norridgwock Indians & other Letters referring to Conference and Treaty at St. George's, Oct. 13-21, . . . . .	434-437
	Nov. 22	Petition of Lazarus Noble and Benj. Mitchell, and Action of House, . . . . .	437
		Report of Phinehas Stevens and Nathaniel Wheelwright concerning freeing certain English prisoners and a list of the prisoners & captives, . . . . .	439-443
1752-3	Mar. 23	Letter Samuel Moody to Governor and re- port of Committee on same, . . . . .	443-444

	PAGE
1752-3 Mar. 26 Letter William Lithgow inclosing letter from the Indians to the Governor, . . .	445
Report of Committee in re complaint of In- dians touching the English claims and settlements on the Kennebec River, . . .	445
Letter from William Lithgow relating to English settling above Cobbeseconte, . . .	447
April 25 Letter from Penobscot Indians & report of Committee in re settler on Montinicus Island, . . . . .	448
June 10 Letter from William Lithgow in behalf of Norridgwock Indians, . . . . .	447
June 13 Letter S. Phips to Capt. Jabez Bradbury in re Eben <sup>r</sup> Hall on Montinicus Island, . . .	449
Aug. 25 Letter from S. Pierre Gonnon, French Jesuit, to Gov., . . . . .	450
1753 Sept. 7 Vote of House for an appropriation to pur- chase annual presents for the Indians, . . .	450-451
Warrant against Ebenezer Hall for settling on Montinicus Island, . . . . .	451
Deposition of James Clark, servant to Ebenezer Hall, . . . . .	451
Letter to the Penobscot Indians from W. Shirley, . . . . .	452
Letter in re garrison at Taconick, . . . .	455
Action of House in re providing clothing, etc., for Indian boy, . . . . .	455
Documents and letters relating to Lazarus Noble and Benjamin Mitchell, . . . .	456
Dec. 1 Letter from Du Quesne, . . . . .	461

1753. 09.07  
1689.02.05  
wampum, w. hall 43x  
1701





# DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

## OF THE

# STATE OF MAINE

---

### *Petition of Bernard Trott.*

The Humble Petition of Bernard Trott Sheweth y<sup>t</sup> on Request of the hon<sup>d</sup> Governour In March Last hee did procure the freedom of a Couple of Indians w<sup>ch</sup> came from fayal In Joseph Nash, the Twentieth Fifth Day of July last and cost there one hundred Mil Res in Ready Money \* \* \* \* [Payment ordered 16<sup>th</sup> of 6 mo. 1677, but not yet paid: New petitions of similar purport presented in Aug. 1703, and in 1704, with further particulars,—and reasons why payment was refused and postponed] \* \* \* \* That sometime in the yeare 1677 yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> Petitioned to the Hon<sup>bl</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Leverett Esq<sup>r</sup> & the hon<sup>rd</sup> Councill then sitting in Boston for 62£—10s—6d due to y<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> for Redeeming two Indians, Viz. a Sagamore & his Squaw stollen away from the Eastward by one Waldron & 13 Indians more & carried to Fyall and sold for slaves which made the first Indian Warr In those parts as the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> told yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup> You<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup> sent his Servant Samuel Turell [or in another Copy, Joseph Burrell] on that account upon [or, with] Joseph Nash which he hired and brought home the said two Indians, \* \* \*

[Letters of Winakermitt, Moxes, and others, from Teconnet probably, sent by the captive Mrs. Hammond; Release of prisoners & trade. Vide, Collections of Me. Hist. Soc., 1890, Vol. I; Sec. II, pp. 277, 278.]

*Agreement in re Expedition Against Indians.*

Boston, Feb. 5, 1689

At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Commission<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts Plimoth & Connecticut chosen for y<sup>e</sup> managem<sup>t</sup> & ordering the present expedition &c.

The Gen<sup>l</sup> chosen and comissionated by y<sup>e</sup> Governor Councill and Generall Convention of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts Colony and those chosen and Commissionated by y<sup>e</sup> Colony and Generall Court at New Plimoth for y<sup>e</sup> management & ordering of y<sup>e</sup> present Expedition for restricting & suppressing y<sup>e</sup> Comon Indyan enemy who hath comitted many treacherous and barbarous murthers & cruelties on y<sup>e</sup> Subjects of y<sup>e</sup> Crown of England not only at y<sup>e</sup> Eastward but on some of y<sup>e</sup> people als of this colony and for y<sup>e</sup> comon defence & Safety of all their Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects in those parts of their Dominions, (if God please to bless y<sup>r</sup> indeavors) do agree as followeth.

1. That on consideration of y<sup>e</sup> narrative given to us we are well satisfied that y<sup>e</sup> expedition is just & necessary & It is my duty to be assistant for the defence of their Said Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects & aiding of other according to our ability & opportunity, and by all lawfull meanes to endeav<sup>r</sup> to repell and restrain all such Indyans their complices abattors & others as have in a treacherous & barbarous way made wast & destruction of y<sup>e</sup> persons & estates of y<sup>e</sup> Subjects

2. That the charge thereof be born in due proportion according to the heads, Viz: of all males from 16 years old to Sixty, Of estates that the rest of our fellow Subjects of the other colonies will not fail to bear their due parte thereof.— And if appearing to be very just & equall y<sup>t</sup> all their Ma<sup>ties</sup> subjects thorow out y<sup>e</sup> teretory in N. E. should bear their proportion of the charge. The comissioners do agree to write unto y<sup>m</sup> accordingly.

*Agreement About Change of Captives.*York Nov<sup>r</sup> 11 — 1690.

To Sagamor Madockawando Walumpe, Memente Wasumbamet Augeremet Watombamet and all Eastward sagamors.

The Gov<sup>r</sup> of Boston having seen yo<sup>r</sup> Letter of y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> October Last, wherein you desier make peace thereupon did send several Majestrats & Gentlemen, to treat with those that came to our Captains at Wells, but y<sup>e</sup> Indians being all gon before those Gentlemen came, Except John Hawkins, with him they agreed that all the English Captives about Kenebeck & the Pond, Amorescoggen & other places in yo<sup>r</sup> hands, be brought downe to Sacadehock within fifteen days after the date hereof, to be delivered up to the English who will send a Vessel thither in that time & deliver up the Indian Captives that are in our hands to you: And their shall com a man in the Vessel to wright agreements with all the Sagamores, when & where the Gentlemen from the Gov<sup>n</sup> of Boston shall meet with them to make peace, & the Sagamores must have one Wrighting and the English another, And when we make peace then we must make great wrighting & the Gov<sup>rn</sup> Great Seal to it & the English have one & the Indians another & then never fight any more: & if Vessel no come within 15 days because may be bad weather then you stay longer.—

*Deposition of Abraham Miller.*Depositions **X**

Abraham Miller about 25 years of age Testifieth & saith y<sup>t</sup> some time in y<sup>e</sup> next winter after Pemmaquid was Taken he saw the Indian now Called Jacob Besadock at Cannada who came thither whilst y<sup>e</sup> said Deponent was there a prisoner

and said Besadock then told him that he had been at Pemaquid at y<sup>e</sup> taking y<sup>e</sup> ffort there and that he had killed Capt. Wemms and that y<sup>e</sup> Coat he had then on his back he then took from said Capt. Wemms and that it was Capt. Wemms his Coate. And y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said Indian Came up to see y<sup>e</sup> English prisoners with a great ffrench Hatt on his head and y<sup>t</sup> he told y<sup>e</sup> same to y<sup>e</sup> Rest of y<sup>e</sup> prisoners laughing at y<sup>e</sup> poor prisoners —

The said Abraham Miller further Testifieth and Saith that y<sup>e</sup> very last Summer before our English ffeet arrived at Cannada,, he then being there a Prisoner, betimes in y<sup>e</sup> spring, he saw y<sup>e</sup> Indian that is Now called by y<sup>e</sup> name of John Naphow there at Cannada, which Indian he then took verry good notice of by a verry remarkable Scarr he had under his throat, which said Indian Carried it very abusively to y<sup>e</sup> Poor English Captives there and threatened to knock said Depon<sup>t</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> head for speaking to him for his abusive Carriage to y<sup>e</sup> said Captives.

F<sup>br</sup> 22: 1691:—

Abraham Miller

[Miller again p. 324 deposes in similar terms. Six other depositions follow appearing to prove Miller mistaken, that the two Indians under arrest had been in Groton too long to have been at Pemaquid and had been also in service as soldiers and companions in hunting and were good friends of the English; also giving reasons why little credit should be given to Miller, who said if he were out of the country, he wished that the Indians would knock out ye brains of every person in Newe England. Hence an Alibi for these Indians.]

### *Truce between Indians and English.*

A Truce Agreed upon the 21<sup>st</sup> day of July 1693 at Pemaquid between the English and Indians.—

1 Imprimis both parties do promise and agree that there shall be a cessation of Armes on both sides that no Englishman shall wound kill or take Prisoner any Indian nor any



Indian wound kill or take Prisoner any English man for Twenty dayes after this day, nor do any Act or Acts of hostility either to other during that time.

Item. It is agreed on That the Indians meeting with any English shall shew a Flagg of Truce and acquaint them of this agreement.

3<sup>rdly</sup> It is agreed that the Indians do hereby promise to meet at this place again Twenty dayes after the One and Twentieth of this instant to make and conclude a firm and lasting Peace, to deliver all the Captives on both sides without any Ransom —

4<sup>thly</sup> The Indians promise to send to all their \* \* \* men to give notice of this Truce and the English promise to send to Boston to acquaint the Governour therewith.

Modockawando	Nahagnimen	Henquid
Mockses	Weenohson	Psattes
Edgerremit	Nessegombewit	Terramogges
Scambemat	Bommasin	Phil.

(with their marks)

*Gov<sup>r</sup> Phips to Gov<sup>r</sup> Fletcher.*

[Letter from Gov. Phips to Gov. Fletcher, N. Y. Ind.] Copy.

[First paragraph — plan for Treaty with Maqua's, and a murder at Deerfield]

\* \* \* \* I have also received a Letter from the Commander of Pemaquid ffort giving me an account that Modackawando with several other of the Eastern Indian Sachems have lately been in there with a Flagg of Truce and moved that the War be brought to an end manifesting their Earnest desire of Peace, proposing to come thither again by the 10th of August next to meet such persons as shall be appointed by my self to discourse with them about that matter, and have

agreed to cease all Acts of hostility in the interim.

Upon consideration thereof It's thought advisable that the Gent<sup>m</sup> designed to have waited upon your Excellency be delayed until that meeting be over; the Issue of which your Ex<sup>cy</sup> shall have an account of which may occasion the altering of former measures proposed.

S<sup>r</sup> Francis Wheler with the Squadron under him is near ready and proposes to sayle hence in his voyage homeward within a few dayes and to attack the French at Plesantia in Newfoundland the Souldiers and Sea Men are restored to a good Measure of health but it has pleased God to visit this Town with the Sickness of which several persons are already dead.

I am Yo<sup>r</sup> Ex<sup>lley</sup> most humble Servant,  
Boston, July 26<sup>th</sup> 1693.—  
To his Ex<sup>cy</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> fletcher Esq<sup>r</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> of New Yorke.

*Letter to Gov<sup>r</sup> Fletcher & Draft of Treaty with Indians at Pemaquid.*

[Vide Mather's *Magnatia*, Vol. 2, p. 625. Also copied in Johnston's *Hist. Bristol*, p. 193-5.]

New England (sc) —

S<sup>r</sup> William Phips Kn<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>tn</sup> General and Governour in chief  
in and over their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Provinces of the Massachusetts  
Bay in New England.

I do hereby manifest and make known unto all who shall see these presents That the Sagamores and chief Captains of the Indians of and belonging unto the several Rivers of Penobscot Kennebeck, Amarascoggin and Saco within the province aforesaid, expressing their earnest Desires of putting an end to the War betwixt themselves and the English have by a certain Instrument in writing under their hands and Seals bearing even date with these presents, for themselves

and in the name and with the free consent of all the Indians belonging to the aforesaid Rivers respectively and in behalf of all other Indians within the said Province of and from the River of Merrimack unto the most Easterly bounds of said Province, made a declaration of their hearty Subjection & obedience unto the Crown of England casting themselves upon their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Grace and Favour; And therein also solemnly covenanted promised and agreed the manner following Viz<sup>t</sup> From and after the Date of the said Instrument forever to cease and forbear all acts of hostility towards their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects and not to offer the least hurt or Violence unto them or any of them in their persons or estates but to hold and maintain a firm and constant friendship with all the English.

Not to adhere to join unto aid or assist the French in their Wars or designs against the English nor to countenance succor or conceal any of the Enemy Indians of Canada or other places, but to secure them if in their power and deliver them up to the English. To set at liberty and return home all the English Captives without any ransom or Payment: Not to molest interrupt or disturb the English in their Improvements and Enjoyment of all and Singular their rights of Land former Settlements and possessions within the Eastern parts of the said Province. Not to take any private revenge for any real or supposed wrong or Injury that may be done to any of them by any of the English but to make proper application to their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Government for Remedy thereof in due course of Justice according to their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Laws.

And have given hostages for their fidelity and performance of the said Articles.

In consideration whereof and upon Condition that all and every of the Articles in the before recited Instrument be well and truly observed kept and performed on the part of the Indians according to the purport true intent and meaning

of the same without fraud or Covin and no breach made in any particular thereof I do promise and engage on behalf of the English of the Provinces of the Massachusetts Bay afores<sup>d</sup> to cease and forbear all acts of hostility towards the said Indians or any of them.

Dated at Fort William Henry in Pemaquid the eleventh day of August 1693 in the fifth year of the Reign of our Souvraign Lord and Lady William and Mary by the Grace of God of England, Scotland France and Ireland King and Queen Defenders of the ffaith.

W. P.

S<sup>r</sup> I formerly acquainted you That some of the Eastern Indians had come with a Flag of Truce to the Garrison at Pemaquid and moved for a cessation of armes, Expressing their desires to be at Peace with the English praying the Commander there to acquaint my self therewith and promised that the Sagamores should come thither upon the 10<sup>th</sup> of this month to meet with such whom I might appoint to discourse them, and thinking it necessary to visit that Fort my self with some Gentl<sup>n</sup> of the Council were there at the time when the Sagamores with their Captaines and divers others attended, and upon discourse with them After sometime of Consideration they made a declaration in writing under their hands and Seales of their hearty Subjection and obedience unto the Crown of England casting themselves upon their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Grace and Favour

And have covenanted and promised to abandon the French Interest and not to adhere unto joyne with, aid or assist them in their War or attempts against their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects but for ever hereafter to cease all acts of hostility against the English &c. And have delivered Hostages for their fidelity, and true performance of their Covenants and I hope the distresses they have been reduced unto, and their Subjection now made will oblige them to be cautious of any new Eruption.



The Captives report that they have been meditating for more than twelve Months past to seek to the English to be in good terms with them, expressing their weariness of the War and lately resolved to cast off their Fryar who has laboured to push them forward in making further attempts against the English giving them Expectation of receiving assistance from the French wherein they have found themselves deceived. I thought it necessary to advise your Excellency hereof and am

Your Excellency's Most Humble Servant,

W. P.

Boston, August 24<sup>th</sup> 1693

P<sup>v</sup> of M. B. By his Excy L<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Phips [&c.—] in N. E.

*Instructions for Captain John Alden.*

Forasmuch as divers outrages, Rapines and barbarous Murders have lately been acted and perpetrated by the Indians upon their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects within this Province and the Province of New: Hampshire.

You are to Embarque upon the Province Galley, Cap<sup>n</sup> Tho: Dobbins Commander who is ordered forthwith to set sayle for Pemaquid and upon your arrival there to informe your Selfe from Cap<sup>tn</sup> John March Commander of their Ma<sup>ties</sup> Fort whither any Indians have appeared or been spoken with there since my last comeing from thence; or whither there be any likelihood of your speedy coming to y<sup>e</sup> speech with them; If not then to leave one of my Declarations & precepts with Cap<sup>tn</sup> March to be communicated to the Indians and conveyed to the Sachems, and your Selfe to attend my farther Instructions following

You are to proceed from Pemaquid to Penobscot, and by the best waies and meanes you may Endeavour to gain Speech



with the Indians, and to understand their temper and motion, and which of 'm were concerned as actors in y<sup>e</sup> late outrages and Murders, or whither any English Captives are brought into those parts, And if you have a fair opportunity to surprise and seize what and so many of the Indians as you can, and bring them away with you, that we may oblige the return of our Captives and delivery of y<sup>e</sup> principal Murderers; however find out some way to convey to them my Declaration or precept sent by you, and make all possible dispatch back again; whilst you abide there be very watchful to prevent any Surprisal. If you have Speech with the Indians, Endeavour to make them sensible how perfidious and treacherous they have been in Violating of their Stipulations made, when all things on my part have been duely observed; And the great Miseries and Sufferings which they have brought on themselves by their renouncing of their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Grace and Favour, the doleful Effects whereof they must expect to feel.

What further may be promoted in this affayre for their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Service must be left to your good discretion, according as things shall be circumstanced at the places where you come.

Boston August 8<sup>th</sup> 1694.

*Declaration and Precept by Governor to Indians.*

Province of Mass Bay in New England By his Excy S<sup>r</sup>  
William Phips, K<sup>t</sup> [&c.]

To the Sachems and Principal Indians within the Eastern  
parts of this Province.

Whereas it is credibly Informed, That some Indians from the Eastern parts of this Province particularly Robin Doney, John Doney and Sundry others whose names are not known Sometimes in ye month of July last with force and Armes did attack and assault their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects at Oyster River

&c within the Province of New-Hampshire, as also at the Town of Groton within this Province, and against and upon them then and there did act and perpetrate sundry outrages; rapines, barbarities and cruel murders, did burn consume and lay waste their houses and Estates contrary to the Peace of our Sovereign Lord and Lady William & Mary by the Grace of God King and Queen over England p<sup>r</sup> the Stipulation made by the said Indians, and in violation of their Faith Duty and Subjection unto their Said Maj<sup>ties</sup>

I do therefore on behalfe of our said Lord and Lady the King and Queen demand strictly charge and require you and every of you forthwith to seize secure and deliver up unto some of their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Justices of the Peace or other officers Military or Civil, the said Robin Doney and John Doney with their accomplices that they may be taken into safe custody, and proceeded against according to Law as False Traitors, Rebels and Murderers and likewise to bring in to their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Fort at Pemaquid all the English Captives in your hand: And hereof you may not faile of performance within the space of twenty days next ensuing the date hereof as you tender your duty and Obedience unto their said Maj<sup>ties</sup> and on pain of being prosecuted with utmost severity as their Enemies upon your neglect. Given under my hand and Seal at Boston the Eighth day of August 1694 in the Sixth Year of their said Maj<sup>ties</sup> Wm and Mary King and Queen of England &c.

W Phips.

*Letter Gov. Stoughton to Gov. Fletcher.*

S<sup>r</sup>

Boston, January 28 1694/5.

I have waited with expectation that I might ere this have had some Intelligence from Europe or from occurrences here worthy of your Excy's notice which has been the occasion of my silence. But the hard winter or some other Providence has hitherto delayed the arrival of ships from abroad de-

signed for these parts and no action hapned here saving Surprisal of four Indians sometime since at Saco Fort and three more afterwards at Pemaquid most of them of Esteem with their Country Men for their activity and resolution and no less notorious for their Villaines, and were doubtless now sent for Spies to gain some advantage for the attacking of the Garrisons, or doing of other Mischiefs. The four that came to Saco were killed by the Souldiers there and prevented of carrying back intelligence, those that came to Pemaquid were sent hither where they remain in custody and it's hoped may be improved to oblige the return of our Captives, and the bringing in of some of the principal aggressors & actors in the late Rebellion and outrages, (which it is said some of the Sagamores refused to be consenting unto) or otherwise to gain the fairer opportunity to take just revenge upon them for their perfidiousness and barbarous murders committed. We are held at very great charge and constantly upon duty for the Safeguard and defence of our Frontiers and out Posts to prevent surprisals and have reason to believe that the Enemy have their Espials upon us to observe our postures, tho we hear of no present motion of them As anything do's occur here for their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Service I shall not omit to give your Exlley the Speedy intelligence thereof and desire your favour in the like and that a good correspondence may be maintained which shall be studiously intended on the part of him who is

Your Excelley's affectionate Friend & humble Servant

W. S.

[P. S. A Vessel arrived reports 5 Vessels capt<sup>d</sup> &c]

*Letter from John March.*

Honrod Sir

Pemaquid, March 8<sup>th</sup> 1694/5

By the order of the Honr<sup>d</sup> Liue<sup>tn</sup> Gouvener I sent out Sheepscoot John to speak with these indians and advised him

to Return Againe in ten days which he did: and he informeth me \* \* \* is an Indian that is com latly from Canada and Saith that the french are now upon A desire to Atack Eaither dover Exeter or haverhill, but he believeth haverhill: we have no other nuse only this do'. I have sent him out A gaine and he hath promised to Retorn in 13 days and to bring som captivs with him. He also saith that there Eageremet will com with him and com to boston to discors your honnors hee saith that all the indians are to have A meeting in About ten days and then he will give me account at large.

Sir beging your pardon for my boldnes: accounting of it my dute to inform your honner and my good naibors what danger may be:

With my most humble Sarvis to your honner Madom Saltingsl<sup>n</sup> and all worthy persons and friends: am your moost humble Sarvient —

John March.

Rec. Mar: 17: 9 $\frac{1}{2}$  at Sat night.    ans: 18: do. sent to Maj<sup>r</sup> Vaughan to be sent to Cap<sup>t</sup> March.

*Letter Gov. Stoughton to Gov. Fletcher.*

I was favored with yo Ex'cy<sup>s</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> curr<sup>t</sup> with the inclosed Propositions of the Gov<sup>r</sup> of Canada unto the Five nations and their Answer. I render you hearty thanks and am glad to perceive that the Indians begin to be sensible of the crafty insinuations and false Suggestions of that Gent<sup>n</sup> and of their own danger in case they abandon the English Interests.

I am well satisfied of your Excy<sup>s</sup> sedulousness, and strenuous endeavors to fix them and hope your next appearance as proposed with the recruits from England will have a good Effect and be Influential upon them upon the arrival of the



Company's designed hither, I shall dispatch such necessary orders as are proper to forward them into your Province And shall not be wanting to promote what may be for his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Service and the general security of all their subjects.

\* \* \* please to know that about six weeks since I sent Sheepscot John one of the Indian hostages unto Pemaquid (haveing held his son here in custody) with orders to the commander there to permit him to speak with the Sachems and other principal Indians that they might see he was still liveing, notwithstanding they had so basely betrayed and exposed the lives of him & his companions and so learn from them what were the occasions of the Violation of their Submission and promises given in writing under their hands and seals, and who of them were concerned in ye barbarities & murders committed upon their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects at Oyster River and Groton the last Sumer As also to demand the Captives, and the delivery of the principal actors in those late bloody Tragedys. Accordingly he went forth and returned again in Ten Days as his promiss was and gave an account of his Travails, A copy whereof is inclosed. Some of those Villains therein named have sometime since been Slain as a just reward of their perfidiousness and barbarous crueltys. Sheepscot is gone out again to be present at the general meeting has engaged to return within a fortnight and to bring with him some Captives I am in hopes he may be improved to advantage being obliged to be faithful and do the best Service He can for the saveing of his two sons and also his friends whose lives he is sensible lye at stake.

I have nothing further worthy of your observation but shall embrace all opportunities to communicate what Intelligence may happen to arrive here of publick concernm<sup>t</sup>—

I am Your Excys Very humble Servant

W. S.—

Boston, March 25<sup>th</sup> 1695.—



*Nams of English Captives Redeemed from Qubek.*(by Math<sup>w</sup> Cary in Octob<sup>r</sup> /95.Cap<sup>t</sup> Joseph Hammond (and 2 others) Piscataqua

[Names of those out of Maine omitted.]

Jam <sup>s</sup> Rose,		Cascow
Hen <sup>y</sup> Simpson		York
Jam <sup>s</sup> Alexand <sup>r</sup>		Cascow
Josp <sup>h</sup> Swarton	boy	Cascow
M <sup>rs</sup> Mar <sup>th</sup> Stilson		Pemequ <sup>d</sup>
M <sup>rs</sup> Mary Plasted		York
Histob <sup>l</sup> Goodwin		Kittrey
Eliz <sup>h</sup> Tozer		Kittrey
Sarrah ffargisson		Kittrey
Abeg <sup>ll</sup> ffargisson		Kittrey
Mary Fibs		York
Johana Swarton		York
Eliz <sup>h</sup> Smart		Oyster River
Cisia Brackett		Oyster River
Madg <sup>m</sup> Addams		York
Mary Cooper		York

Nams of thos Remaining Still in hands of the french at  
Canada.

Sam <sup>ll</sup> York		of Cascow
Sam <sup>ll</sup> Senter		Do.
Abig <sup>ll</sup> Willey		Oyster River
Eliz <sup>h</sup> Willey		Oyster River
Abig <sup>ll</sup> Key		Kittrey
Meney Addams		Do.
Mary Swarton	girl	Cascow
Jam <sup>s</sup> Stittson	boy	Pemequd
Jn <sup>o</sup> Stephins	boy	pemqud

Mary (Marg) Stilson	gerl	pemqud
Katt <sup>n</sup> Stephens	Do.	
Sara Davis	gerll	Cascow
Rob <sup>t</sup> Clark	boy	York
Char <sup>ls</sup> Trafton	boy	York
Jn <sup>o</sup> Shiply	boy	Oyster River
Sara Whitt	gerl	Do.
Sam <sup>l</sup> Rand	boy	Do.
Mary Astin	gerll	York
Tho <sup>s</sup> Baker	boy	Cascow
Geo: Gray	Do	Do
Rich <sup>d</sup> Nason	Do	

*Letter from Frontenac.*

Je vous sais ce mot en particulier Monsieur pour vous prier un faveur du S<sup>r</sup> Durand Cap<sup>n</sup> d'un de nos vaisseaux qui est actuellement icy et qui fust Icy a Six ans une prise d'une Bastiment appartenant au S<sup>r</sup> Smith de Boston qui Luy fust volaschee par Ledit Durand au moyen d'une Lettre de change de Cinq cens Escus qu'il Luy donna Et qui fui par Luy tiré sur Le S<sup>r</sup> Jean Hill Marchand a Londres qui a fait refus de L accepter

Il enuoze au S<sup>r</sup> Bernon estably dans Vostre Colonie une des Trois Lettre de change qui Luy fust donneé par Ledit Smith pour en retour de Luy Le payment. Vous me firez beaucoup de plaisir de fauoriset Led' L<sup>t</sup> Bernon dans Cette affaire et de faire vendre aux Durand pour qui Il doit agir La Justice qui Luy est deue Je vous en seray obligé, et si vous me voulez croire Monsieur vostre tres humble Serviteur

Frontenac.

A Quibek Ce 14 Octobre 1695.

*Letter from John Hill.*

Sacoe falls Fort Mary Octo<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1695

An Please your Hon<sup>r</sup> After due Respects these Com to Inform your Hon<sup>rs</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of this Instant Came a frinch man wel Armd & wel supplid with Amunison but can not spak English and I have none Can spake frinch and thirefore Can not give your hon<sup>r</sup> an account of his bisnes: but have sent him with agard to Maj<sup>r</sup> frosts In order to be sent to boston to your Hon<sup>r</sup>: I usd him kindly but gave him no opertunety to Know ye strengt of ye fort: I have secured his Arms til I have order from your hon<sup>r</sup> to ye Contrary:

I sent to your hon<sup>r</sup> About three weks agon to Intreat Liberty to Com to boston to Adjust my acc<sup>tt</sup> with ye Comisere: but being doutful whether It came to your Hon<sup>r</sup> hand or no: I humbly Intreat your hon would grant It this next month: I Remain your Hon<sup>r</sup> humble Sarvant to Command.

John Hill

An please your hon<sup>r</sup> this underwriten may Inform: that Jos hill pendleton fletcher with two horses goeing to Wels with ye frinchman above writen got about six miles from ye fort going over ye Top of an hill saw an army of white men Coming up against & supposd thay had bene English: upon which cald to them who comes thire ye enemy answerd sahay: our men askt them several times more: what are you If you are English men why do not you spake but they gave no answer: upon which our men Left ye frinch man and Ried for thire Lives ye Enemy fird many guns: but through Gods goodness thay got both safe to ye fort ye night following, we saw ye Light of thire fires of ye westward side of Sacoe river: yeasterday about Ten of ye clock thay Tuck one of our men a gun shoot from ye fort and put up thire frinch Cullers and fought up two or three ours: but our bullets sune apoynted a

new Ensigne for them: and thire Cullers to Retreat: about two a'clock: Cam two men with a flag of truce I demanded thire bisnis thay answerd Mounsere Capt demanded a surrender of ye fort and that he would give boon quartier: and If we would not hee would battalle all night: I told them If that ware thire bisnes I should discors them onely with ye musels of our guns: upon which thay Returnd and drand of down ye Riever: I cannot Tel whare thire ware any Indians among them or no: I doe not Judg them to be above one hundred In number: I Remain your hone<sup>r</sup> Sarvant to Command  
John Hill

Novem<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1695.

*Pettition Cap<sup>t</sup> Bombasine with Proposal To his Excelance  
Governor Stoten.*

It is humbely to Aquainte your Excellance y<sup>t</sup> I have been thes four years now in Prisone without any hearing, and now since y<sup>t</sup> is a publick peace Amongst all nations—I doe not desire any thing as to my Self contrare to ye law of ye land, but as to y<sup>t</sup> which consists w<sup>t</sup> nature for ye Liberty which all men desires is desirable.

May it yrfor pleas your Excelance yt I may have ye liberty to be called befor you w<sup>t</sup> an Interpretare and I will give you y<sup>t</sup> satisfactione y<sup>t</sup> is deu from a Subject to his Maties and Government wch is Earnestly desired by your poor Pettitioner who shall ever pray

Y—

Proposed

That a suitable Vessell be forthwith taken up for his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Service And that John Phillips Esq<sup>r</sup> and Maj. Ja<sup>s</sup> Converse be Desired to undertake a Voyage in such Vessel unto Kennebeck River to Endeavour Speech with the Indians of that

River and parts adjacent and to negotiate with them for the recovery of our Captives in their hands and to bring them to a new Recognition of their submission and Obedience unto the Crown of England, agreeable to Instructions to be given unto the s<sup>d</sup> Commissioners by the Commander in Chief with the advice of the Council. And that Bombazeen and the two other Indians in Prison be sent in the same Vessel; and kept safely until such submission be made and all our Captives be delivered, and then the s<sup>d</sup> Indians to be set at liberty.

[Voted in Council & the House.]

Nov. ult. 1698.

*The Renewed Submission of the Eastern Indians and Recognition of their Obedience to the Crown of England.*

Prov. of Massachusetts Bay in New England.

Whereas divers Sagamores and Chief Captains of all ye Indians belonging unto the Several Rivers of Penobscot Kennebeck Amaras Coggin and Saco parts of the s<sup>d</sup> Province of the Massachusetts Bay within the Sovereignty and power of his Most Excellent Ma<sup>ty</sup> William the Third by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland King Defender of ye Faith &c. being assembled together at Fort William Henry at Pemaquid the Eleventh day of August In the fifth year of the Reign of his said Ma<sup>ty</sup> and the late Queen Mary. Did then and there by their Submission and Agreements under their hands and seals, for themselves and each of them respectively, and in the name and with ye free consent of all the Indians belonging to the Several Rivers aforesaid and of all other Indians within the said Province of the Massachusetts Bay of and from Merrimack River unto the most Easterly bounds of s<sup>d</sup> Province, lay down their arms,



cast themselves upon his said Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Grace and Favour, and acknowledged their hearty Subjection and obedience to the Crowne of England. And did also solemnly covenant promise and agree to and with his Exey S<sup>r</sup> William Phips Kn<sup>t</sup> then Captain General and Governour in chief in and over the afores<sup>d</sup> Province or Territory on his Said Ma<sup>ty</sup>s behalf in Manner following, That is to say,

1. That at all time and times forever from and after the date of the said Submission, they would cease and forbear all acts of hostility towards the subjects of the Crown of England, and not offer the least hurt or violence to them or any of them in their persons or Estates but would thenceforward hold and maintain peace & constant amity and Friendship with all the English.

2. That they would abandon and forsake the French Interest, & would not in any wise adhere to, aid or assist them in their Wars or Designes against the English, nor countenance succour or conceale any of the Enemy Indians of Canada, or other places that should happen to come to any of their Plantations within the English Territory, but secure them if in their power, and deliver them up to the English.

3. That all the English Captives in the hands or power of any of the s<sup>d</sup> Indians within the Limits afores<sup>d</sup> should with all possible speed be set at liberty and returned home without any Ransom or paym<sup>t</sup> to be made or given for them or any of them.

4. That his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Subjects the English should and might peaceably and quietly enter upon, improve and forever enjoy all and singular their Rights of Land and former Settlements and possessions within the Easterne parts of the s<sup>d</sup> Province of the Massachusetts Bay without any pretensions or claims

by them or any other Indians and shall be in no ways molested, interrupted or disturbed therein.—

5. That all Trade and Commerce which thereafter might be carried on betwixt the English and the Indians should be under such management and Regulations as should be Stated by an Act of the General Assembly or as the Governour of the afore<sup>sd</sup> Province for the time being, with the advice and consent of the Council should see cause to direct and limit.

6. That if any controversie or difference at any time thereafter happend to arise betwixt any of the English and Indians for any real or supposed wrong or injury done on one Side or other, no private revenge should be taken by the Indian for the same, but proper applications be made to his Ma<sup>tys</sup> Government upon the place for discerning thereof in due course of Justice. The s<sup>d</sup> Indians thereby set themselves to be ruled and governed by his Ma<sup>tys</sup> Laws & desiring to have the benefit of the Same.

And Whereas notwithstanding the afore<sup>sd</sup> Submission and agreements, the s<sup>d</sup> Indians belonging to the Rivers afore<sup>sd</sup> or Some of them, through the ill counsel and instigation of the French, have perpetrated sundry hostilities against his Ma<sup>tys</sup> Subjects the English and have not delivered and returned home several English Captives in their hands, as in the s<sup>d</sup> Submission they covenanted.

Wherefore We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, Sagamores, Captains and Principal men of the Indians belonging ye Rivers of Kennebeck, Amaras Coggin and Saco and parts adjacent being sensible of our great offence and Folly in not complying with the afores<sup>d</sup> Submission and agreements and also of the Sufferings & mischiefs that we have thereby exposed ourselves unto, Do in all humble and

most Submissive manner cast our selves upon his Mat<sup>ty</sup> mercy for the pardon of all our past Rebellion, hostilities and violations of our promises praying to be received unto his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Grace and Protection. And for and on behalf of our selves and of all other the Indians belonging to several Rivers and places afore<sup>sd</sup> within the Sovereignty of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> of great Brittain do again acknowledge and profess our hearty and sincere obedience unto the Crown of England. And do solemnly renew, ratify & confirm all and every of the Articles and Agreements contained in the above recited Submission.

In Testimony whereof, Wee the s<sup>d</sup> Sagamores, Captains and principal men have hereunto set our several markes and seales at Casco-bay near Mares point, the Seventh day of January In the tenth year of the Reign of his s<sup>d</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> King William the Third

Annoq Domini 1698-9.—

Aboomawax

( . . . . one line torn . . . . )

read over to the Indians that  
have subscribed the same, and  
the several articles and para-  
graphs thereof plainly and  
distinctly interpreted unto  
them who said they well and  
thoroughly understood and  
agreed to the same and then  
was signed and sealed by  
them in the presence of us

[Signs or Marks with the names]

Samson Hegon

Moxus

Turramugwos

Mis Moses

Wanooson

Wasombamit

[Omissions, ms. torn]

Paquarak

Werenohah in behalf of

Nataombamit.

[SEALS]

Jam<sup>s</sup> Converse

Cyprian Southack

[others lost by torn ms.]

[Above is evidently the Original Treaty and Signatures]

[Ratification of preceeding Treaty by Pennecook Inds. written on the 4th page.]

[Wattanumman George Tohanto, & Mahamisco Sagamores &c. of Inds. of Plantation & of Pennecook came to Boston to wait on Earl Bellomont and made their submission and ratified the Preceeding Articles in similar form, Jan. 27, 1699.]

*Proclamation by Earl of Bellomont.*

By his Excellency  
Richard Earle of Bellomont  
Captain General and Governor in  
chief of the s<sup>d</sup> Province &c.

## Proclamation.

Whereas I have received credible information That some evil minded and wicked Emissaries maliciously designing & intending to disturb the peace and tranquility of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s good Subjects within his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Provinces and Colonies in America, have been imployed and industriously endeavoured falsely to Suggest and intimate to the Indians of the several Plantations within the same, as if his Ma<sup>ty</sup> had withdrawn his protection from them and designed to cut off and utterly extirpate them By which lying reports many of the said Indians have been abused and put in fear and are said to have entered into a Combination and Confederacy, and to be drawn together in considerable numbers, threatening a general Insurrection, and in a hostile manner to fall upon his Mat<sup>ys</sup> Subjects ye English

I have therefore upon a motion from the Assembly now serving & by and with the advice and consent of his Mat<sup>ys</sup> Council, thought fit to emit and publish this Proclamation, hereby comanding and requiring all his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s loving Subjects within this his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Province of the Massachusetts Bay Speedily to endeavour by all opportunities and possible wayes and means that they can, to undeceive the s<sup>d</sup> Indians, and to inform them of the utter falsehood and untruth of any such reports and on the contrary to assure them, as I do hereby

assure them, of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s good inclination and favor, and continuing of them under his Protection whilst they demean themselves peaceably and remain in their subjection & obedience unto his Ma<sup>ty</sup> and his Government,

Also requiring all persons to avoid giving any just provocation unto any of the Indians or begetting any quarrel with them

However and in the mean time and during the threatened danger to be very careful & Vigilant in observing the behaviour and motions of the Indians, and for that purpose to keep out Scouts and Espials, and by all due wayes and means provide for their own Safety and defence, and by force of Arms to repel and resist any hostile attack or Violence which the Indians shall attempt to offer or make upon them—

Given at the Council Chamber in Boston the Fourteenth day of March 1699. and in the twelfth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord William the Third by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland Defender of the Faith &c

Bellomont

By order of his  
Excellency & Council

Is<sup>a</sup> Addington Sec<sup>y</sup>

God save the King.



*An Act in re Indian Supplies.*

## Province of the Massachusetts Bay

Whereas the Indians in the Eastern parts of this Province sometime since in hostility & Rebellion have submitted themselves and recognized their Subjection and obedience to the Crown of England have now dependance upon this Government for supplies of Cloathing and other nessaries. To the intent therefore that they may be furnished with the same at such easy Rates and prices as may oblige them to adhere firmly to y<sup>e</sup> English Interest.

Be it Enacted by his Exlley the Governour, Council and Representatives in General Court assembled and by the authority of the same, That Provisions Cloathing and all other supplies suitable for a Trade with the s<sup>d</sup> Indians be forthwith & from time to time procured by the Treasurer & Receiver General of this Province or such other persons as his Exlley the Gouvernour with the advice & consent of the Council shall appoint for that purpose, and be paid for out of the publick Treasury of this Province: And that a sufficient quantity of s<sup>d</sup> supply be sent and lodged from time to time at his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Fort Mary at Saco, to trade with such Indians as shall come there, and also that a sufficient quantity thereof be put on board some suitable Coasting Vessel to be taken up for that service and sent therewith to the parts of this Province to the Eastward of the s<sup>d</sup> Fort Mary and at such other place or places as the Governour with the advice of y<sup>t</sup> Council shall direct & appoint as far as the river at S<sup>t</sup> Georges to trade with such Indians as shall be in those parts. And that a sufficient quantity of s<sup>d</sup> supplies be likewise sent unto Dunstable to trade with the Indians of Pennecook and parts thereabout that shall come thither. [Adden in Margin.] “The Indians who are not to be allowed to come into any of the towns upon or near Merrimack River to Trade,

but onely to Watanick a place so called within the s<sup>d</sup> Township of Dunstable. And no Trade shall be allowed in the county of Hampshire with any Indians.”

And for the better management of the Trade with the Indians Be it further Enacted by the authority afores<sup>d</sup>, That his Exlley the Governour with the advice & consent of the Council do appoint a suitable person or persons to be Truck Masters to have the care & Management of the Trade with the s<sup>d</sup> Indians at his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Fort Mary afores<sup>d</sup>, on board the Vessel to be taken up & sent to the Eastward thereof as before directed, and at Dunstable afore<sup>sd</sup> respectively, which Truck Masters shall have Instructions given them to sell and dispose of such Provisions, Cloathing & supplies as shall be from time to time comitted unto them to trade with for the best profit & advantage of the publick that they may, so as they be sure they undersell the French, and not to sell any strong Liquors to the Indians at any time nor to trust them for any considerable matter, nor to take any considerable pledge of them, nor the forfeiture thereof at any time. And the s<sup>d</sup> Truck Masters shall return and deliver unto the Treasurer or such other person or persons as shall be appointed as afores<sup>d</sup> for procuring the s<sup>d</sup> supplies, all such goods skins peltries Castorium & other skins, as shall be produced or come to their hands by the trade with the Indians or in lieu of the goods that shall be sold unto them to be by the s<sup>d</sup> Treasurer or other person or persons as afores<sup>d</sup> sold & disposed to ye best advantage And the produce thereof to be laid in in procuring such further supplies as there may be occasion

And the s<sup>d</sup> Truck Masters shall keep fair accompts of their Trade & Dealings with the s<sup>d</sup> Indians and shall return the same from time to time to the Treasurer or other person or persons to be appointed for procuring such supplies afores<sup>d</sup>

And such Truck Masters shall before they enter upon the management of the s<sup>d</sup> Trade be sworne to be faithful therein

& to observe such Instructions as shall be given them by the Governour with the advice of the Council from time to time and not to trade for any thing with the s<sup>d</sup> Indians on behalf or for accompt of themselves or any other particular person or persons.

And be it further Enacted by the authority afore<sup>sd</sup> That no person or persons whatsoever other than those to be imployed as Truck Masters as afore<sup>sd</sup> shall or may presume by themselves or any other for them directly or indirectly to truck, barter, buy sell deale or trade with any Indian or Indians in any place within this Province to the Eastward of Pascataqua River, or in any other place or places on or near Merrimack River or Nashaway River, on pain that every person or persons so trading shall forfeit the sum of Fifty pounds, and all such Goods as he or they shall have been trading with or for and the Vessel or Vessels such person or persons shall have been trading with or in, or the Value thereof. One Moiety of the s<sup>d</sup> forfeitures to be unto his Ma<sup>ty</sup> to be laid out in procuring supplies to trade with the s<sup>d</sup> Indians on account of the Province and the other moiety to him or them that shall inform & sue for the same in any of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s courts within this Province that shall have cognizance thereof.

And the Commander or Truck Master on board the (any) Vessel to be improved as afore<sup>sd</sup> for trading with the Indians to the Eastward of Fort Mary at Saco afores<sup>d</sup> shall be and hereby is impowered to seize any Vessel or Vessels that shall have been trading with y<sup>e</sup> Indians it shall afterwards met by him and shall send such Vessel or Vessels into some Port in order to Tryal.

[Here a paragraph respecting making presents to Eastern Inds. seems to have been stricken out.]

And all persons that shall be employed as Truckmasters or otherwise relating to the s<sup>d</sup> Trade with the Indians shall have

& receive such salary or allowance for their service therein as the Governour & Council shall order and appoint.

Provided this Act shall continue in force for one whole year and to the end of the session of the General Assembly next after and no longer.—

Read, &c. passed & sent up July 14, 1699.

Agreed to and passed to be engrossed

Jam<sup>s</sup> Converse  
Speaker

*Memorial of Sagamores.*

To his Excellency Richard Earle of Bellemont Cap<sup>t</sup> Gen.  
[&c &c]

A memorial humbly presented by Tom Sabaccoman otherwise called Scanbeouyt, Sam, otherwise Sasumick & Sampson otherwise Schadoock, Messengers from the Sagamores and other principal Indians belonging to the several Forts and Plantations of Norridgawack, Naracamegoack and Amarasconteog, within the Eastern parts of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Province of the Massachusetts Bay aforesaid

May it please your Excellency

The Sagamores and other Indians of the Eastern parts of the s<sup>d</sup> Province of the Massachusetts Bay being given to expect that your Lord<sup>p</sup> would Visit that part of your Governm<sup>t</sup> soon after your arrival, a considerable number of them were accordingly got there together to the seaside near the mouth of Kennebeck River to attend your Lord<sup>pp</sup> and stayed there some time But afterwards receiving a Signification from Cap<sup>t</sup> John Hill of your Lord<sup>ps</sup> pleasure that some of the principal of the s<sup>d</sup> Indians should wayt upon your Ex<sup>cy</sup> either at Piscataqua or Boston, a general meeting was call' of all the s<sup>d</sup> Indians, and upon Solemn debate had, ourselves were appointed & ordered to be sent as Messengers from the s<sup>d</sup> Assembly to attend your Ex<sup>cy</sup> & have made what dispatch we



possibly could, and are instructed to speak in all their names, to give their Service and bid Great Governour welcome, and that they are glad peace is made between the English & them and they send us further to confirme & make strong the same.

They say all good heart, and that King William Englishmans King is their King and they invite and desire English men to make Settlement at Pemequid, Sheepscoot, Arowsick Newtown Casco bay & in all other places as heretofore from Piscataqua river all Eastward, and to return to their former rights of Lands possessions and improvements in those parts and that all Fishermen improve and enjoy the Fishery and rights of y<sup>e</sup> shore for making their fish as they have been anciently accustomed. And that a Free Trade may be settled in the English Plantations within those parts under due regulations as Governour shall order. And we do in the name and behalf of all the s<sup>d</sup> Sagamores and Indians forever renounce all claim challenge or pretension whatsoever to any of the Lands Rights members and Appur<sup>ces</sup> thereof, Islands Islets Shoars Beaches and Fishery within or belonging to all and every of the former Settlements and proprieties of ye English and do ratify and confirm all former releases and quitclaims executed by the s<sup>d</sup> Indians for the same, Saveing unto the s<sup>d</sup> Indians their own planting grounds up in the Countrey, and free liberty of hunting fishing and fowling in those parts as formerly, and liberty to build wigwams as formerly for their shelter where they may make a stay for any time and to make use of firewood from off any unimproved Lands as their needs may require.

And we do further in the name & behalf of all ye Sagamores and Indians of the s<sup>d</sup> Eastern parts solemnly protest promise and engage that they will for ever hold and continue in their duty and allegiance to y<sup>e</sup> Crown of England, and maintain and keep an inviolable peace friendship and neighbourly Correspondence with all the English. And we do



likewise promise and engage that with all possible Speed that may be after our returne home all the English Captives remaining in the hands of Indians shall be safely sent conveyed and delivered up unto Cap<sup>t</sup> John Hill at his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Fort on Saco River.

As to the Trade we desire that the Goods may be principally Broad Cloths Stamcls, Pennistone Gingerlins holland Shirts, all good and Strong.

We shall be willing to give a price proportionable.

And we desire that John Hornebrook may settle as a Linquist at the Trading house at Newtown and some other Linquists at the other Trading houses which will be beneficial to promote the Trade.

Thus praying your Lord<sup>ps</sup> favorable acceptance of the Submission and proposals made in the name and behalfe of the Eastern Indians (which we assure yo<sup>r</sup> Ex<sup>cy</sup> will be held firme and be inviolably observed by y<sup>m</sup> and that they will at all times manifest their Loyal Subjection unto his Ma<sup>ty</sup> King William, and his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Government of this his Province) we request your Lord<sup>ps</sup> Leave for our return home, and what your Lord<sup>ps</sup> of your noble bounty shall please to bestow upon us we shall thankfully receive, and imploy it according to your Ex<sup>clly</sup>s directions and are

Your Exc<sup>lly</sup>s most humble and most obediunt Servants,

Scanbeouyt

Sasumick

Sampson als Schadook

Boston, September 8<sup>th</sup> 1699.

[Certified by witnesses,

interpreters and Secretary

Jam<sup>s</sup> Converse

Is. Addington Sec.

John Hill

John Hornebrook

[Another document,—similar engagements, some omissions and additions, but of same general purport was signed and witnessed on same day.]

*Resolve in re Eastern Indians.*

In Order to the Setting of the Eastern Indians under Obedience to his Majesty. Resolved

That it's highly necessary speedily to procure and send three able Learned Orthodox Ministers to have their residence among the said Indians and the Indians on Merrimack River at such places as the Governor or Comander-in-chief by and with the Advice & Consent of the Council shall think fit to appoint, to Instruct them in the true Christian Religion.

That the said Ministers be allowed & paid the sum of one hundred and Twenty pounds p anum Each for their Encouragement and Support.

That they be strictly prohibited from Trading with the Indians, or receiving anything from them, more than for their present accomodation. And that they be advised to invite them to embrace the true Christian Religion by extending charity to them from time to time as occasion may present.

That the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gentlemen Agents of the Corporation for Propagating the Gospel amongst y<sup>e</sup> Indians be applied unto That the said yearly allowance to the Ministers so Employed, or the greater part there of may be advanced and paid out of the Stock under their Management and the profits thereof: And that they would improve their Interest in the Corporation for the obtaining of larger allowance towards the carrying on of said worke.

That the neighbouring Provinces & Colonys be applyed unto and excited to joyne their assistance in carrying on so necessary and pious a worke.

That a Trading house with a sutable Fortification be erected in such place in Casco Bay where the Governour or Commander in Chief with the Advice and consent of the Council shall think most proper.

That a Smith be kept at the s<sup>d</sup> Trading house and that the Indians have their Fire armes & Hatchets amended and repaired from time to time at a reasonable charge.

That the sum of three hundred pounds be advanced and paid out of the Public Treasury of the Province for and towards the building s<sup>d</sup> Fortification and Trading house.

That the Government do support the whole charge of the carrying on and maintaining of what is herein before proposed and directed over and above such Assistance as shall be obtained from the neighbouring Governments, and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Corporation for the Indian Affair.

That his Excell<sup>cy</sup> be humbly prayed to Endeavour that the like care and Provision may be had and made for the Indians within the Province of New Yorke under his Lord<sup>ps</sup> Government for the supplying of them with able Learned Ministry and otherwise as herein is proposed.

June 21, 1700.—Read, &c., }

and concurred July 8<sup>th</sup> }

### *In re Abuses to Indians and Lands.*

Complaint of well-disposed Indians of English exactions and oppressions, in inducing them to bind themselves, or children as Servants, in payment of small debts.

Enacted, all such Contracts void unless approved by a justice of the peace: justices also are directed to regulate past unreasonable contracts.—

Respecting lands, it was enacted —

That all Bargains sales Gifts or Leases of any Lands appropriated by the Government to the particular use of the Indians, heretofore made by any person or persons whatsoever or that shall hereafter be made accepted or taken without

License first had or confirmation thereof granted by or from the General Court, shall be and hereby are vacated and declared to be utterly void & of none effect as if any such purchase Gift or Lease had never been made accepted or taken any Law custom or usage to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

[Enacted—House & Council—June 19, July 2, 4, 1700]

An Act of same tenor as the above, but more comprehensive and particular, and especially touching lands eastward of Piscataqua river was passed on June 25, 1701.—

*Message of Indians, and Answers of Council.*

At the Council Chamber in Boston, upon Saturday the 27<sup>th</sup> of December 1701.

Present.

Wail Winthrop Elisha Cook Elisha Hutchinson

Peter Sergeant John Walley E<sup>m</sup> Hutchinson

Samuel Sewall Penn Townsend, John Foster

Nathan<sup>l</sup> Byfield, Isaac Addington Esq<sup>rs</sup>

The Message sent by the Eastern Indians to the Government of his Majesties Province of the Massachusetts Bay by Eight Indians who arrived this day and delivered the same by Joseph Beane Interpreter.

And the Answers made by the Council to several propositions of the Indians: upon Monday the 29<sup>th</sup> of the said month of December when besides the Members of the Council above-named, there were also present James Russell, John Phillips, and Joseph Lynde Esq<sup>rs</sup>

The Principal of the Indians were Sampson Hegin Messenger from Adeawando and Maddagonesstt Sagamores of



Arrocomecoog. Capt. Samuel Messenger from Wesaumketmet Sagamore of Amasakuntick, Capt Bomazun and Skanwenes messengers from Toxis al<sup>s</sup> Moxus, Sagamore of Norridgawog. Nittaumemit and Peaw, Messengers from Wenungonot and Squadock Sagamores of Penobscott.

Sampson Hegin Speaker in the name of the Rest Addressed himself in manner following. Viz<sup>t</sup>

In times of Peace, Friends use to discourse with one another.

Ans<sup>r</sup> We take it kindly

Now we are come into your presence. We are glad to see you well.

Ans<sup>r</sup> We bid you welcome.

The Indians have sent us to make a path from Merrymeeting to this place, and then presented a Belt of Wampum which he stretched out fairly at Length on the Floor, saying we have made the Path fair & smooth as this Belt of Wampum.

Ans<sup>r</sup> We will on our part keep the Path of intercourse betwixt us and you fair and smooth.

We make this Path that we may have news pass between us to hear how things go.

Ans<sup>r</sup> As we expect to hear from you If anything happen that shall concern the Public peace so as there shall be occasion, we shall communicate Intelligences to you.

We are much beholding to your Hono<sup>r</sup> for what you have of late considered us. And then said Sampson tooke a pack of Beaver from another Indian, held the same in his hand and said, What we now say and do proceeds from our hearts.

If there should happen to be War between England and France we would have all calm and quiet in this Land.

If there should be War between England and France we would not have it affect us. Then laid down the pack of Beaver containing Ten Skins.



Ans. We observe the Answer you gave to our Commission<sup>rs</sup> upon this Subject, when they were Eastward the last spring, and expect you hold firm to that. And so long as you continue peaceable and quiet we shall do the like on our part; you not giving succour or countenance to our enemies when we shall have any such.

The things we have mentioned are those with which we are sent to your Hono<sup>rs</sup> and pray you to accept and take up our Letters Viz<sup>t</sup> the Belt and Beavers.

Ans<sup>r</sup> We take up your Letters and Accept your Present in Acknowledgement of our late considering you, And take it (as you say) That you are sent by the Sagamores.

Having Peace and quietness We discourse with freedom

Ans<sup>r</sup> We allow of you free discourse, It being now peace.

We pray your Hono<sup>r</sup> to send two sloops with Blankets and Provisions That we may have supplies for our money, having many skins to trade — and mentioned several particulars. Sampson Sheepscot Johns son said there are several Indians a little beyond Penobscot that have 800 beaver skins they would fain Trade and if your Hono<sup>rs</sup> will send Goods I will stay by them and take care of them till they are all sold.

Ans<sup>r</sup> As to the supplies you propose for Trade, We shall gratify you therein, and send with all possible Speed, if the weather prevent not, And forasmuch as you say the Fort at Casco is at present bare of supplies. We shall forthwith furnish the same: And also at your desier for accomodating of the Penobscot Indians, will order the Vessell to go as far as Pemaquid or New-Harbour.

Sampson Sheepscot Johns Son, desired there might be sent for Trade with the Penobscot Indians, Kettles, Hatchetts, Sword blades, Corn, Meale, Pease, Suffils, Broadcloth, Pennistone, Coats, Shirts, Shot, Powder, a barrel of Molasses and six barrels of Apples.

Bomazeen and Skanwenes said they were for Norridgawog & Desired Supplies of Corne, Meale, White Blankets, white Stockin cloth, red pennistone, Shirts, Dussils, Hatchets Kettles, Duck Shot and Powder. And being asked what quantity of Powder, They answered two barrels.

After a short pause, and the Indians Discoursing one another They said haveing further considered, We think two barrels of Powder too little and desire four, two for each place, and as much shot as can be shot away with the Powder, and some blew Broadcloth, Tobacco, Scissors, Needles, and Thread.

Sampson Hegin further said, it is within five days of the time That our Sagamores expect us, we are willing therefore to go with the Vessells which carry the Supplies, We found the way further than we Expected.

It was proposed to them, If they had anything further to say?

Sampson Hegin Answered, after some pause, We thank you for your Kindness to us since we came to Town, and are glad we have this opportunity of expressing the same. And making another pause further said, That as to the Articles made the last spring with the Gentlemen sent from hence we will keep them in our hearts and minds as long as we live.

An<sup>sr</sup> As long as you hold firm those Articles on your part we shall do the like on ours.

Then Wait Winthrop Esq<sup>r</sup> delivered to each of them a white shirt and a Blanket, And again declared to them that supplies should be sent them as soon as could be, withal informing them that Goods were now dearer then at some other times and that the price of Beaver is much fal'n: directing them to get as many Moose hides, bear Skins and small furs as they could

Sampson Hegin said, Now the Country will all see That the Peace is more strong.—

Then the said Indians were dismist.—

Is<sup>a</sup>c Addington, Secry.

*Notes of a Conference at New Harbor with the Truckmaster.*

First. Wee Sagamores and chief Captains of all the Indians belonging unto the Several Rivers of Penobscott and as far Estward as the River of S<sup>t</sup> Johns are come on board to confarme what our two Indians men have sayed to the great Council of Boston and what they Promised wee all stand to Wee are hartley sorrey that wee Put awaye the best of our Goods for Provision that came in Catch and Shallop from Pascattaway but we ware foret to Doe itt or Ells we must starve for we thought itt in Posable for a Vissell to come from boston the weather sett in soe hard and our two Indians informed us the Vessell was frozenn up att boston.

Answer. The Great Council of boston have sent mee to You Sagamores and Chief Captains, to no what more you have to saye by Reson Your two men that you sent to Boston Desired that their might be a man of noat sent with the Vissell that brought the supplyes.

Secondly Wee Sagamores and Chief Captains of Indians of Penobscott and Estward as far as the River of S<sup>t</sup> Johns Did give such orders to our two Indian men and wee sent to Boston and we are glad you are Com. Wee Sagamores and Chief Captains Doe for Ourslfes and in the behalfe of all Our Indians: Desier the Great Council of boston would bueld a Tradeing house heare at New Harber for it is a great waye for us to Goe to Casco Tradeing house for Trade and whenn wee come their Kenneback Indians have Traded for all the best Goods and we must take what they Leve and not have what

wee want and in such hard Winter as this wee cann not gett their. but if the Great Council of boston will bueld us a Tradeing house hear wee Desier they would send us a Good Gunn Smith and a man to make Gunn Kokes and wee will Paye them Very well for what woorke they Doe for us. By Reson If the Kenneback Indians carry a Gunn to Casco fort to bee Mended itt Lyes soe long befor mended theirfore wee Reather Pay for mending Our Gunns: and wee Desier what Goods is sent to us Lett them bee very Good of their Soartes.

Answer. If Great Council of Boston should give Orders to bueld a Tradeing house at New Harbor and furnish you with all you Desier in the second Article and this spring King William make war with franch King thenn comes the Indians from Cape Sables and Menness and Sheenector and takes this house and Goods or a franch Vissell Comes and takes itt.

Thirdly If our Father King William make war with the franch King wee Desier to keep Our Selves free and not to be under the Command of any for wee have sufred a Great Deal in being Miss Lead this last war theirfore wee Desier the great Council of boston to send us the newes whenn War thenn wee shall have time anoufe to tell the Cape Sable Indians and Menness Indians and Shunector Indians or aney franch Vissell: that this House is Ours for we had it bueltt for us Sagamores and Chife Captaines of all the Indians belonging to Penobscott and as far Estward as River S<sup>th</sup> Johns for to supplye us and Our Indians with what wee want and you have Noutting to saye to yett and if at aney Time wee should hear newes from franch men or Cape Sable Indians or aney other Indians wee send newes to the Great Council of boston as fast as Posable.

Answer. If at aney Time aney Damage be Don Upon any Indian belonging to you by a English man the Great Council of boston will make Enquiry into the Matters and If hee belongs to them they will Endeaver to do you Justice.



Fourerthly And if any Damage be Don upon the English by aney Indian that may Pertend to belong to Penobscott or as far as S<sup>t</sup> Johns River wee Desier that the Great Council of boston would not believe itt till they have sent to us to No the Truath and If they belong to us wee will Do Justice for If wee should not we should all become guilty.

Answer. You have one Captive woomen amoung you at Penobscott which the Great Council of boston Desier you to Return by Reson all Prosnors are cleared when the Peace was maied beetwine King William and franch King.

Fifely. Shee is at Penobscott and wee cann not Gett her now but whenn you come in the spring you shall have her But when Maj: Conrefs and Mr. Alldon was Last at Penobscott they Promised us to send for our chield in England which wee all soe much Desier to see and If he bee not willing to staye with us he shall have his Lebety to Goe home againe soe that wee cann but see him thenn wee will endeavor to Redeem your Captives Either hear or Elsewhere. And what wee have now sayed wee Resolve to stand to and itt Comes from our very heartes that in Confirmation of our Good Agreemants for Ever wee Due all take you by the hand.

The Answers of the Indians to Severall Proposals I made to them att New Harber February the 29: 170 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

The Names of the Cheif Sachemes their Weenognett of Penobscott and S<sup>t</sup> Johns Squadduck of Ditto.

Weeomoghogmett, Enockquead	}	
Manensek	Cesboweawashed	} of Penobscott.
Pemmehes	}	

### *Treaty of Eastern Indians.*

Portsmouth, 11<sup>th</sup> July 1713.

Att a meeting with the Delegates of the Eastern Indians in order to a Pacification.



Present	his Excellency the Govern <sup>r</sup> ✓
The Council of the	The Province of
Massachusetts	New Hampshire
Jonathan Carwin	W <sup>m</sup> Vaughan
Jn <sup>o</sup> Higginson	Peter Coffin
Thom <sup>s</sup> Noise	Robert Elliott
Jno Appleton	Nathan <sup>n</sup> Wear
Sam <sup>l</sup> Appleton	Sam <sup>n</sup> Penhallow
Ichabod Plaisted	Jno Plaisted
Jno Wheelwright	Mark Hunking
Benj <sup>m</sup> Linde	Jno Wentworth

## Delegates from the Indians

Kirebenuit	} Penobscut
Ileansis	
Jackoit	
Josep {	
Ineas { S <sup>t</sup> Johns	
Warracansit	} Kennebeck
Wadaranaquin	
Bummaseen	

*Sachems of the Indians.*

Capt<sup>n</sup> Moody my officer at Casco fort gave me notice some time since that you desired to speak with me to which I consented being willing to take your accompt of the breach between us in the late Warr and at your earnest Desire to enter upon a treaty of Pacification and therefore you now see me here attended by the Gentlemen of her Majesties Council of the Provinces of the Massachusetts and New Hampshire And I am encouraged to give you liberty to speak freely to

me because I see some Amongst you with whome I have had formerly a friendship.

Since my coming hither Capt<sup>n</sup> Moody has acquainted me a! p that you have delivered at Casco fort three English Prisoners which I some time since had demanded of you without any expectation of ransom and at the same time assured him that you had no more of her Majesties subjects in your keeping which I take well at your hands.

I have now to acquaint you that the last year one of my Sloops of Warr took fiveteen men of your Tribes whome I have till lately restrained in her Majesties Castle at Boston nine of whome I sent home to Cape Sables about ten months since and the last week the other six to Anapolis there to be set at liberty which was their own desire and the reason why you see them not here.

Your haveing given me in a List of your names and places from whence you come assured me that you were delegated by your several Tribes. I shall treat you as such and proceed accordingly.

I have ordered Quarters and Entertainment for you in this town and commanded all her Majesties subjects to treat you with due respect during your attending me here.

I allowed Capt Moody to give you Assurance that you shall be under no restraint here but that however the matter ended you should be restored from whence you came in the Sloop which I sent for you. And in the mean time you shall have liberty to attend me every day

Province of New Hampshire }  
in New England. }

Portsmouth the 13 July 1713.

Gentlemen,—

You all remember where wee left off on Saturday. Wee received these Indians from the Sachems & body of those that

lives in the Eastern parts as farr as Saint Johns wee received them to treat with us from those places and people and to show all their submission to me as her Majesty's Deputy & Governor here.

Wee took their names and the Tribes they belong to with the Sachems names and take it that they were sent hither from them, and doe rest in it that they have full power and accordingly I expect that as Messengers and plenipotentiaries they will treat with me for a long and lasting Cessation of arms and pacification with them for time to come.

I must proceed thus: I must first tell them their past faults and take their promises for better managing and shall proceed to acquaint what must be for the future and this I shall doe not to aggravate or raise any displeasure but make them more capable to be reconciled; I shall by and by tell them of their faults but it is to make friendship as a farther Chides his Children; out of ffriendship and respect to them I come to doe it.

These papers in my hands containes Seven Treaties. The first of them they made with S<sup>r</sup> William Phipps and broke it The next they made with the Council of Boston M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton then Liuetenant Governor and broke it The next they made with the Earle of Bellomont & broke it Two Treaties they have made with me & broek them All those Treaties that they have thus made with the Government of the Crown of England in these provinces they must be forgotten and put away and must mend all their faults which I have repeated with their good manners and steady behaviour towards all Her Majesties Subjects for the future.

They were asked whither they were willing to proceed in this manner with Articles and put away all those Breaches and faults and come into a State of ffriendship for ever.

Answered. They would be glad to put them away with all their hearts and very joyful to hear his Excellencys proposal

which he had mentioned and said that they were very good and Extraordinary and ffair and hoped that it would be a New Land and that all things would become new with them and that they were all willing to come to waite upon his Excellency when the Sachems desired them with free willing hearts.

Governour asked them if they all said soe he was but one that spoke. Answer, He spoke for himself and his Brethren that stood by him were all of the same mind; we wish and hope that the Gov<sup>nt</sup> over us and the Earth will stand ffirm and strong under us that the peace made may be lasting.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Tell them they have well Said

Govern<sup>r</sup> Ask them what method shall be taken to make the Cessation and pacification strong that they may noe more be broken, they must speak the truth in Sincerity; I shall soon be brought into a beliefe of them, But it will be the hardest thing to perswade the Queen of Great Britian to take them into ffriendship for that her Subjects have been hardly dealt with by their ill treatment in breach of all those Articles and Covenants which I showed them just now.—They may see now at their leizure how Great and Superior the Arms of the Queen of Great Britian are to the ffrench Kings, they may always perceive it and I shall recite them.

In former Warrs twenty or thirty years ago what Lands and ffortifications wee then took from the ffrench King wee returned them againe, but now all that we have got from him, wee hold it, And alsoe some things we demanded of Him which we had not taken And those he has surrendered to Her Majestie. We have taken Port Royal and we keep it, We demanded Nienis and Seneclica and all Cape Sables and he hath given it us, and all the Settlements of Placentia and S<sup>t</sup>

*Shogendo  
May 11 1674*



Peters in New ffoundland is ours and our Soldjers are now entering in and taking possession thereof Noe more ffrench are to live in those places unless they becom Subjects to the Crown of Great Britian.

Tell them they cann have noe ffriendship with the ffrench short of Quebec but upon their good behaviour they may have good men of the English Nation to live with them and supply them for the future.

They all well know how Equally and Justly they have been Treated by the English in their Trade haveing had goods at cheap prices; If they proceed with me to conclude this Treaty I shall Order Trading Houses for them where I shall order such persons of Credit to reside and I will Answer for their ffriendship and Capacity at all times, but they must always take care that they doe not entertain any Trade with ffishing men sloops Boats &c for they are poor mean men and some evil will happen which I cannot answer

I shall discourse them further in the afternoon and in the mean time shall prepare Articles for them ready to be Signed to Morrow and shall return them in the same fform to carry by the hands of two Gentlemen who shall goe along with them and distinctly read the Articles to all their Brethren Indians at the Eastward.

The Indians with abundance of good Manners Answered they were well pleased and liked it Extraordinary They acquainted his Excellency they had brought him a little letter which was sent to him Eight Beavers.

Then they desired to speak a ffew words in thanks to his Excellency for his Great and Good Expressions to them and soe danced and sang two songs takeing Several of the Gentlemen by the hand one after another in the time of dancing and when they left off.

They said they had Expressed their Love and Joy to his Excellency and all the Honorable Gentlemen as her Majesty Queen Anne's Servants.

Adj<sup>d</sup> till four a Clock post meredien.

Portsmouth the 14<sup>th</sup> July 1713.

[Opening Entry and names of officials as in previous session]

*His Excellency to the Indians.*

I hope you remember how far we proceeded yesterday, I shewed you the Articles and Agreements that you had made and broken; which you very well remembered when you saw them.

I was very well pleased to see how sensible you were that you have broken those several Contracts and Articles without reason; And I was Glad of the Assurance that you gave by your Expressions that this should be an Everlasting peace And I labour to perswade myselfe to believe and Depend upon it.

Since you have gone so far with me in your duty, I will shew you that the Government is now coming to meet you, And I Do declare that I will restore you to your former State and to the benefit of those Articles with Her Majestys Leave and favour.

I shall proceed to read the Articles to you take your Subjection and your hands to them as formerly and shall appoint Commissioners from this Board of Her Majesty & Council of both Provinces to proceed to Casco Bay and Publish the Articles there.

When the Indians there come to hear the Articles they will see that I have taken care to confine them at Saco River that they come no nearer and it is necessary that they should

joyne their consent in the Articles with their brethren and Sachems of their Tribes and to let all the Tribes know them for it is so lately that they have done Mischief that its necessary to keep oft that they may be cool; And in the meantime there shall be all things needful at Casco and Saco. It is not to stir them to any displeasure but to quiet the English People that it be so directed, nor is it to restrain them from coming on this side Saco to the Hunting places but that they keep at a Distance from the English at present.

Qu: Gyles In: Do they remember everything now?

Ans. They hope they shall within a few months have repose and quietness between us and their Allies and the kind people will bring them to Quietness and Kind Affections one to another. It must have time to cool when the Iron doth lye a great while in the ffire: It must have time to cool.

Qu: Where do they suppose that the Indians are the Company that we can speak with at Casco Bay?

Ans: They are at Casco.

Qu: How are they to be drawn together?

Ans: By firing a great Gun. They may come in in one day; They say that the Indians that are at Saco a fishing if they should see them pass by it would bring 'em down to the fort.

His Excellency: The Gentlemen of the Commissioners of the Queens Council must not tarry there forty eight hour's and tell them that we take their men to be sufficiently Qualified to make peace with me; But it is necessary that the people should understand it. So I treated them in the years 1702 and 1703. That they might not forget, I treated with the Sachems and all the People.

If they have anything to say Let them now speak.

Gyles. The Indians speak what his Excellency has said all his people round him are Satisfied y<sup>t</sup> They were led by all the Sachems of the Several Languages round them and what they say they will consent to; He saith that all the Tribes and ffamilys & their two Sachems that if you please to send some of the Council there It would be all one as if your Excellency were there present. We were sent and ordered to see much but to keep it in our hearts to speak when we came to them. They do not object against it but submit to it with all freedom. They have brought a small matter, Each of them a skin to buy some Nick nacks with it.

His Excellency

Gyles do you write down upon a piece of paper what they would have and I will send Gentlemen with them & Tell them after the Treaty they shall walk the Town and buy what the please

After the Indians being cloathed They addressed themselves to his Excellency with their thanks and said what we have heard we will keep it in our hearts to spread it abroad among our People

*A Journal of Commissioners at Portsmouth.*

A Journall of Proceedings of the Commissioners appointed by his Excellency the Governour to publish to the Indian Sachems and their People att Casco a Treaty and Pacification made by his Excellency with their Delegates att Portsmouth New Hampshire the 13<sup>th</sup> of July 1713.

Wednesday the 15<sup>th</sup> of July the Commissioners Viz<sup>t</sup>—

John Wheelwright Esq<sup>r</sup>

John Wentworth Esq<sup>r</sup>

Coll: Redknap

Coll: Geo: Vaughn

Coll: Phips

M<sup>r</sup> Geo: Jaffry

for the Massachusetts

for New Hampshire

went from Portsmouth to New Castle where they lay that



Night and the next morning three of the clock embarked in the Country's Sloop Cap<sup>t</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Carver, who fired a Gun for sailing

Att our going out the Castle and an English Ship in the Road Saluted us which wee returned; att three in the afternoon Wee were off Saco, fired three Guns as a Signall to the Indians to repair to Casco, the Fort fired one Gun. Wee then proceeded and arrived at Portland at twelve a clock that night, and fired a Gun as a farther Signall to the Indians in that Bay to assemble: The next morning early a Cannoa with Four Indians came on board us to see their Brethren, Wee immediately sent away Two of the Indians who were with us, with one of them to give the Rest, who they told us were in the Islands about Casco, Intelligence of our Arrival. Wee then left the sloop with the Discharge of the Guns and were received att the Fort with the like Complement. Soon after the Indians disimbarqued, Wee sent for them to the Fort they being set wee told 'em Gent<sup>m</sup> his Excellency the Governor in his Conference with you promised that by the Blessing of God, He would set you down safe att Casco to y<sup>r</sup> Principales and People, which is now performed 2. You promised you would lay up all the Terms of Pacification in your Hearts, and att your Return declare them to your Tribes, and make 'em Sensible of your Submission to the Queen of Great Britian, and of the Governours Reception of you and your People to his Favour, which wee now exspect is done. 3 Wee doubt not of the Readiness of your Sagamores to meet us, that we may publish the Articles of Pacification to them and their People. 4. Wee desire you to repair to 'em and inform 'em, that wee exspect their coming together with all Readiness, that wee may publish the Terms of your Reception to the Governours Friendship and Favour.

To all which they answered; that they were very sensible of and thankfull for the Governour's great Favour, and that

they would repair to their People and with all Expedition return and inform when they were all come together

The next Day They all assembled to the Number of about One Hundred and Eighty Men, the Women and Children at a Distance made up about Four hundred and Sixty. They sent Two Messengers to the Fort, and we appointed to meet 'em about Pistoll shot from the Fort, where we erected a Booth for our Selves and placed Forms for their Sagamores and Principall men to set on, who being assembled att the Place appointed, wee went out and seated our Selves and were received with much Respect. Wee then proceeded: Gent: Wee suppose your Sagamores and Principal men are here, Wee desire you would make yo<sup>r</sup> Sagamores known to us by Name which were as follows,—

Moxus of	Kennebeck
Wunungonet	Penobscot
Nudagumboin	Penobscot
Teramaugous	Kenebeck
Suragonet	Amoscoggin
Pierre	S <sup>t</sup> Johns

Gent<sup>m</sup> There has been a long Difference between the English and Indians and you have addressed Govern<sup>t</sup> for Pacification: He is pleased (by us) to see you here on this Occasion, and wee shall further acquaint you with our Business

To which Terranaugons their Orator one of the Sagamores of Kennebeck answered that they were well satisfied and it was the same as if the Governour was there himself

Wee then proceeded— The Governour had considered your address and upon your Submission did order Cap<sup>t</sup> Moody to inform you of it and gave you leave to meet him att Piscataqua You chose several Gent<sup>m</sup> who waited on the Govern<sup>t</sup> and further prayed his Excellencys Favor who was willing notwithstanding former Breaches to receive you as

her Majesty's good Subjects and yet to exsperience your good Behaviour. Wee doubt not but your Delegates have given you full information of the whole affair to your great Satisfaction, to which They answered, They were entirely satisfied.

Wee then proceeded. Wee are appointed by the Gover<sup>r</sup> to publish the Articles of Pacification which your agents have desired and Submitted to. Wee are willing to give you full intelligence of the whole Proceeding and would have you notify your People the end of our coming Viz<sup>t</sup> to publish the Pacification.

We then proceeded to read the Articles which were deliberately interpreted to them by Lieutenant Bean After they were read; Wee proceeded:—

Gent<sup>t</sup> We doubt not but what is done is to y<sup>r</sup> Satisfaction. They answered, They readily submitted thereto; then we told 'em there was something that we would further mention to them, and caution them against Viz<sup>r</sup> going to Fishermen and trading with them, They are generally poor mean People and there may happen ill consequences which the Governour would not answer for 2. Wee would not have you presently go among our Inhabitants for the People have been angry and their Blood heated and They must have time to cool but in a little Time wee shall all be good Friends, and this we tell you that you may understand that Article of your keep<sup>s</sup> on the northerly side of Saco River att a Distance from any Settlements. If you have anything to say to the Gover<sup>n</sup> wee shall take care to acquaint him with it.

They then answered, Your Honours are kind Gent<sup>m</sup> and therefore wee came to meet you. When we heard it was Peace between England and France wee were very glad and hoped wee should soon have a Peace here. If the Queen att home makes this Peace contained in those Articles as Strong and durable as the Earth Wee for our Parts shall endeavour to make it as strong and firm here—

Wee are told that your Gover<sup>n</sup> should say that the King of France had surrendered all the Land on this side Placentia, up to the Queen of Great Britian, We desire you would inform us how it is,—

To which Wee answered that the Queen of great Britians Arms were superior to those of the King of France and he had surrendered up Newfoundland and the Land on this side; to which they replied the French never said anything to us about it and wee wonder how they would give it away without asking us, God having at first placed us there and They having nothing to do to give it away.

We told 'em wee had nothing to do to dispute the Rights of Crowns; but the English would in a little Time come to re-settle their Plantations; to which they answered They should be glad to see the English settling their antient Plantations and that they should never be disturbed in their Rights and Privileges there by them—They further added that they would be very careful to observe that Article of their Keeping in the Northerly side of Saco River at a Distance from the English Plantations, but they hoped the Governour would in a little Time give 'em more Liberty.

They finally said all that has been done and said, all and every man here fully consents and agrees to, which was published by the former Sagamore with an audible Voice.

When all was concluded Wee drank the Queen's Health as also the Governours with a Discharge of the Cannon at the Fort; which was returned with three Huzza's from the Indians. They in their Acclamations of Joy heaving their Caps into the air. On our taking leave wee told them wee would send 'em wherewithall to refresh 'em and accordingly did which They accepted very kindly.

The next Day being Sunday the winds being contrary wee observed at the Fort, the next morning sailed but the Winds



being contrary did not arrive at Piscataqua till the 22<sup>nd</sup> 10  
aclock A. M.

By Order of the Comissioners

Joseph Hiller Sec<sup>ry</sup>  
to the Comissioners.

*Letter accompanying previous report.*

Portsmouth July 23<sup>rd</sup> 1713

May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Excellency.

In obedience to your Excellency's Commands wee have been at Casco where we have published and Ratified with the Indian Sachems and their People the Pacification made by your Excellency: An acco<sup>t</sup> of the whole Proceeding we inclose in a Journall herewith, which wee hope will be well pleasing to your Excellency and the whole Country, and Submit all to your Excellency's censures. The Day after wee had finished, Severall of the Indians came and prayed that if we had any Captives in our hands they might be returned to them as soon as possible — also that necessary supplies might be sent with all Dispatch to Casco att present and Penobscot before Winter, with Prices set to the English and Indian Comodities — also Liberty for Three or Four of their Principall men to wait on the Governor att Boston by the first Opportunity

Wee take leave to Subscribe Yo<sup>r</sup> Excellency

Most humble and Obedient Serv<sup>ts</sup>

John Wheelwright

J. Wentworth

J. Redknap

Geo. Vaughan

Geo. Jaffrey

Province of the } At a Council held at the  
 Massachusetts Bay } Council Chamber in Boston upon  
 Munday the 11<sup>th</sup> Jany, 1713 [1714]

Present.

His Excell<sup>y</sup>

Genn<sup>l</sup> Nicholson

His Excell<sup>y</sup> Joseph Dudley Esq<sup>r</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup>

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> William Tayler L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & of the Councill

Elisha Hutchinson	}		Penn Townsend	}	
Sam <sup>l</sup> Sewall	}	Esq <sup>r</sup>	Andrew Beltcher	}	Esq <sup>r</sup>
Eliakim Hutchinson	}		Edward Bromfield	}	

Isaac Addington Esq<sup>r</sup>

A conference was held with Five of the Eastern Indians  
 come to Town this Day Viz<sup>t</sup>—

*Querabannity	}	of	*Abomasun	}	of Noronjawoke
Quarrexis	}	Penobscot	*Warraquassit	}	abo <sup>t</sup> 150 Miles
			Ossamewanes	}	Jup Kennetuck R

[The Three yt are starred are those that attended the Govr of Piscataqua.]

Pemenduit one of their Company being left sick at

Piscataqua By Capt John Gyles Interpreter

Gov<sup>r</sup> Qu. Are you all well Ind Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes

Qu. Have you been well entertained since yo<sup>r</sup> coming to  
 Town

Ans Yes and thank'd the Gov<sup>r</sup>

Gov<sup>r</sup> As there are three of you here that were concerned  
 in the Pacification lately made so too receive you as Friends  
 and as you have voluntarily undertaken this Journey the  
 Genner<sup>l</sup> and myself are ready to hear what you have to say

Indians. We are sent by the Chiefs of the Two Severall  
 Plantations of Noronjawoke & Penobscott and have to pay  
 their Respects to the Gov<sup>r</sup> and the Gen<sup>l</sup> and have an Errand  
 to them from the Sachems

Qu When do you desire to speak or Deliver yo<sup>r</sup> Errand  
 or Message

Ans<sup>r</sup> When you please Tis now late in the Day We speak to morrow if the Gov<sup>r</sup> please—

Gov<sup>r</sup> I will be here again to morrow when you may speak

Then Gen<sup>l</sup> Nicholson gave to Quarabannit & Abomasein each a new Queen Anne Guinea to wear & upon their Return to show to their Chiefs by whom they were sent in token of their being kindly received

January 12<sup>th</sup>

Gov<sup>r</sup> You acquainted us Yesterday that you had a Message or Errand from your chiefs to the Generall and myself & we are now ready to hear you

Abomasein When we attended your Excell<sup>y</sup> last at Piscataqua you told us if there were anything then omitted We should have a Free recourse to yo<sup>r</sup> Excellency You also proposed that places should be fixed for Trade And y<sup>t</sup> the English should return to their former Settlements and Dwellings at the Eastward which we were glad to hear of y<sup>t</sup> we might rejoice together as formerly. And proposed to have a place for Truck further Eastward than Casco Bay If the Truck Masters like not their Beaver they Kick it away The Indians are very much grieved that the Price of Beaver is so Low that its very Little Worth and Desire the Gov<sup>r</sup> to putt forth the Price what it shall be sold at and they will be content— Then laid down a pack of Beaver saying it was his Letter from the Sagamores that sent him.

Querabannit I desire to tell what is in my heart The psent made me yesterday by the Gen<sup>l</sup> (which was a Queen Anne Guinea) I wear here upon my breast and upon my Return shall acquaint the Sagamores y<sup>t</sup> sent me thereof (Abomasien also shewed his Guinea hanging on his breast)

I have something to repeat of the Passage when the Indians last waited on yo<sup>r</sup> Ex<sup>cy</sup> at Piscataqua The Indians do not understand why when there has been so long Peace there

has been no more correspondence w<sup>th</sup> us. We are very desirous that Friendship should be reposed for Ever betwixt us and the English as was in our Grand Fathers Days and much Better And if it were possible the Traffick might be the same as to the Prices as formerly we should be very thankful That we should Rejoice that all the English that dwell in the Eastern Parts would return to their former Settlements there And as Cap<sup>t</sup> Gyles's Father lived there formerly, so that now Cap<sup>t</sup> Gyles return to his place which is the request of our Chiefs — I have spoken all I have to say about Settlements and pray that if any Indian Prisoners be in these parts I might see them.

Our Country is large but I have made inquiry in the severall parts for English Prisoners there but hear of none. If I could have understood any were there I would have brought them with me to have showed them to yo<sup>r</sup> Excellency Then laid down a Pack of Beaver saying it was his letter he had brought from the Sagamores and withal said several Indians of their part were waiting at Pemaquid for his return who desired they might have some supply this Winter.

Gov<sup>r</sup> I take well yo<sup>r</sup> plainness and openness in yo<sup>r</sup> Speech and Proposals and you shall have my answer thereto to morrow in this place.

Then Gen<sup>l</sup> Nicholson shewed them a New England Shilling w<sup>th</sup> a Pine Tree thereon saying they and the English should be like that Tree but One Root tho several Branches.

The Pine Tree is always Green an Emblem of Truth and if the Root be Cutt the Branches will Dye

Abomasien I have one word more to offer w<sup>h</sup> I forgott before saying that they called at Casco Fort and Desired L<sup>t</sup> Bane to accompany them to Boston to wait on His Excellency and the Generall who said he would speak with his Cap<sup>t</sup> and have his leave but the Cap<sup>t</sup> was not willing he should come



Gov<sup>r</sup> I will answer to this psently to Pvent any misunderstanding. I had instructed Cap<sup>t</sup> Moody to divert the Indians coming to me this winter projecting to see them my Self at Casco in the Spring so that he could not allow Lieut<sup>t</sup> Bane to come with them with out my further Direction —

Gen<sup>l</sup> Nicholson then put a New England Shilling with a Pine Tree thereon into each of the Indians hands and mouths Telling them they must now never speak with their mouths nor lift up their hands against the English and gave Three Shillings a piece to Querabannit and Abomasien to pay for the Ribbons & Loops about their Necks whereon they had strung the Guineas.

Januy 13<sup>th</sup>

Gov<sup>r</sup> In the Conference had with you yesterday and the opening of y<sup>r</sup> Message from yo<sup>r</sup> Chiefs you then Insinuated their Desire that a Perfect Amity & Friendship might be restored between English and them as in their Grandfathers Days and be so continued and that English would return to their former Plantations and Settlements that you might rejoice together as in time past and further moved that the Places for Trade might be Fixed and regulated as to the prices of Beaver &c.

In answer thereto I am well pleased to perceive you are now Sensible of the Inconveniences and Mischiefs you have drawn upon yo<sup>r</sup> Selves by the Defection and Departure from yo<sup>r</sup> Allegiance and Duty to the Crown of Great Britian to which you have often repeated yo<sup>r</sup> professed Subjection & Obedience and renewed the Same in yo<sup>r</sup> late Attendance upon me at Piscataqua and thereupon been received to her Ma<sup>tys</sup> Grace & Favour so that you renounce and withdraw yo<sup>r</sup> Selves from the French Interest by whom you have been reduced and led into these Mischiefs & Inconveniences which have proved so ruinous and destructive to you and Injurious to the English

her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Subjects and yo<sup>r</sup> good Friends and Neighbours. The Rupture having been made on yo<sup>r</sup> side by Influence of the French and I now assure you that upon yo<sup>r</sup> Sincere and Faithful Observance and performance of yo<sup>r</sup> late recognition and Steady adherence to her Ma<sup>ty</sup> and her Interest you shall be acknowledged and Treated as her Subjects and be restored to our Friendship as in time past. As to yo<sup>r</sup> proposalls referring to the English returning to their Former Plantations and Settlements that matter is under Consideration of Proper Committees for the Directing the Regulating of the Same to be brought forward after the winter is over and the necessary preparation can be made for the same.

As to the Places of Trade and regulating of the Same and stating the Prices of Beaver That matter will have its consideration in the Great and Gen<sup>l</sup> court of this Province at their meeting appointed to be the next month so farr as concerns this her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Government—And his Ex<sup>cy</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Nicholson constituted her Mat<sup>ty</sup>s Governor over the Province of Nova Scotia or Arcadia and the Dependencys thereof and Gen<sup>l</sup> of her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Forces at New Foundland upon his going to Annapolis Royall which will be as soon as conveniently can be will take care and make the like Provisions for the Trade on that side.

It being her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Royall Will and Pleasure and agreeable to her Royall Instructions to her Gov<sup>r</sup> in these her Several Plantations That upon the Indian Natives firmly adhering to their Allegiance and Obedience to the Crown of Great Britian and utterly forsaking & renouncing the French Interests and being Influenced by the French Governourment or Missionarys they may be Treated as her Matys Subjects and with all Friendship.

And the Gov<sup>r</sup> and the Gen<sup>l</sup> are intirely of a mind in what is now said to you.—

16<sup>th</sup> Jany<sup>r</sup>

I shall not Trouble you with any further Attendance inform upon the Meeting after the Generall Assembly of this Province you shall hear from Gen<sup>l</sup> Nicholson and my Self referring to the Establishment of more places Eastward for the Trade and shall make the Prices as low as possible.

I can not untill the Assembly comes acquaint you either the Time or Place of our Meeting to see and receive you but you shall hear from us Early in the Spring with direction how to proceed in your Attendance of the Gen<sup>l</sup> and my self.

Mr. Gyles will take care to Discharge yo<sup>r</sup> quarters coming hither and abiding here and returning home & desire y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Sagamores may know how kindly you have been here received. And that in the mean time I desire and Expect that yo<sup>r</sup> Sagamores get together any English Prisoners in your hands and send them into Casco agreeable to yo<sup>r</sup> articles signed at Piscataqua And we shall do the like if any be found amongst us particularly we are Informed that there are Eight English Persons at Noronjewoke.

Further we expect you will Draw yo<sup>r</sup> remaining Indians from Canada into their Own places upon English Grounds where they shall be well dealt with And you will lett the Sachems know that they must receive no further Orders from the French Gov<sup>rs</sup> of Canada nor Instructions from the Priests but Steadily adhere to English Interest and the Government of her Ma<sup>ty</sup> the Queen of Great Brittian upon whose Land and Country they are established And that in all things they show themselves Englishmen and assure them they shall be dealt with accordingly. And we wish you a Good Journey.

After which the Articles of Pacification late made at Piscataqua was shown them and Abomasien Querabannit and Woroquassit three of the Signers Acknowledged their marks thereto.

Then Abomasien prayed that a Meeting-House might be built for them at Norinjawoke by English Men they would pay for it.

The Governor will consider it.

That they had but few days before they were Expected to be at home and they desired they might have the Assistance of Horses.

John Gyles.

Boston Jany 16<sup>th</sup> 1713

Cap<sup>t</sup> John Gyles Interpret<sup>r</sup> made oath that the aforegoing Questions and Answers are the Substance of the Conference had between his Ex<sup>cy</sup> the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Gen<sup>l</sup> Nicholson and the Indian Messengers Truly rendered as spoke on either Side allowing only for Ideoms of Speech necessary for the understanding thereof.

Dudley  
ffr. Nicholson  
William Tailer  
W: Winthrop  
Elisha Hutchinson  
Samuell Sewall  
Is<sup>a</sup> Addington  
E<sup>m</sup> Hutchinson  
Penn Townsend  
And<sup>r</sup> Belcher  
Edw. Bromfield  
Ichabod Plaisted  
Wenonoganet  
Querabennuit  
Nodagonebawit  
Owanabamit  
Pear Exes  
Sockheret  
Wach hoa.....

Totems



*Letters from Indians to Governor.*

To his Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq. Captain General & Governor -in-chief in and over the Mat<sup>ys</sup> Province of Massachusetts Bay & New Hampshire in New England in America.

May it please your Excellency.

We have voluntarily undertaken this Journey to Comple<sup>t</sup> your Excell<sup>cy</sup> upon the late happy Peace concluded in Europe betwixt the most Excell<sup>t</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> Queen Anne of Great Britain and His most Christian Majesty the French King and his Pacification consequent thereof made with the Eastern Indians (the Intelligence whereof had arrived to us before our Setting forth) and to rejoyce with your Ex<sup>cy</sup> therein And pray that our Selves and all the Indians living on Saco River within our Plantation there on whose behalf we Address your Excell<sup>cy</sup> may be received to her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Grace and Favour, and included in the s<sup>d</sup> Pacification and Enjoy the benefit of the Protection of her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Government as formerly, Resolving to return to our Duty & Obedience to the Crown of Great Britain having at several times past Recognized our Allegiance thereto particularly in Sept. 1699 when the Earl of Bellomont was Her Matys Governor of these Provinces by writing under the hands and seals of Tim . . . otherwise Sconbeovit and Interpreted to us by Sam<sup>l</sup> Jordan which are now shewn and distinctly read by Sam<sup>l</sup> Jordan which we acknowledge and renew and sincerely oblige our Selves and those whome we represent religiously to observe and Keep inviolate the Several Articles and promises therein Stipulated forever And the Articles & Engagem<sup>ts</sup> contained in the late Instruments of Pacification now also Distinctly and Deliberately read over and interpreted to us.

However we have made a Defection and been seduced by the treacherous insinuations and Influence of the French to joyne with them in the late Wars and hostility committed by

the French and adhering to their ill Counsels to draw upon our Selves the utmost Mischiefs and Sufferings even to the last ruin, being drawn out of our own Country. And to our great grief and Shame now made Sensible of the Inconveniences and Miseries whereunto we are so unhappily involved our Selves.

[No date nor signature.]

*Address as the previous.*

May it please your Excellency we are come now on purpose to settle matters betwixt your government and us and to make a perpetual Peace with you, We did Indeed once come to a Conclusion of Peace, which Indeed since has broke out into Wars but not by any means of us (or any in behalf of whom we address your Excellency for) but purely through the cunning and crafty means of the french and some other towns who was made privy to It, for indeed It was not made known to us till severall captives was brought in two of which I did redeem and brought to Saco fort in order to be informed more fully of the occasion, which was purely by the french, who having got the consent of all other the adjacent towns, obliged us being hem'd in on every side to Joyn for our own Security.

But now hearing of that Peace which is universally proclaimed in the world and we not yet proclaimed Subjects of such a Peace do heartily desire it now and that It may be firm and lasting, assuring your Excellency that no perswasions whatever or hopes of Interest shall ever prevail with them to break y<sup>e</sup> peace but that we will at all times be ready to defend the subjects of the crown of England with the hazard of our lives.

And if y<sup>r</sup> Excellency should scruple us and be willing to treat with any more of our place that we will give you a

meeting at any time when y<sup>r</sup> Excellency shall think fit.

And If y<sup>r</sup> Excellency shall think fit to do This and to make a firm and lasting peace we Entreat that there may be a trading house built at Sammon falls where there may be all supplys kept fit for our Trading, and that some good man may keep the same who will think it no other than right but that we should and ought to have full value for our goods delivered them, and not as it has been a custom for many of your traders to trick and defraud us of them, which indeed has been a great reason for many of us to have a greater value for the french than for the English, seeing the difference of their dealing but hope that all those reasons will be removed by setting one in that place who will do Justice to Every one,

And further that there may be an Interpreter allowed for the better understanding of each other which is what offers and whats much desired by them who ever promise to be true Subjects in behalf of all.

Jan<sup>y</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1713

[Totems]

Ascumbuits mark

Saguadommameg's mark

Mowewemets mark

*Eastern Indians to the Governour For her Ma<sup>y</sup> Service.*

To his Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq. Captain General and  
Governar in Chieff of her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Province Massachusetts  
Bay

p Capt Gyles

A Bomasen  
taking his leave

I return hearty thanks to his Excy & y<sup>e</sup>  
Gen<sup>m</sup> and Council for y<sup>e</sup> many faver  
Reced, and that your fingers Retch to

put us to our people in health our chiefs hearing of our Returning they being sickly and out of Provision so moved into y<sup>r</sup> Country three Days befor our a Rival hear, I have in form<sup>d</sup> those that at Left who ar very Glad. I shall pursue our chiefs and shall inform y<sup>e</sup> same & y<sup>e</sup> many favers Reced and the poor success in our travels I Return Cap<sup>tn</sup> Gyles theanks for his Cear to us in our travels.

Cascobay fe<sup>y</sup> 7, 1713. P John Gyles Intherpreter

Wenogganet. I Rise and Pay my Respects to y<sup>e</sup> Gre<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> Gret Gen<sup>ll</sup> Nicholson and all y<sup>e</sup> hon<sup>bl</sup> Gen<sup>t</sup>men of Boston. I take Captn Gyles by y<sup>e</sup> hand & wellcom him to his Place & theanke him for his Service—I receive him a Commissionar from your Excys & y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>ll</sup> I respect him as my own Child. My heart is very Glad. I Returne hearty theanks to y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>ll</sup> and Councill for y<sup>e</sup> many feavers shewed to my measengars thear & Returning them to us again with such good tidings, now Drinke our Queens & y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & Gen<sup>ll</sup> Councells healths Under the Green tree—

Querabenawit—I Return y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>ll</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Liu<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Cap<sup>tn</sup> Bealcher & y<sup>e</sup> hon Councell hearty theanks fer y<sup>e</sup> many feavers to us thear & one ye Rhoad and takeing us up in your hand & Seting us to our People in heath, & feavering us with Cap<sup>t</sup> Gyleses Company to see y<sup>e</sup> Confurrance Repeted to our People who much Reioyce at the same I shall not be wanting in any Service y<sup>t</sup> Lys in my Power to nourish y<sup>e</sup> Pine tree for ye futur. I have often Exprest it in my Songs. Nodagombewit I was in formed of a Great Gen<sup>ll</sup> a Rived to boston I was Desiearas to have Messengers to go & Pay our Respects to him, I am now Sencable of ye same and Return harty theanks for favers & Drinke y<sup>e</sup> Queens y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>ll</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>t</sup> health.

Owanabbemit. I am an ould Man. I pay my hearty theanks to y<sup>e</sup> Great Gen<sup>ll</sup> fur my Self & in y<sup>e</sup> behalf of all our young



men wemen & Children, and Glad y<sup>t</sup> we have now such a Rite understanding you have got our Loves in Possession and hope we shall be happy undar such a Governor Praying you will ever hear our Petition we wear never so well satisfied in a treaty before all our young men Reioyes & hope for ever to have a Right under standing from each authear and Inioy Peace and happyness for Ever —

This is from our harts with theanks & Deliver them to our Country Messengars & our mouth Be Desiearing him to Deliver them with his own hand to ye Goverment.

Pear Exces I a Rived to Cap<sup>tn</sup> Gyleses tent under y<sup>e</sup> Green tree as y<sup>e</sup> Confurance was all most Repeted — I Pay my Respects & Return hearty theanks to y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> & Councell and am hearty theank ful y<sup>t</sup> our Messengars ar Returned with Such Joyfull nues & Sucksess & hope it will be for y<sup>e</sup> futar happyness of our Country

Pemaquid Feb<sup>r</sup> 12: 1713 [1714]

Those above named ar y<sup>e</sup> Chiefs of Panobscut as they inform & say they ar a 170 men.

p John Gyles Intarpretar.

Wenagganet      13<sup>th</sup> fe<sup>br</sup>      My Self & Coun<sup>l</sup> wish Cap<sup>tn</sup>  
taking his Leave      Gyles our trusty frend a Prasparus Viage  
with him we have Presunted our hands to  
Joyn and clasp in your Excys and y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>s & Councells and  
neaver to be Parted by Eany Our hearts ar open if they wear  
to be seen they ar all truth and Sencerity according to y<sup>e</sup>  
Green Tree We all Reioyce & Return theanks fur feavers  
shewed to us if it might Pleas we Desiear Cap<sup>tn</sup> Gyles might  
be sent to us a gain in fourty or fivety Days & bring us Sum  
Necac<sup>rys</sup> that we Proposed to him for our Present supply to  
such time y<sup>t</sup> truck houesen be Erected, and to Give us y<sup>e</sup> place

and time we may weight one your Excys and y<sup>e</sup> Great Gen<sup>n</sup> Nicholson.

### Totems

Wenogganet  
 Querabenawit  
 Nodagunbewit  
 Owanab bamet  
 Pear Exes

We have one  
 thing more as

ever We Pray Cap<sup>ln</sup> Gyles to inform your Excys  
 Querabenawit and y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>n</sup> at Large I Return hearty  
 taking his theanks to y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & Gen<sup>t</sup> and Madam Cay-  
 Leave umt-hoh-ha & Liu<sup>tn</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Cap<sup>tn</sup> Belcher and  
 all y<sup>e</sup> hon<sup>n</sup> Councell, for y<sup>e</sup> many feavers shewed to me I lay  
 all up in my heart & it shall be handed throw our Country  
 I theanke Cap<sup>tn</sup> Gyles for his Ceare to us & his good Com-  
 pany I speake from my hart & all Love which shall not be  
 fur Got so long as I have a Being —

the foregoin messages & Confarrance had between y<sup>e</sup> In-  
 dian Chiefs of Panobcut & my Self ar y<sup>e</sup> Substance truely  
 Rendered as Spoken allowing only for y<sup>e</sup> Ideoms of Speech  
 necessary for the undarstanding thear of

P John Gyles Interpreter

Boston March 10<sup>th</sup> 1713

John Gyles Interpreter made oath that the aforegoing  
 Declaration & Recognition was freely and voluntarily made  
 and Expressed by the several Indians who have set their signs  
 or marks thereto being written by him at their Desire from  
 their own mouths and truly rendered as they spake it, allow-  
 ing only for ye Edeoms of their Speech not varying in  
 Substance

Sworn before the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Council.

Is<sup>a</sup> Addinston, Secy.

*Letter from John Gyles.*

I pray your Excy ye Gen<sup>l</sup> Pardon in these mean Lins, I have no a Sistant w<sup>th</sup> a Penn my tent is very Smooky & could my table is a Skin & my Chair is a heap of Green Cones undar ye Green Tree With the Chiefs asistance we have fixed her Matys Name & ye year & mine underneath and ye chiefs they Deliver them Selves with Great Zeal and Resalution Caps & hats all of Undar ye marks Drinking our Queen's helth prsparity to ye Gentment & our country.

I pray God to Give Great knowled & Understanding to Deliver at all times ye Truth and Do Justice to ye honour of ye True Church, & be servicable to my Queen & country, Desiearing the Prayers of ye Good People for Sucksess,

I return humble theanks for feavers to me in ye Privi Councell.

I Rest your Excellency's & ye Gen<sup>t</sup> Most Redy & Most Obedient Servant to Command

John Gyles

fe<sup>br</sup> 11 1713/4.

*Indian Conference.*

New Hampshire, Portsmouth July 23<sup>rd</sup> 1714

At a Meeting with the Delegates of the Eastern Indians to Confirm & Establish them in their Obedience and Amity.

Present. His Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq<sup>r</sup> Governour.

Council of the

Council of New

Massachusetts

Hampshire

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lieu<sup>t</sup> Governour

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lieu<sup>t</sup> Governour

Tailor

Usher

Penn Townsend Esquire

Peter Coffin Esquire

John Appleton Esquire

Robert Elliot Esquire

Andrew Belcher Esquire	Nathan <sup>n</sup> Weare Esquire
Ichabod Plaisted Esquire	Richard Waldron Esquire
John Wheelwright Esquire	Sam <sup>l</sup> Penhallow Esquire
Thomas Noyes Esquire	John Plaisted Esquire
Addington Davenport Esq <sup>r</sup>	Mark Hunking Esquire
Thomas Hutchinson Esq <sup>r</sup>	John Wentworth Esquire
Of the Massachusetts Assembly	New Hampshire Assembly
John Burrel Esq <sup>r</sup> Speaker	Richard Gerrish Esq <sup>r</sup> Speaker
Edmund Quiney Esquire	Major Joseph Smith Esq
Samuel Thaxter Esquire	Theodore Atkinson Esquire
Cap <sup>t</sup> Samuel Phipps	Mr. Samuel Keais
Cap <sup>t</sup> Thomas Hale	Mr. Stephen Jones
Cap <sup>t</sup> Peter Osgood	Cap <sup>t</sup> Timothy Gerrish
Joseph Buckmaster Esquire	M <sup>r</sup> George Jaffrey
Mr. Elisha Plaisted	M <sup>r</sup> James Rendel
Cap <sup>t</sup> Lewis Bean	M <sup>r</sup> Ephraim Marston
Cap <sup>t</sup> John Layton	

Gentlemen, You are all sensible of our Errand hither and that wee are in some danger of a General Combination of the Indians throughout the Continent against us as the advices from Colonel Hunter, Her Majesties Governour of New York intimate; Wee are now to treat with and take the proper measures to Steady the Eastern Indians in their Obedience, whose Delegates are attending at this place.

I think it proper to lett them know wee are here at their desire to make them easie in all points and to fix rules of Trade, and rates of goods that noe occasion of difference may arise on that head.

I am told they often speak of their native Rights to the Eastern Lands, and expect a further consideration be paid them on that account,

I think it proper if they now mention and insist on it to acquaint them, that as their fathers made Conveyances of



those Lands to the English, see they by their former and latter Articles of Submission and Pacification, have stipulated and agreed without reserve that the English shall enjoy those their Lands Without Molestation, and have Since invited them to Resettle their Plantations.

Then His Excellency took the advice of the Gentlemen of the two Governments; on the following Questions:

Gentlemen, Would you have me See the Indians this Morning, or stay till tomorrow for General Nicholson,

Answered in the Affirmative, nemine contradicente, this morning.

The Delegates from the Indians were accordingly sent for, and admitted in and his Excellency the Governour spake to them by Lieutenant Bean, and M<sup>r</sup> Jordan, Interpreters Skilful in their Language as followeth.

Sachems of the Indians

You well remember that this time twelve months I was here at your desire, with the Gentlemen of the Governments to receive your renewed Submission and Pacification and wee happily entered into a reconciliation and have had the mutual benefit of peace ever since — In which time several of your Sachims, have been at Boston with General Nicholson and my Selfe; and were all of them Urgent with him and me to see us againe in these parts.

I am accordingly come with a real intention of ffreindship and kindness to you and to do you all that is proper.

When I took my Journey hither General Nicholson was determined to proceed this way the day after me and I every hour expect to see him here.

I shall now proceed to take your names & number with the Rivers you belong to, that I may know to whom I speak; they are as followeth.

## Delegates from the Indians

Off Neridgawack Tribe.	Caezar Maxus Son
Bommaz'een	Erikis
Cateramoggus	Nimpeoot
Neguscawit	Joseph
Weddorramagwid }	Seguncowick
alias Cap <sup>t</sup> Samuel }	Wehorumbomat
Pacquawet alias	Off Amariscoggin
Cap <sup>t</sup> Nathaniel	Kesaragunnit
Quinnawus	Sanboddies
Quirrabooset	Weebenoose
Pittaurisquame	Pierre Abinnaway
alias John Dorey	off Pigwacket Tribe
Warracunsit	Addeawendo
sick and absent.	Scanowease
Of Penobscut Tribe	Ebbemegen
Querrebenuit	Sockquadoomet
Estien	Nacklungen
Wenemoet	

His Excellency directed  
the Interpreter to tell them

I have now taken their names and they are welcom. Ask them whether their Quarters are pleasing to them and if they are well provided for. They all Answered Yes Tell them I expect they behave themselves like wise men, and carry it soberly, and not drink nor be quarrelsome, and be sure not to be out of their Quarters by night, least they be taken up and confined by the watch.

Tell them I consider them as the chiefs of their Tribes and shall treat them accordingly and they shall now and at all times finde my treatment of them to be just and friendly.

Tell them once more I expect General Nicholson to-night or to morrow and I shall with him further discourse with them.

In the meane time let them consider what they have to propose for their Ease and Conveniency & for Establishing mutual Amity and freindship. Then the Indians were dismissed for this day.

*Indian Conference.*

New Hampshire. Att a Meeting with the Delegates of the Eastern Indians on Saturday the 24<sup>th</sup> July, 1714

Present His Excellency the Governour and the Gentlemen mentioned yesterday to whom his Excellency spake as followeth,

On Thursday noon I dispatcht an Express to His Excellency General Nicholson to acquainte him that the Delegates of the Indians, are here Earnestly expecting His Excellencys Arrival.

That Express is returned with the Generals Answer which you shall hear dated yesterday from Boston, which was read intimateing that he has been hindered proceeding on his Journey hither by bodily indisposition that rendered him unable to ride, and was now determined to Imbarque in Her Majesties Shipp the Phoenix, and to be here as soon as possible; and a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Addington dated yesterday from Boston purporting, that he with M<sup>r</sup> Attorney Dudley, had waited on General Nicholson, who earnestly Exprest his desire to gett hither as Expedtiously as may be and had directed him to enclose a Queen Anns Guinea which he gave him to be shown and given to the Indians in token of his coming which His Excellency the Governour sent to the Indians by the Honorable John Wentworth Esq<sup>r</sup> and Colonel Spencer Phipps which they received with Expressions of a General Satisfaction.

His Excellency the Governour sent one of the Interpreters with a Message to the Indians that if they desired to offer any thing to him this day they might now be heard or if they were not prepared they might stay till Monday.

The Interpreter returned Answer that some of the Indians were withdrawn into the Town, and would not readily be got together; and the rest those if it pleased his Excellency to waite on him on Monday, which his Excellency approved off.

### *Indian Conference.*

New Hampshire, Portsmouth 26<sup>th</sup> July. 1714

Att a Meeting with the Delegates of the Eastern Indians.

Present as on the 23<sup>rd</sup> instant and further of the Representatives of the Massachusetts, His Excellency General Nicholson, Capt. Olliver Noyes and M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Storer.

The Journal of the Governours proceedings with them on the twenty third current was read.

The Governour directed Interpreter Bean to bring in the Indians, which was done.

Beane acquainted the Indians; by his Excellencys the Governours order That on ffryday last wee delayed for General Nicholsons coming, and he is now happily here.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Tell them the appearance of his Excellency the General and the Two Governments was here at their desire and they should prepare what they had to say for their Ease and Comfort. Tell them they now have liberty to speak.

Querrebenuit. Wee have been waiting two or three days before your Excellencys were come together, It has pleased God to bring you now together for which wee are thankful.

Your Excellencys Orders came to us to come to Piscataqua and wee are accordingly come, and if your Excellency have



any thing first to say wee desire to hear it and then wee will speak

Govern<sup>r</sup> Last year we Established a peace which we hope will be Perpetual and since that they have by Messengers several times desired, that they might see us Eastward and wee are here accordingly; And they are to tell us what further may be done to make them cleane to Her Majestie and the English interest more than they do. Lett them Know wee are here to hear what may be greivous to them in the Trade or otherwise and amend it and to make the peace secure and lasting.

Querrebuit, When Ever I came here It was for a general good and pray your Excellencys favour, that they may have Several Trading Houses more Eastward not one perticular mans but several. It would be a noble thing to have the English come and settle there as much as ever with all freedom Imaginable.

Gover<sup>r</sup> Doe the Trading Houses that are now use you well.

Querebuit, They have and they beleive his Excellency has done all that may be that things goe well, but they desire that they may have more for their Beaver.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Doe they like the places of the Trading Houses or would they come to Boston.

Querrebuit, They desire more Trading Houses and doe not desire to come to Boston they are almost Killed with coming soe farr.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Tell them it is reported that they desire more General Trade. I ask those questions that they may have a fair and profitable Trade, and they should tell us whether they would come to Salem & Boston or have more Trading Houses Eastward

Querrebuit, It would be a noble thing that they might have another Trading House at Kennebeck and Pemaquid

and that the English would settle as farr as Mussle Ridge.

Gen<sup>l</sup> Nicholson Ask them whether they have consulted their people, and whether they would have started Trading Houses or goe abroad to the several Towns; It is reported their young people choose the latter.

Querrebennuit, We have young people that will straggle, but the solid men desire stated places, and that they had a Council among themselves before they came hither otherwise they had not been here and they speak the minds of their people.

We chuse if your Excellency please to say noe more this day, but to consider in Order to adjusting the proper price for Beaver; And your Excellency was pleased to tell us in the winter that inquiry should be made and that wee should know further of the prices of Beaver.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Tell them if we desire it wee will adjourn till to morrow, eight aClock and they may consider on their business and wee will meet twice a day and dispatch it.

Querrebuit. We will then if your Excellency please withdraw and consult in Order to a further discourse tomorrow.

Gen<sup>l</sup> Nicholson Ask them whether they expect the Ceremony of the Western Indians of Oversetting the Kettle and burying the Hatchet attended with the dance of Peace.

Querrebuit, It is very well soe to doe. All their people use that Ceremony.

Gen<sup>l</sup> Nicholson. Tell them Ile gett them an Ox and a Kettle and after that wee will Oversett it quite.

Querrebuit I never saw how they put the Hatchet under the Kettle, nevertheless I have put my Hatchet away.

Govern<sup>r</sup> When you have said all you have to say you may withdraw and consider and come again to morrow at Eight a Clock.

Querrebuit. If God gives leave will attend to morrow,—  
And they withdrew accordingly.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Gentlemen will you have M<sup>r</sup> Penhallow M<sup>r</sup> Ichabod Plaisted Cap<sup>t</sup> John Wentworth and Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas Hutchinson a Committee; to Consider of the former prices of Goods & report what Rates they think proper now to be Established Consulting with Cap<sup>t</sup> Moody and Cap<sup>t</sup> Lane who are best acquainted with the Trade. Which none objected to.  
New Hampshire

Att a Meeting with the Delegates of the Eastern Indians on Tuesday the 27<sup>th</sup> July 1714.

Present.— His Excellency the Governour General Nicholson and the other Gentlemen of the Governments.

The Minutes of Yesterdays Conference Read  
The Delegates came in.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Bean tell the Indians wee are here according to our Agreement last night to hear what they have to say and they have now liberty to speak.

Querrebuit. We desire that your Excellency and all here may rightly understand us.

Govern<sup>r</sup> I have three Interpreters for that end therefore speak. Lett them proceed then.

Querrebenuit, Wee desire that the Truck may now be settled Effectually and the prices of Goods that wee may not be at a loss again Wee desire a Trucking House at Sagadahock and Salmon Falls and Pemmequid, and that the English may come and settle again at the Eastward as formerly.

Govern<sup>r</sup> That for the Places, what doe they say as to the prices

Querrebenuit As we are Returned again to our own Country wee desire to have the prices as formerly for Beaver whereas formerly wee had Two Yards of Broad Cloath for two skins, but now it is three Skins

Govern<sup>r</sup> Tell them the Gentlemen of the Government are not Merchants but the prices of Goods must be soe that as

that those that are Merchants may live by their Trading. The price of Beaver is not halfe soe much in Great Britian and Europe as some years past.

I spoke that word of Trade not to hinder their proceedings but would have them now goe on, to say what further they would, and shall have an answer to morrow,

Querrebuit I have declared all wee have to say the whole message from our people.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Wee are at a difficulty about the Trade of Beaver the Skins are soe different in Goodness, that we hardly know how to sett the price by the pound but be sure they shall have liberty to Trade any where else besides the Trading Houses and come to see any other Market they please But if they goe on Board of Shallops and beggarly Traders and drink too much and loose their goods wee cannot Answer for that, but at our Trading Houses and Shopps they shall be honestly dealt withal. Many of those that are ffishing are Strangers that in a short time leave this Country and doe not come againe, and we have not the power to regulate them as wee cann our own people. If they behave themselves wisely they would not goe to such Traders, as abuse them with Rumm and Strong drink but rather where they may have goods that will profit them for their Beaver.

Wee shall punish those that abuses them with drink as it comes to Our Knowledge, but it lyes with them to avoyd such persons and if they should meet with provocation from such persons they must not revenge themselves but to apply to me for Justice and it shall be done them

By what we have now said, they understand that they have free liberty to come into any Town and Trade for any thing they please, soe they doe not hurt themselves with strong drink but behave themselves orderly.

Wee take it well that they say repeetedly in their Treties that they desire to have the English come to settle againe at



their former habitations Eastward, and now we Expect that they receive our people with all ffreindship, and if any hurt is done to them or their Cattles, wee expect they shall make satisfaction, and we shall take care alsoe that Right be done to them, and Treat them as our own Children.

We are proceeding to make some small Settlements at Black point, Casco Bay, and Kennebeck and expect that they receive our people with Kindness and if they loose their Cattle to help them to finde them, and not to eat them and in a short time they will have their English Neighbours to Trade with as formerly

The first planters of the Eastern parts are reduced to poverty and they must not expect any Gifts from them when they return to their dwellings but carry it with all freindship to them.

Govern<sup>r</sup> We have been yesterday and to day inquiring after their Greivances; if they have any more to offer they may speake. This paper in my hand containes the Articles of pacification wee made last year; They shall be interpreted to them, and those that have not signed them shall have the Honour now to signe them publickly.

Querrebuit The Indians are here, that own Lands Eastward and they will speak for themselves and tell where their land lyes. We have been soe civiley treated that I shall tell it to all our people.

Govern<sup>r</sup> If any Indians have any Challenge of Lands lett them speak it.

Querrebuit, I have such amongst ourselves as tell lyes your Excellency has been soe Kinde and all the English here, that we Jump for Joy to thing how happy they hope things are like to be.

Some of the Indians Stood upp as if they would speak but did not.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Ask these men whether they have any thing to say. The Interpreter says, John Dony says Cochecha is his Land, but the English are very welcome to live there and do what they please, and make Settlements further up the Countreys—

Govern<sup>r</sup> tell him as he invites our people to live there soe I invite him, and he shall be as welcome there as my own sonn. If they will come and sett up their Wigwams there they shall be welcome to follow their Employments there. They shall be welcome in all parts of our provinces to Hunt, ffish and fflowl, and our people must be Equally welcome to them. If they will send their Children to be Educated with us they shall be welcome and become English men & then we shall be brethren indeed.

We are obliged by the Christian Religion to love their Souls as well as their bodyes and accordingly last Lord's day I invited them to the public Worship of God & several of them came, and attended reverently, and if any of them desire it wee will teach them the protestant Religion to know God and Christ. If any of the Tribes desire a minister to instruct them wee shall doe our best to provide for them.

### Quinamus and Nimpcoot

Gyles, These young men desire to be known to be Right heires of Sacco River, but are very desirous to have the English to come there and live and settle againe

Govern<sup>r</sup> Our people have inhabited there above forty years since and they must receive them with all Kindness and ffreindship.

Indians. Yes wee should be very glad to have it soe & heartily desire it

Govern<sup>r</sup> Wee shall now proceed to read the Articles of pacification that they may signe them that have not, and tell

the young men that spake last, we shall look upon them as the true principal Indians of Sacco River.

The former Articles last year Read, and the same and Substances of them explained to them.

Tell them I sent the Articles of pacification to her Majesty the Queen which were well accepted.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Tell them to attend the Generall on the Green this afternoon to divert themselves.

Querrabnit If a Truck House be set up at Penobscot wee desire to have Captain Gyles to Interpret there for us.

Govern<sup>r</sup> It is now dinner time, and they may withdraw, and as they desire two of their young men may goe home to tell the News of the welfare of the rest.

They may now withdraw till to morrow morning nine of the clock

Accordingly the Indians did withdraw.

New Hampshire, 28<sup>th</sup> July 1714

[Entry of session and officers present as previously.]

Govern<sup>r</sup> This is the third day wee have been here, and am glad to see them behave themselves soe well, and manifest their dependence, upon Her Majestie's Governments.

Tell them they must not believe false Reports of any ill intention from us by any ill minded Indian for thank God wee have peace all the World Round. Tell them what Querrebmit said yesterday was true he said there were a great many Indians told lyes

Gov<sup>r</sup> said to Bean Tell them we are proceeding to settlements at Cascoe and Sacco, and other parts but I doe not meane to morrow or next day but as soon as possible and they must not Suspect I will not be as good as my word; In the meane time till there is such settlements they will have Truck Houses and may come to any Town or place in our provinces to Trade there.

Gen<sup>l</sup> Nicholson We suppose they are very well satisfied of Captain Moody & Cap<sup>t</sup> Lanes dealing with them.

Gover<sup>r</sup> If they have any thing to say to the dislike of any Article or the prices of Goods which shall be made known to them lett them speak

Querrebuit says that at Cascoe they are not paid well for their Beaver but at Sacco they have better pay

Gover<sup>r</sup> Referring to the places of Trade, I shall take that there be goods also at Newichawanock

Govern<sup>r</sup> Tell them the Clerk will read to them the prices of Beaver and of Goods as stated which was accordingly done. Tell them the use of Beaver is soe inconsiderable that it is not worth halfe the price as formerly.

Tell them they shall have pounds weights yards, Pecks & other weights and Measures to sell by that they may not be cheated. Tell them all these Gentlemen have Consulted about the prices, now read to them, and Considering the prices of Corn and goods the Merchants can not afford them cheaper We shall proceed to take the hands of the Sachims that were not here last year.

Tell them these are the Articles of peace made last year that was read to them yesterday and the Sachims that were not here then shall have the Honour to signe them now.

Querrebuit. They have been striving this many years to get more for their Beaver, but they shall say noe more now but they think the price of Beaver goes quite backward instead of being better.

Gover<sup>r</sup> Tell them not to be discouraged for when Goods are Cheaper they shall be sold Cheaper to them and they must have patience.

Querrebuit. They have been striving a great while for a Trucking House at Penobscot.



Govern<sup>r</sup> Tell them that General Nicholson is going to the Bay of ffundy to his Government, and when he arrives there he will let us know how the prices of Goods are there.

Gen<sup>l</sup> Nicholson. Tell them I desire to Know whether they will choose to goe from Passamaquadde or Penobscot to Annapolis Royal to Trade there or to incline to trade this way.

Querrebuit says they lost several men going to Trade at Cascoe and they think it very dangerous to go so farr. I desire to know whether the General will send a sloop with Goods from port Royal to them at Penobscot.

General Nicholson answered Noe A sloop will goe from Cascoe to them at any time they send a Message aforehand to Cap<sup>t</sup> Moody and he will send them what they want

Govern<sup>r</sup> Tell them that Europe has been along time in a flame with Warrs which has made goods very dear, and when they are cheaper they will receive the benefit of it.

Gen<sup>l</sup> Nicholson Ask them if they want any other goods or Commodities besides what have been read to them. Ask them in Case they have any difference betwixt the English and them what Gentlemen that live nearest to them they would have to see Justice done betwixt them.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Tell them when the English come to settle among them if they will have any of their former acquaintance to be in the Commission of peace there it shall be done.

Querrebuit. The time is out that we have promised to be at home, and desire we may goe home to morrow morning. A little time agoe wee had Broad Cloath for four Skinns p yard, and now it is comed to five Skinns p yard.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Tell them they shall have Broad Cloath for four skins p yard.

Then the Indians that had not Signed the Articles of pacification last year signed them now in the presence of the Gentlemen of the Congress and others.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Tell them on this hand of me are the Gentlemen of the Massachusetts; Here is the Governour, Here is the Council, and here are the Representatives and to Assure them of our ffreindship and Satisfaction we have presents to deliver them on board of a Sloop, which they shall goe and receive.

Gener<sup>l</sup> Nicholson, Tell them if any of them come to Annapolis Royal I will be glad to see them, and if he should be gone from thence he will take care that they shall be well received. Tell them I am noe Trader. I buy nor sell noe goods and I doe not wonder at a difference of prices between Buyers and Sellers for it is soe all the world over.

Tell them if I can doe them any kindness at any time I shall be ready and willing Tell them they must not believe their ffryers in nothing but Religion for they endeavor to sett them and the English at difference. Tell them if they will send any of their Children to Boston they shall be well educated.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Tell them it is reported here that the ffrench priests told them they would be poisoned here, and ask them if they have not been treated like brothers since they came here.

Gen<sup>l</sup> Nicholson. Tell them they are now the Queens Subjects & they must have nothing to doe with the ffrench, and that the ffrench that live upon those lands to the Eastward are the Queens Subjects or must be soe or depart the Land, for it was Conquered for the Queen, and she will never part with it, and the ffrench can not take it againe.

Govern<sup>r</sup> If they have any further to say let them come in the afternoon.

The Governour The General and the Gentlemen of the Goverments proceeded with the Delegates of the Indians to

the Waterside where the following present was given to the Sachims for themselves and people (to wit)

27 : Stroud Blankets

27 : fine White Shirts

One barrel of Gunn powder containing 100 : Net pounds  
Thirty two Barrs of Lead Cont<sup>s</sup> Six Hundred Seventy-two  
Pounds

In Roll—Tobacco Two Hundred Pounds.

Two Grosse of Tabacco—Pipes.

One Hogshhead of Bread cont<sup>s</sup> net, four Hundred forty  
Eight Pounds.—

five Caggs of Rum, cont<sup>s</sup> in all Eleven Gallons & one Quart.

The foregoing Conferences have been faithfully translated  
and Interpreted by us

To the Truth whereof the	}	John Gyles
Interpreters, publicly &		Joseph Bean
Solemnly made oath.		Sam <sup>n</sup> iordan

The Treaty & Conference Contained above, & in the Eight  
foregoing Leaves, was managed in our presence & by us re-  
spectively as in herein expressed.

taken by us.

J. Dudley

Cha: Story Secretary

ffra: Nicho---

John White.

### *Indian Conference.*

Po N-Hamp<sup>s</sup> At a Councell held at Portsm<sup>t</sup> June 6, 1716

Present. The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Geo Vaughan Esq Leu<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>

Rob <sup>t</sup> Eliot	}	John Plaisted
Rich <sup>d</sup> Waldron		Mark Hunking
Sam <sup>l</sup> Penhallow		John Wentworth

Present

Abombasein	}	Inds.
Bamegiscog		

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> We understand you are sent by yo<sup>r</sup> Chiefs as Messengers to these Govern<sup>ts</sup> & we desire to know what is your business

Abomb<sup>n</sup> There were two sloops at Kenebeck which went suddainly away which somew<sup>t</sup> surprised us & that is the chief reason of our coming to Enquire into that matter.

Leu<sup>t</sup> Gov. The English of late have been very much surprised at your unusual actions & behaviours.

Abom In the Articles of Peace it was agreed y<sup>t</sup> if y<sup>e</sup> Ind<sup>ns</sup> had any design against y<sup>e</sup> English we should give you notice & as we gave you no notice so there was no danger.

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> We are Informed from Albany y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Ind<sup>s</sup> had a design against the English this spring as soon as the grass was grown.

Abom. We heard some such thing but had it from y<sup>e</sup> English.

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> There have been severall Ind<sup>ns</sup> some of Narridgwack & others that have Intimated a design of y<sup>e</sup> Ind<sup>ns</sup> against the English.

Abom. We desire to know w<sup>t</sup> Ind<sup>n</sup> or Ind<sup>ns</sup> they were

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> John Hegin told Cap<sup>t</sup> Harmon at Kenebeck that it would not be safe for him to tarry there long

Abom. It may be John Hegin was drunk.

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> If John Hegin or other Ind<sup>ns</sup> gett drunk & tell lyes & so put y<sup>e</sup> English to charge & Expen<sup>ce</sup> as those storys have done they must be punished for it.

Abom That is a very good way

Leu<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> How shall Cap<sup>t</sup> Harmon have recompence for y<sup>e</sup> loss of his voyage who left Kenebeck river purely upon John Hegin's news.

Abom Cap<sup>t</sup> Harmon departed without reason

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Some time since an honest man at Oyster river saw five or six Ind<sup>ns</sup> who would not be spoken with which looks very suspicious



Abom: We hear a great many storys but I know nothing of this matter & in such Storys as we hear from hence & Canada y<sup>t</sup> has caused me to take this Journey & some other Ind<sup>ns</sup> to go to Canada who are to meet at Narridgwock twenty eight days hence & then if there be any news we will send it to the English

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> In the frontier towns there are frequent knockings at people's doors in the night season & Ind<sup>n</sup> tracks found in the plowed grownd. Pray wh<sup>t</sup> means these things.

Abom We know nothing of those matt<sup>rs</sup>

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> We are Credibly Informed that there was seen twelve Canoe loads of Ind<sup>ns</sup> at Pemaquid some belonging to Penobscot & some to Cape Sables

Abom It may be so but I know nothing of it.

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> We understand that y<sup>e</sup> Ind<sup>ns</sup> at Damaras Cove demand money of the English for fishing there w<sup>t</sup> means that—

Abom: There are a great many storys you tele us we are sorry for them but are ignorant ab<sup>t</sup> them

Pro N: Hamp<sup>s</sup> June 7<sup>th</sup> 1716

Vera Copia Examined p B. Waldron

*Letter from Indian Chiefs.*

To the Great Gouarnar at Boston.

We Indian Chiefs Belonging to Pagipscut River, whose neames are Under Riten Desiar y<sup>t</sup> Mr. Baxter may be at Pagipscut whear thier is an Interpreter, for he is a very good man we heard him Speak well.

And we Desiar y<sup>e</sup> Great Governar & Councill would order a small Praying house to be built near the ffort for the English & us to meet in one Sabath Days

ffort George at Brunswick	Sabatis.	<b>X</b>
Oc <sup>br</sup> y <sup>e</sup> 3: 1717	Warenowke	<b>X</b>
John Gyles Intarprater.	henegue	<b>X</b>

their marks

*In re Conference at Falmouth.*

According to the Order of the Great and Generall Court and in Conformity to the Instructions of His Excellency Samuel Shute Esq<sup>r</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> General and Governour in Chief in and over the Province of the Massachusetts Bay &c To us Directed as Commissioners to Treat with the Kenebeck or Norridgewock Indians.—

Upon our Arrival at Falmouth in Casco-bay We found it impracticable to proceed further Eastward the weather being extream Cold and the Bay in many places Frozen more Especially Maquoit where we must have landed if we had gon to Brunswick or Fort George. And altho we had agreed with the Master of a Scooner then in Harbour to Carry us and our baggage yet had no opportunity to proceed Therefore we dispatched Six Indians in Three Cannoes to gather together the Indians and meet us at Falmouth afores<sup>d</sup> Munday the fourth of January when and where the Chiefs and others of the Kenebeck Indians to the Number of Twenty five came to us

And as to the Causes and Reasons of the many Insults and abuses the Indians have Offered to His Majestys Subjects in the Eastern parts. Upon Enquiry and the best Information we had obtained Find them to arrise from the English being Setled & Setling above or northwestward of Merry-meeting

Bay particularly Swan Island in Kennebeck River and a Settlement called Cork to the Eastward of that River the Inhabitants at a place called Somersett to the Westward of that River All which the Indians utterly deny to have disposed of and altho We produced a Deed for a great Tract of Land from Small point to Maquoit and so eastward to Kenebeck River Yet the Indians Do Constantly Affirm that the persons Executing that Deed were all Amriscoggin Indians (except one) and never had any Right thereto and that those few houses formerly Built there being Houses of Trade and only so allowed or permitted by the Indians

Another Cause why the Indians have been so haughty and Insolent was the Encouragement they have had from Mons<sup>r</sup> Vaudrueil Governour of Canada that ere long would happen a War between the English and French and then the French would support & assist the Indians in Disquieting & Disturbing the English and the false and Cunning Insinuations of that Incendiary the Priest Strength'ning and Confirming that notion of a War but some of the Indians told us that at the last Treaty with that Governo<sup>r</sup> he Confessed the Peace between the Two Crowns was firm and inviolable and therefore the English were not to be Abused or Insulted. Yet We doubt not the Priest go's on in his inveterate hatred and Malice against us.—

An other Cause of the Indians being out of Temper is there being overcome with Rum and Strong Drink Supplied by many of the English living in those parts particularly the people on Arrowsick and the man living on Swan Island And by many fishing Vessells and Traders which Drink makes the Indians Distracted and very Abusive in their behaviour and Inclined to Mischief to the Hazard of their our lives and the lives of others.—

The next Article of the Instructions Commands us to take care of the Settlements etc in which We are only able to make

the following Representation The Town of Wells was the most Eastern Settlement that stood the last War, and Since the Peace between Great Britain and France the Frontier or Settlements have been extended further Eastward to Cape Porpus Winter harbour on Saco River, Scarboro Black point Spurwink Falmouth North Yarmouth Brunswick Topsham Somerset Swan Island Cork Arrowsick and Small point all of them (except Falmouth & Arrowsick) very Scatteringly Setled here and there a Family undefensibly and not Conformable to the Order of the General Court and its almost impossible to protect and defend them in their irregular livings in Case of a War This new Frontier from Wells as the towns are named above and so to Maquoit is in length at least One hundred and Thirty miles besides they ly exposed as much by water as Land and the Fort at Winter harbour can be no place of Retreat or Safety for the Inhabitants therabout by reason of its being Situate at the End of a long Neck of Land and at present much out of Repair. And the other Fort at Pejepscott not capable to receive the Inhabitants in those parts in case of a Rupture it being so Built as not to lodge above fifteen men and their Stores This last Fort was originally intended for the hindring the Indians Fishing by the ffalls in that River and their carrying their Cannoes But the Indians of Amriscoggen River are much lesned there being at present but a very few and indeed all the Indians have dwindled into a Third of what their number was at the breaking out of the last War and now they are Extream poor and destitute of Snow Shoes Cloathing and all other necessarys of life. The Town of Falmouth is Conveniently situated for Trade and Navigation The Fishery and particularly for the Mast Trade and Building Ships and Setled Compact easily Defended by two Block-houses to the Landward and by some ffortification to the Seaward But the people are poor at present and not able to do



much thereto The Road by the Sea Side being So very Difficult by reason of the many Rivers between Wells and Kennebeck River to pass over besides the Tarrying for the Tides that it should seem very convenient if that other way was made passible which would be much nearer and avoid many of those Lesser Rivers And we have been well informed of the practicableness hereof and that the Government formerly and particular persons lately have Expended Considerable Sums of money for the opening of that Road

As to the fifth Clause in the Instructions wherein We are Command to Regulate the Trader

We humbly propose that Two or more Trading houses be erected in some Suitable and Convenient places where the Indians may be Supplied with all necessarys at an Easey and Low rate by Officers or Truck masters under Bond and Oath for their Fidelity herein and that no more advance be made on any sort of Merchandise than what is necessary for the allowances to the Truck masters and that all sorts of Peltry and Beaver Skins & be effectually prevented from being brought from those parts Except what comes thru the hands of those Truckmasters by this means all private Traders will be discouraged the Indians more Dependent on this Government when they find the Justice and ease of Such a Trade and finally much prevented of Strong liquors.

As to our Sounding the Inclinations of the Chiefs the Indians to a Voyage for Great Britain Least they might be Suspicious of some Design against them We impowred our Two Interpreters and Abomageen to mention it first to some of them and to prepare the way for us And when they had so don We openly made mention thereof and gave them an Invitation to that Voyage; they seemed well pleased and some of them very inclinable vizt,—Abomazeen Capt Samuel and especially Sureog and Quenewoys were fond and much set for going and declared themselves of that mind in publick

and private, and We believe that affair may be happily effected in the Spring and We more particularly refer to our Treaty with them

As to the Article and that other Clause in the Instructions of Informing the Indians that the English desire to Improve no more Land than what we have good Right to and what hath been purchased And as to that other Clause relating to our giving better information of the Affairs of Europe and that other of the Penobscott Indians All which We humbly refer to our s<sup>d</sup> Treaty herewith presented.—

W<sup>m</sup> Tailer

W Dudley

John Stoddard

In the House of Representatives

July 15<sup>th</sup> 1720 Read.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1720 Read.

*Letter of Indians from Fort George, Brunswick.*

May it Pleas your Excy

This 16<sup>th</sup> currant came to me two Indians of y<sup>e</sup> Penobscot tribe w<sup>th</sup> a message & to hear what nues, named Lues & Cesar.—

Lues We ar sent by our chiefs with a message and to discours w<sup>th</sup> you of affairs supposing y<sup>e</sup> same as if we saw Gouv<sup>n</sup> Shute.

Gyles I hope you ar com in a good Day I have orders from my Master y<sup>e</sup> Great Gourn<sup>r</sup> to Deliver sam Message to y<sup>e</sup> Chiefs of Narangawock & expect you to forward the same & I shall inform you of the Particulars.

L. I would Deliver my Messag furst if you think fitt and we Desiar your friendship & then we hope all will Do well.

Gyles My Orders ar from my Master to be a frend to all that ar frends to this Gourvement and you may Depend one it, so you may Deliver your messag.

Lues we ar Supprised at ye English moveing from Masconcous & Leve their Corn & Creturs ar spoil. I tould them I had lookt round to Canaday & saw nothing to hurt them and in case I should see eany y<sup>t</sup> wold harm em they should know of in season w<sup>th</sup> out harms I Expect now as if I wear Delivring my messag to Goven<sup>r</sup> Shute as I deliver it to his Cap<sup>tn</sup> I spake now after our Indian method & I make use of your words that we were to acquaint each outhor of waity Busness.

Great Govrn<sup>r</sup> I make use of your words as if King George spake them, & Respect them ye same, and we Desiar if you hear any ill Report of our Penobscot tribe Pray Let their be a fair hearing before Extion y<sup>t</sup> Rite may take Place.

I had opportunity to see you Last summer & was kindly treated & am thankful for, and sum of ye Councell as we took to be went with us to Masconcor & we Expected sumthing of answer concerning ye settling tread would have been Delivered by them from yourself, which would have made our yong men glad for now they com a great ways, which those Gen<sup>t</sup>men com away suddently sumthing in answer to ye tread affear wold be very Excepta<sup>b</sup> to us if times go well hoping they will.

Great Gouvnr<sup>r</sup> you mentiond to us y<sup>t</sup> you wear a Lover of Peas & friendship, we of Panobscut heartyly Desiar y<sup>e</sup> same and have been to advise our brother Narangawock Indians that hath a hunted your People, to Consider of them Selves & do so no more.

Great Gouvnr<sup>r</sup> Shute this Belt we Present to you as a Plegg of our fidelity & faithfulness to your Self, Pray Except it y<sup>e</sup> same, we now Lay open our hearts to you. Pray have a Little Peatiance as to y<sup>e</sup> Damig Don to your People, we

heartlyly salute you Great Govrn<sup>r</sup> & the Great Council and hope you will excep our treating w<sup>th</sup> your Cap<sup>tn</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Kings forte as if we saw each auther face to face.

Lues      **X** his mark

Cesar    **X** his mark

John Gyles Entarpratrar  
fort George Sept<sup>m</sup> 16, 1720.

*Letter from John Gyles.*

May it Pleas your Excy.

I have endeverd to Let ye Indian Chiefs know your Excys Pleasuer as to ye Damig Don & your messag in order to their meeting ye Gen<sup>'</sup>men at ye time set at arousik I have had no opportunity of an answer to yours from ye Chiefs we may ges as I hear by the mene fellow y<sup>t</sup> they ar sick & thier is a Large Crue of them gon w<sup>th</sup> thier Cieff toxsos to Canaday to have friars seremonys Put on him I shall hear what treatment they Receive at Canaday & if Enything Extrordenary my Privet informar I expect to be w<sup>th</sup> all speed, I am your Excellancys Most Dutyful Sarvant

John Gyles.

Fort George Sep<sup>m</sup> 16, 1720.

the Indian Wompam  
Belt I have in closd & sent  
in a Pees of Brown Peaper.

*Letter from the Indians to the Gov. Translated 1720.*

To the Govern<sup>r</sup> Generall of Boston &c

The Indians pray him to give attention to what they represent to him relating to the building their church At the beginning of the work, the workmen would not undertake the



work but by the day, seeing they should do the less work & be well payd. In effect, altho three of those workmen had never handled an ax being tailers by trade or shoomakers or weavers. They had each of 'em a beav<sup>r</sup> skin a day, & Jebis & the Negroe had each of 'em one & almost a half. Thus they were payd every Satturday & for their labour having rec<sup>d</sup> 213 Beavers, they advanced the building no higher than the rising of the windows,—w<sup>ch</sup> are six feet high. After this they were bid to leave off, or to work by the great: there was but 10 feet more in heighth to be done, for the building should be 16 feet high, 55 long and 24 broad, all the carpentry for the roof & belfry being made & prepar'd. Jebis undertakes it & asks 600 <sup>lb</sup> of Beaver, promising that in four months time he would finish the building as far as concern'd the Carpent<sup>r</sup> work, that for the boards they must make another bargain. The desire they had to see the building finisht caused them to agree with his demands, viz<sup>t</sup> 600 <sup>lb</sup> beaver what Jebis promised to do in four months is not finisht is not finisht in four years. He came hither for nothing almost but to bring where withal to trade with the Indians, & returned after some days to carrying away the beaver of his trade & what was given him in advance for his work as he demanded it. This double profit which he made, carry'd him away to prolong the work.

This last spring he came to make a bargain for the boards for the covering for the roof & cieling (or floor). There must be 8000 feet He asks for the boards, shingles and nails 104 <sup>lb</sup> 5 ° in money. They agree to his demand on condition that the building shall be finisht the fall; To which he answered that if he did not finish it, he would never handle an ax. The bargain concluded he departs to go see his father at Menaskonkus, saying he would return in eight days. He demands on this last bargain that they advance 200 <sup>lb</sup> of beaver. They let him have 134 <sup>lb</sup> Towards the end of the

summer, not being yet returned, they sent to him twice to tell him that if he did not come & finish the building against the end of the fall, he should come no more here. But he did not regard what was say'd to him, having carry'd away 134 <sup>lb</sup> beaver Thus Jebis has behaved himself, altho they always treated him well. The mischief nevertheless would be more tolerable, if he had wrought well, & that he had made a handsome & good building. But whoever will view it will find these defects.

1 He has plac't it just as the ground was, instead of digging it to the firme earth as he ought to have done

2. In squaring the pieces, he has kept no measure, nor made use of any rule, that so he might have done the sooner, therefore there is not the same thickness in the pieces, but all of different thicknesses w<sup>ch</sup> has occasion'd the building to be larger above by 10 inches then it is below.

3. Of the five doors that there are, there is not one that is well. This appears at first sight to the eye, there is not one that is on a levell & all larger above by four fingers than below. It is just so with the windows.

4 The boards could not be worse saw'd than they are. They are on one side a great deal thinner than on t'other, & all saw'd twisting

5. The joyst to uphold the cieling are ill cut & bending under 'em like rushes.

6 The bellfry is not all solid. The two workmen that covered it, not without fear, advised not to put a bell there, assuring 'twould fall down as soon as 'twas rung. Nevertheless we have two to put there.

7 The covering of shingles is ill made, it's easy to see the holes that are in it.

8 I leave the other smaller defects, in a word, one may onely see the building to judge that 'tis ill done, altho he has

Plater?

been pay'd much more for it than it is worth, one could not believe it, but we put down the particulars.

1. Two hundred & thirteen beaver to the heighth of the windows.

2. 600 <sup>b</sup> beaver for the rest. This has all been pay'd & regulated. Here is what he should have furnisht on the last bargain, respecting the boards, the shingles & nails. He should have supplyd with eight thousand feet of boards, 16 thousand of small nails, 5 thousand a little bigger for the boards, that is what he sayd & what was agreed on. Here is what he has furnisht. For the covering and the roof 3420 pieces of boards, for the vault 2250 feet without placing them. He made the shingles for the covering. He knows what that is worth. The small nails were enough for the covering. As for the others there was scarce enough to nail the boards of the covering & he sayd in the agreement that he had brought 5000 & that we might depend upon it. We believed him, & likewise for the price 18<sup>s</sup> p thousand, altho we very well knew that they com but 14<sup>s</sup>. This is all that he has done & furnisht relating to the last agreement. This is evident to the eye, for which he has recd at divers times, as he demanded it.

24<sup>l</sup> 1/4 beaver w<sup>th</sup> one other.

41 <sup>l</sup> beav <sup>r</sup>	43 martins	} He can deny nothing of all this, & he agrees to it in effect.
53 <sup>l</sup> beav <sup>r</sup>		
28 <sup>l</sup> beav <sup>r</sup>		
134 <sup>l</sup> beav <sup>r</sup>		

As we made the last agreement by reckoning by shillings, we also reckon the paym<sup>t</sup> by shillings, the pound of beaver 3/<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> the same each martin, Lut us suppose now what he has done & supply'd with what he has received, 'twill be found that he is indebted 300 or near 300/s, that on the contrary

if we are indebted to him he would have no reason to ask paym<sup>t</sup> for his bad work, to prolong the time of work & in fine for abandoning it. He that quits the game looses it. There is no place in the world where justice is kept, where they were not condemn'd to mend what has been considerably ill done, that if they refus'd it, others should do it at their charge, or he should be condemned to return what he shall be adjudged to. This is what the Indians represent to the Gov<sup>r</sup> Generall of Boston. Jebis has not acted more faithfully in building my house, length 19 feet broad, 11 & half, & 7 high—he was to do & finish it. I was to supply nothing but the boards for the covering which the Indians had made for me. I had more than was wanting. I likewise furnisht all the nails great & small. He askt me for my house 280<sup>b</sup> of beaver. I told him the negroe would have done it for 150<sup>b</sup> but as he told me that he did not understand working well to do it, I prefer'd him to the negroe, believing in effect that he would do it very well as he promist me, for that reason I gave him as much more as 'twas worth. I promist him 260<sup>b</sup> beaver to engage him to do it well. A year after he works on it, not regarding anything that he had promist & that he was obliged to do. The bargain is written down after which I immediately advanc't to him 260<sup>b</sup> beaver. We see his bad faith in all. I caused it to be made known to him, & he says nothing. I say no more here, & I would not have say'd it were it not to let it be seen how much money he has drawn from this Village without reckoning his trading.

I am told nevertheless that he is a beggar, & that he is indebted everywhere, to verify what is say'd that goods ill gotten do not profit. I did not expect this of him. All that the Indians represent to the Govern<sup>r</sup> they sayd to Jebis here in fall Councill to which he could give no answer. But otherwise he will make use of lying to defend himself.



*Indian Conference at Georgetown.*

Att a Treaty with the Indians at Georgetown 8<sup>th</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1720

Present, The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Shadrach Walton Esq<sup>r</sup> Commiss<sup>r</sup> for The Province of New Hamp<sup>r</sup> & Command<sup>r</sup> in Chief of the forces at y<sup>e</sup> Eastward, attended by the Gent. & His officers.

Edward Hutchinson Esq<sup>r</sup> }

John Penhallow Esq<sup>r</sup> }

Indians Present.

Viz <sup>t</sup> —	Cap <sup>t</sup> Sam: alias Terramaquin	} Sagamores of Narridgw <sup>h</sup>
	Cap <sup>t</sup> Jo: alias Ouwoorana	

Walton, You heard of Commiss<sup>rs</sup> to be sent from Boston to Treat w<sup>th</sup> you

Inds, Yes

Walton, The governm<sup>t</sup> were not Certainly informed, whether the Indians would be ready to meet 'em at their Coming down or not, so I am Directed to inform you that the Commis<sup>rs</sup> do intend to Treat w<sup>th</sup> you & that they appoint Piscat<sup>a</sup> if it be not Possible to come there, to be at Casco Bay or at Arrowsick Island.

Ind<sup>s</sup> We cannot resolve that Question at what place, w<sup>ch</sup> we must Discourse our young men about.

Walton. I have one thing to Let you know before you go back (to the Island) You are come together under the King of France Colours, & I Desire & order you to take 'em down before you come again with your Answer An English Flagg you may wear, but no french Colours will I admitt of, and if you Come again & not Strike 'em I shall not talk with you

Ind<sup>s</sup> Before we come again we will do it

Walton. its well, if you do otherwise I shall Command my men to . . .

Walton When you went away I ordered you to Strike the Flagg have you done it

Indians Yes S<sup>r</sup> We have obeyed y<sup>r</sup> Command

Walton Have you Consulted w<sup>th</sup> your young men where to meet.

Ind: We have seen upon that & have Considered it Cannot be done this winter because of our hunting w<sup>h</sup> we Depend upon for our Sustenance.

Walton This is a business of importance & its not Safe to let it Lye in Suspense so long & altho your whole Tribes cannot come together you may do it by Missionarys, some of y<sup>t</sup> Sagamores or Chief men may be sent—

Indians As to that we shall Discourse our ffrinds att Narridgwalk & Penopsent & give you an Answer by Cap<sup>t</sup> Gyles the Interp<sup>t</sup> as soon as possible.

Walton You must be speedy in that affair its a matter of importance and you can do it in a week at farthest.

Ind<sup>s</sup> We think it can not be done in less than 15 days but that is the Longest time & we will do it in less if possible

Walton Have you any to offer me.

Ind<sup>s</sup> No.

Walton. I am now sent down here to Keep you Peaceable, you threatned & abused y<sup>e</sup> English, you have killed their Cattle &c. Contrary to former Treaties & Promises & if you do any further Damage I shall order my men to take the first Indian they meet with & he shall be kept as a prisoner 'till you bring & Deliver me the men or man that did the Damage or abused the English so that he or they may be punished according to our Laws, for His or their Misbehaviour. I have a sufficient number of men to do it & I order you to behave your Selves quiet & peaceable upon your Peril. I give you timely and friendly Warning.

Indians. If any of y<sup>e</sup> English hurt us, we hope & desire to be righted

Walton Yes you shall, & ye man or men that does it shall be punished by our Laws & if any abuse happen to you while

I am here I shall endeavour to see it done, & y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>t</sup> have appointed Justices of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>ce</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Penhallow here, Capt. Moody at Casco, Cap<sup>t</sup> Gray at Winter Harbour, and you will have the benefit of y<sup>e</sup> Laws when abused (if you apply your Selves to any of them) as English men have

Ind<sup>s</sup> We like that well & we will acquaint our young men of it

Walton The Garrison Houses in this part of y<sup>e</sup> Country are Kept by Sold<sup>rs</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> Garrisons in this Town are strictly Kept you are to take care not to come suddenly or rudely into 'em w<sup>th</sup>out Knocking or Calling Least some Sold<sup>er</sup> upon y<sup>e</sup> Sentry may do you Damage

Indian We Like that well also.

Walton You have Abused y<sup>e</sup> English & threatned to kill them if they did not go off of ye Land they settled upon, & the Gov<sup>r</sup> has Directed that Deeds of y<sup>e</sup> Land should be shown you Accordingly here are Deeds for Lands y<sup>e</sup> English Bot of you Seventy years ago, Viz<sup>t</sup> of Abbagaduset & Kenebis & others upon this River, that you may see what the English Claim they have a Just Right unto

Indians We Cannot say much to that now, but upon the Coming of y<sup>e</sup> Commiss<sup>ns</sup> you may have 'em read if you please.

Walton The sooner you Consult that the time may be sett for this General Meeting the Better.

Indian Wee will be as Speedy as possible.

Walton I want to see some of y<sup>e</sup> Penopscut men for when I was at Casco Peter an Indian who was Lately at Boston told me that all y<sup>e</sup> Dam<sup>a</sup> that was done the English of Late was by the Kennebeck Indians & not by that tribe & that they were informed by Penopscut men if they did persist in it they Expected the English would demand Satisfaction w<sup>h</sup> if they did they might expect to Answer it for that they would not Stand by them

Indians The Penopscut men have been so Just as to Warn their own men as well as ours from doing damage to the English

Walton If your young men do Damage, the whole Tribe they belong to must be accountable for it, if I dont meet with the Particular Persons that do y<sup>e</sup> Damage, & you must not Shift it of upon your young men, w<sup>h</sup> is the Excuse you always make & if you Cannot Govern your young men, as I am sent down here for that and I am Resolved to do it I Desire you to Let me know the names of the Principal men that accompany you and that are now w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>r</sup> men upon Puddleston Island

L<sup>t</sup> Joseph

Cap<sup>t</sup> Looraw

Quehooorada

Acteon

} Penopscut

Terramaquin L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>

Oawaarana Saggamore

Ouwangoununquit Saggamore

Woosawmewis Cap<sup>t</sup>

Umbaquewee L<sup>t</sup>

} Norridg-  
woks

If you have nothing further to say I have done & I wish you well.

Georgetown Octo<sup>r</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1720

*Conference with Indians at Georgetown.*

At a Conference with the Cheifs & some Others of the Kenebeck Indians at Georgetown Novemr y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1720

Present

Shadrack Walton Esqr

Samll Moody Esqr

Capt Johnson Harmon

Capt John Wainwright

} Commissionrs

} on behalf

} of the

} Governmt.



Warrawcuset alias Mogg	}	Were Present also of ye Indians
Wowurna Alias Capt Joseph		
Obomawhawk		
John Hegan		
Tuddebawhunsewit		
Ketteramuggus alias Moses		

## Interpreters

Leit<sup>t</sup> Joseph Bean

Mr. Samll Jordan

being sworn

Com<sup>rs</sup> Tell the Sachem's & Other Indians here present yt we four Gent<sup>n</sup> are Authorised & Impowered by a Commission from Our great Governor, pursuant to a Vote of the Great Court & Assembly yt are now sitting at Boston to Manage a Treaty with you at this time & according to appointmt here at Arrowsick

Ind<sup>ns</sup> We are very well satisfied yt you are so Authorized & Impowered

Com<sup>rs</sup> We presume yt you are also authorized & sent by yr Tribe & yt you represent them, & we suppose it to be ye same thing as if yr whole Tribe were here present to Act

Ind We desire that the People may be removed from Merry Meeting

Com<sup>rs</sup> That's no answer to w<sup>t</sup> we proposed; That matter may be discoursed in the proper place & season. Tell us wether you represent your Tribe, & how we shall know yt you are sent to Act on y<sup>r</sup> behalf? We Insist upon y<sup>r</sup> answer because we would leave no room for any of ye People to make Objections against your Proceedings afterwds—

Ind Mogg (holding a Belt of Wampum over his head) replied, we are all upon a Hill in Vew of all ye Indians, who see & know yt we are here to act for them, & this Belt is a Token of it This is Our letter & Commission—

Com<sup>rs</sup> If that be y<sup>r</sup> letter & Commission, & a token of y<sup>r</sup> being Impower'd we are ~~satisfied~~—We shall then proceed

Ind We desire we may go on with Our talk first that the people yt are upon Our land at Merre Meeting may be removed

Com<sup>rs</sup> We'll not be Interrupted: but will proceed with w<sup>t</sup> we were about to offer & you may have ye liberty afterward to say what you please reffering to yt matter—you cant but remember yt Severall Gent were sent down ye last Winter to Casco bay where they had a conference with severall of ye Cheifs of ye tribe & at yt time acquainted you with ye Ill Carriage of ye people towards ye English Inhabiting those parts of ye Country. In killing their Creatures threatning & Insulting y<sup>r</sup> Persons, & unjustly disturbing y<sup>r</sup> settlements and demanded satisfaction for ye Wrongs done us, which you then firmly promised to make in ye spring as soon as you could assemble your whole tribe to consult ye matter—But Instead of complying w<sup>th</sup> those promises & Engagem<sup>ts</sup>, you have on ye Contrary repeated your Insults & barbarous Carage's of that kind which we are now to acquaint you that the Government will bear no longer; and we are direct<sup>d</sup> by his Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Governm<sup>t</sup> to demand ye reason of your non-compliance with y<sup>r</sup> Promisses so solemnly made to those commissioners & have made no restitution for ye Wrongs done us, Eighther the last year or ye Summer past: We Expect your Answer to those things forthwith

Ind We did not sit in Councill about that Matter till lately

Com<sup>rs</sup> Tell us why you did not when you so solemnly promised? & w<sup>t</sup> is ye result of your late Councill.

Ind The reason why we did not meet sooner, was because there were so many reports of mischief Done, & so much noise yt we could not assemble to consult

Com<sup>rs</sup> Who did any mischief but yr selves? What occasion'd all this must but yr Insolent Carrage toward the English & yr base treatm<sup>t</sup> of the Inhabitants in those parts—as we have already hinted to you

Ind We are sensible y<sup>t</sup> Our young men were ye Occasions of the disturbance yt has happened, & we have striven to hinder them as much as in us lies.

Com<sup>rs</sup> Then you Ought to Govern your young men & punish them for their Insolence & If you can't restrain them you should have Informed us of it & have deliver'd ym to us, in order to y<sup>r</sup> being brought to better manners and you have Oblidged y<sup>r</sup> selves by all former Treaty's not to disturb us in our settlem<sup>ts</sup> And yet have suffer'd your young men to persist in yr Insolent behaviour towards our Inhabitants to yr great discouragm<sup>t</sup> & Damage

Ind We desire to go on with our talk—If all those people were removed from Merry Meeting bay, all other Differences between us would be easily composed,—

Com<sup>rs</sup> You will still break in upon us; to evade yt matter which we are firmly resolved to Insist on. Tell us w<sup>t</sup> you determined at y<sup>r</sup> late Council.

I We are come here to desire peace and long life & as a token of Our Sincerity, we offer these 2 belts of Wampum—three of our towns have held a great Council— We are Incapacitated to make restitution for y<sup>e</sup> Damage done this fall but we will endeavour to do it by y<sup>e</sup> next June or July—let us know w<sup>t</sup> we are to pay?

Com<sup>rs</sup> You promised before, yt youl'd pay this Fall but have not complied. Abomazen wn at Piscataquay desired y<sup>t</sup> the Indians might be allowed till ye time of y<sup>r</sup> fall Hunting to pay, for y<sup>e</sup> Damage done us, & now you would put it off till next June or July, but we shall give you no farther time

Ind Did Abomazen give any letter or lay down any Wampum for the binding of his Promise

Com<sup>rs</sup> You threw down Wampum at the great treaty on Arrowsick with his Excellency Govern<sup>r</sup> Shute, yet that was far from being binding to you, for you have since been guilty several times of a manifest breach of the Articles you then signed & sealed in ye presents of God & many wittnesses—

Ind. But this hath been a stronger Councill, & we now resolve to be as good as Our words.

Com<sup>rs</sup> Was your late Councill stronger than w<sup>t</sup> you formerly mett at his Ex<sup>ly</sup> Governour Dudley at Casco, when all y<sup>r</sup> tribes were assembled, and there called the great God to witness of ye Sincerity of yr hearts, & made the most solemn protestations Imaginable in ye light of ye Sun ✓✓ (wh: you then Declared was a Witness to that Days Transaction) that you would live quietly & peaceably, & no more molest and Disturb ye Engl in ye setlem<sup>t</sup> Was you Councill stronger y<sup>n</sup> w<sup>n</sup> you met his Ex<sup>ly</sup> our Present Governour at this place, which we have Already hinted to you when you laid you selves under as strong Bonds, as was possible by belt of Wampum you then offered—? All which (besides many other sollemn promisses & Covenants lately made with us) you have perfidiously broken, As you cannot but acknowledge. What reason have you to think we can give any Credit to what you now say? What security will you give us y<sup>t</sup> you will make us satisfaction in ye spring for ye Injurys done us, for we will take your words no longer— Here they paused for some time & made no Answer.

Ind<sup>s</sup> It's our young men y<sup>t</sup> don't attend our prayer's y<sup>t</sup> have done you y<sup>t</sup> Damage Your men have also Injured us but we are loth to Complain.

Com<sup>rs</sup> If you have any Complaints to offer, we are willing to hear them but you are comeing of from ye Buisiness we are upon— We Demand security of you for ye paymt of w<sup>t</sup> is Due for y<sup>e</sup> Damage done.



Ind<sup>s</sup> How many skins are we to pay, give us a letter or Acct of it

Com<sup>rs</sup> Capt Gyles had an Acco<sup>t</sup> this last summer which he was ordered to communicate to you,

Ind Only one of us vizt John Hegan heard it

Com<sup>rs</sup> He ought to have told ye rest

Inds It is customary when any one of us hear of such a thing to inform y<sup>e</sup> rest but He did not do it

Com<sup>rs</sup> We have reason to think you have been fully Informed of it, for several of y<sup>r</sup> Indians told Our People yt they were going to hunt for skins to make paym<sup>t</sup> for the English were sick for want of their skins & they sh<sup>d</sup> be sick also If the people were not removed from Merry Meeting. But Indeed y<sup>e</sup> half of what is Our Due was not insert'd in y<sup>e</sup> Acc<sup>t</sup> & we can name y<sup>e</sup> men y<sup>t</sup> have done us y<sup>e</sup> Wrong— And Accordingly several persons were mentioned.

Ind Those were our young men yt dont pray

Com<sup>r</sup> It is not only your young men, for here is Nath<sup>n</sup> present yt is one of y<sup>r</sup> Old men & hath been notoriously guilty of insulting Our people, & you shall punish him, or we will cause him to be well scourged. There is Capt Joseph—also yt was present when some of yr people killed a Hogg belonging to One Stockbridge for which he hath rec<sup>d</sup> no satisfaction so yt yr Old men are guilty

You are the Heads of your tribes and must answer for what they do But to make short of the matter we demand 200 skins of you which is but a small matter in comparison of the Injuries you have done us. And tho you were ordered at a Conference some of us had with you the last month to warn your young men of their Ill cariage they have persisted in it & some of your people have within a few days past broken a loek & robbed a sloop at Casco Bay which is Death by Our law.

Ind We did faithfully warn our young men, but they are a vagabond sort of Men, yt will not take warning.

Com<sup>rs</sup> If you cant restrain those Insolent young men you will force us to take our own satisfaction: The Governm<sup>t</sup> has always treated you fairly & is very tender of shedding any Blood, But if you will not reform but will constrain them to use any Violent proceedings against you must thank your selves for any Mischiefs yt may ensue. And here we must further observe to you how wickedly the Jesuit has imposed on you, more Espeacially by informing you of a war between Great Brittain & France, whereas the two nations are in a strict league of friendship & have a Prospect to continue so, for a long time. (So yt upon your own knowledge & Observation of these matters) you may be satisfied of His Falseness & Deceit, & may make it very evident to you, yt ye false Insinuations of ye Father Ralé (yt in case of a Breach between the English & you, The French will afford you yr aid & assistance) can have no other Tendency, but your Utter ruin & Distruction

—To which they made no reply

Com<sup>rs</sup> We shall leave these things to y<sup>r</sup> Consideration & Adjourn till the afternoon.

Afternoon at 4a Clock met again

Com<sup>rs</sup> Have you Considered what we last proposed to you. We must have satisfaction & good Security for your Behaveour.

Inds We have Considered of it & will leave one of Our Old Men viz<sup>t</sup>:—Terramuggus yt is here pres<sup>t</sup> as a pledge for the compliance with Our promisses & Ingagem<sup>ts</sup>

Com<sup>rs</sup> He is an Old man & one yt you have reject<sup>d</sup> & turned out of your Councill & we don't think Him a sufficient security—

Ind<sup>s</sup> He was of Our Councill & we dont know yt he hath been Excluded.

Com<sup>rs</sup> We have been Informed yt He was shut out by y<sup>r</sup> jesuite, but wether yt be true or false We do not see cause to Accept of Him, altho we suppose Him to be as Honest a man as any of you, yet wee neighther think it to be reasonable or Honourable for us to comply with you in yt regard—We must have better Security.

Ind<sup>s</sup> He is one of Our Principall Men & we still insist upon leaving of Him as a Pledge—

Com<sup>rs</sup> We will have 3 more of your Principall young men & you shall pay ye charge of their subsistence for we will not bring any charge upon y<sup>e</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup>

Ind<sup>s</sup> We desire to withdraw for some time to consult among our selves

Com<sup>rs</sup> Make all y<sup>e</sup> dispatch you can—We will give you half an hour.

They withdrew Accordingly & returned in half an Hour.

Com<sup>rs</sup> We are now ready to hear what you have determined

Ind<sup>s</sup> We will leave three of Our Chiefs. We are sending 2 to Penobscut 2 to Norridgewock & 2 to Pigwakkik & we have no more here yt we can spare.

Com<sup>rs</sup> We must take a little time to consider this matter & will give you our final Determination to morrow morning—We shall order you a little Provision & something to drink this Evening, & we strictly charge you yt you don't abuse your selves by drinking too much— Some of your people were drunk last night, & one of them drew A knife upon one of our Inhabitants; which was an Insufferable abuse. You may assure your selves, yt we are in Earnest with you, & we are resolved not to take such base Treatm<sup>t</sup> at your hands: therefore we advise you to be very cautious.

Ind<sup>s</sup> We desire one word more, we like what you have offer'd, only you are pleased to tell us, yt you cant assure us of ye Governm<sup>t</sup> bearing the Charge of Our Mens Subsistence.

Com<sup>rs</sup> You shall bear y<sup>e</sup> charge yt may arise for y<sup>e</sup> subsistence of your Hostages, unless ye Governm<sup>t</sup> shall see cause to favour you in yt matter

Saturday Nov<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 26 met about nine a Clock in y<sup>e</sup> morning

Com<sup>rs</sup> We have well considered of what you propossed yesterday of leaving only three of your Chiefs with us. and can by no means consent to It. You shall be Oblidged to bring the 200 skins within 25 days, and at y<sup>e</sup> same time shall deliver 4 of your Chiefs into our hands there to remain, During y<sup>e</sup> pleasure of ye Governm<sup>t</sup> And any greater number yt ye Governm<sup>t</sup> shall demand, as security (not only for paym<sup>t</sup> of those skins in case you fail of performing your Obligation) but for your good behaviour towards the English for the future—

Ind<sup>s</sup> We approve of w<sup>t</sup> you say & we hope within 6 days to Inform our whole Tribe of what we have done.

Com<sup>rs</sup> Do you really consent to what we propose?

Ind<sup>s</sup> We do consent to it, & will comply with your demand.

Com<sup>rs</sup> Tell us what men you will leave, for we will not be imposed upon, or accept of any but your principal men, & we doubt not but y<sup>e</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> will allow of your Exchainging them for y<sup>e</sup> like number of as good men in Convenient time

Ind<sup>s</sup> We have Determined to Deliver into your hands Jn<sup>o</sup> Hekon: Terreinnuggus, Obomohawk-Currebooset, & in case of his failing Tuddebawhunsewit his brother shall supply His place These are ye four

Com<sup>rs</sup> It is well: we have drawn up something for you to sign as an Obligation for the true performance of what you now promisse & Ingage— And after you have signed this Instrument, you shall have ye liberty to go on with what you



were about to propose to us concerning your land, & the Inhabitants of Merremeeing Bay—or any Other matter which you have to offer

The Obligation is as follows viz<sup>t</sup>

At A Conference held at George Town with the Commissioners authorized & Impowered by ye Governour & great Councill of Boston to treat with ye Indians of Kenebeck River Novem<sup>r</sup> 1720

We the Subscribers Delegates of the tribe of Norridgewock in Kenebeck, being Convicted & made deeply sensible of the repeated wrongs & Injuries done by our tribe to ye English residing in those parts, for several years past, in killing their Creatures, & Disturbing their settlements, contrary to former Treatys, Covenants and promisses— Do by these Presents—for our selves & in behalf of the tribe whom we Represent, firmly promise & Ingage to pay to the s<sup>d</sup> Commissioners Viz<sup>t</sup> Coll Shadrach Walton Esq<sup>r</sup> Capt Sam<sup>l</sup> Moody Esq<sup>r</sup> Capt Johnson Harmon Capt John Wainwright or their Order, At ye Town of Falmt<sup>h</sup> In Casco Bay, Two Hundred good large Beaver Skins or Other furs or feathers Equivalent to <sup>s<sup>d</sup></sup> Skins within twenty five Days after ye Date of these Presents; And at ye Day prefixt to deliver up four of Our Chiefs—Vizt Lackwadawmeck Alias John Hegan—Obomawhawk—Keterramuggus Curreboosett as Hostages not only for ye Security of s<sup>d</sup> Paym<sup>t</sup> of 200 skins (in case of our default, but s<sup>d</sup> Hostages still to remain in the Hands of the Governm<sup>t</sup> to be subsisted & maintained at our Cost & Charge) And we do further covenant & promisse yt the above s<sup>d</sup> Hostages or any greater number yt the Governm<sup>t</sup> shall demand after s<sup>d</sup> Paym<sup>t</sup> is well and truely made shall then be delivered into the hands of English to remain & abide as Pledges & security for our good Behaviour for ye time to come In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our Hands, & Seals this twenty sixth Day of

Novemb<sup>r</sup> In y<sup>e</sup> seventh year of his Majes<sup>ty</sup>s Reign Annoq Dom  
1720

Signed Sealed & Delivered

In Presents of

Isaack Taylor

Mark of

Rob<sup>t</sup> Temple

Mogg

(seal)

Joseph Bean

Mark of

Sam<sup>l</sup> Jordan

Wowurnapa Jo

(seal)

Alex<sup>r</sup> Forsyth

Mark of

John Parker

Tuddebaw hunsewit

Thos Newman

Mark of

Eben<sup>r</sup> Allen

Kettera Muggus

Mark of

John Hagon

Mark of

Obomaw hawk

The afores<sup>d</sup> Instrument was several times distinctly & faithfully interpreted to them which they declared yt they rightly understood, & accordingly signed sealed & delivered the same in the presence of ye aforsd wittnesses

Com<sup>rs</sup> Have you now anything to offer to us.

Ind<sup>s</sup> We have no more to say at present—

Com<sup>rs</sup> You offer'd something yesterday about your lands & removeing the Inhabitants from Merry Meeting

Ind<sup>s</sup> We have said all yt we were ordered to say

Com<sup>rs</sup> You declared yt you did not approve of our people's settling there & you have now y<sup>e</sup> liberty to proceed— But in as much as you decline it we have something to Offer to you upon yt head. We are directed by the Governm<sup>t</sup> to tell you yt the English have no design to take y<sup>r</sup> country or any of your Lands from you: or to deprive you of any of your just Rights or Priveledges— The Claims of the English to these Lands in Kenebeck river have been Examined, & we are fully satisfyed yt the English have a good title thereunto as appears by their Deeds & Conveyances from Indians,

Above 70 years since; And ye Governm<sup>t</sup> resolved to defend the Proprietors in these their Just Rights. Its therefore in vain for you to Expect yt ever those Inhabitants will be removed—The Government is very loth to draw the sword which you have given them just provocation to do. But you may depend upon it that the forces which have been raised at a vast Expense for y<sup>e</sup> curbing your Insolence, will not be disbanded till you have complied with the Obligation, you have now laid your selves under And if you will constrain us by your repeat'd Insults to any Violent proceedings, we have ✓ force Enough: & will pursue you to your Headquarters (which we are well acquainted with, & can easely take Possession of) & will not leave you till we have cut you off Root ✓ and Branch from ye Face of the Earth— It will be your Interest to consider these things, & you may beleive yt we ✓are in Earnest & this is ye last warning we shall give you— And If you Imagine you can make your tearms more Easy with ye Governm<sup>t</sup> You may have liberty to go to Boston as soon as you please.

Inds. We are well satisfied & will comply with all yt you have offered

Thus Ended the Conferance which we hope will be acceptable to yr Excellency & the Governm<sup>t</sup> as attested by us

Sha<sup>d</sup> Walton

Sam<sup>n</sup> Moody

Vide "New France in New England"

Baxter.

*Letter of Vandrenil to Father Ralé.*

Quebec Le 25<sup>th</sup> September, 1721.

I received my Reverend Father your Letters of the 4<sup>th</sup> of August 10<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> this month. I have a great deal of Sat-

isfaction in your having found means in Consert with the Reverend Father Superior to reunite all the Indians in the same sentiments, and to Inspire them with that Resolution with which they treated the English in their Interview with them. I am also very well Satisfied with the Message they sent the Governour of Boston I am persuaded it will Embarrass him & that he will Elude as much as he can an answer; But it's for your Indians to see what they have to do, if after the Remonstrance they gave him he do not Satisfy their demands— for me I am of the Sentiment, if they have taken a Sincere Resolution not to suffer the English on their Lands, that they ought not to Suspend chasing them out as soon as possible & by all sorts of means, seing they dont prepare to retire on their own accord— Your people ought not to fear the want of ammunition since I send them a sufficiency as you may see & the Memorandum Inclosed, and that Ill continue with the other succors they shall want having orders not to let them want and even to sustain them if the English Attacks them wrongfully.—

Im charmed Susrene has thus Distinguished himself in this Treaty, and that he has Laboured as he has done That the Speech of the Nation was such to the English he'll receive for his son marks of the Satisfaction I have for him or his Services for I have sent all you desired for him

It is not the Malavuius that are a Setling the Ilse of S<sup>t</sup> Johns, that Island & that of Magerleine, and others that are in the Gulph S<sup>t</sup> Lawrence having been Given by the King to M<sup>r</sup> Le Compte de S<sup>t</sup> Pierre, who causes it to be Inhabited for the Codd fishery Seils and Sea Cows So that your Abenakis cant Expect any thing from that place.

I will Consult with the Rev<sup>d</sup> Father Superior after what manner I shall receive those of your Village that were attached to the English, they are on the way, and, may be here about all Saints, but you may depend I will make the De-



graded sensible how much I'm Discontent with their Conduct  
I am perfectly my Reverend father

Your Most humble & obed<sup>t</sup> Servant

Signed Vandreuil

You may promise a great Medal of the King Reigning to him that shall be chosen for Chief in the place of him Degraded.—

To the Rev<sup>d</sup> ffather Ralle.

Copy Examined J Willard Secy.

Letter—Original French,—by the Jesuit Ralé and Associates, yet signed “La Nation Abnaquise et des Sauvages des allieth.”

sent to the “Great Captain of the English.” July 28, 1721.

1721

*Journal of Proceedings of Delegates of Six Nations.*

The Journal of the proceedings of the Commissioners appointed by His Excellency the Governour and Council to attend the Delegates of the Six Nations Eastward.—

Wednesday

October 10<sup>th</sup> about 4 P. M.

We embarked on board the Sloop Two Brothers John Alden Master. Friday following being the 12<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup> We arrived at Falmouth in Casco Bay about Seven in the morning We anchor'd between Papooduck and Casco Neck. We immediately went on Shoar and took up two Rooms at Cap<sup>t</sup> Collers and after we had put one Room into some Tollerable order We called the Indian Delegates together and Informed them that We were sent by the Governour and Council of the Massachusetts Province to accompany them to the Eastward in Order to their having an Interview with the Indians in those parts as an Instance of the Governments respect to them.

After Congratulating to them their Safe Arrival and observing to them the good providence of God to us in all our Voyage We told them We were of Opinion that Casco was the most Suitable place to meet the Eastern Indians at; For that it was the Center of the Eastern Country and the nearest place to the Indians where they could be well accommodated with houses to Lodge in— We then put it to them whether they were well Satisfied with the place. They made us no answer but desired time to consider

We then asked to them if they would send an Express to call in any of the Eastern Indians And told them if they desired to send one of the Captive Indians as their Messenger that he should be Dispatched with all possible Safety and as they should Direct They then enquired how the Indians were to come whether by Land or Water. We answered that they would come Chiefly by water and added that if they were inclined to stay at Casco till they should have an answer from the Indians they should be as well treated and as safely guarded as we our Selves For which they returned us their hearty thanks. We then shewed them a draught of Kennebeck River and Chaulked out the Country to Penobscot and Explained it that so the Delegates might be themselves the Judges of the Suitableness of the place aforesaid for to Treat at. The Delegates then consulted among themselves whether they should send to Penobscot or to Narridgwack the Major part seemed inclined to send to Penobscot. But we then told them that the Kennebeck Indians were the Aggressors and that their Tribe had frequently Treated with the English and oftenest broken their ffaith. The Delegates not entirely agreeing in their Opinions about the matter. They concluded to Consult the Messenger and leave it to him to Chuse the way he should think most Expedition. Accordingly Abraham was called in and we shew him a Map of the Country and told him that if he should Chuse to go to Narridgwack

we were of Opinion he might be supplied with a Birch Canna in Kennebec River and we should give Orders accordingly. The Messenger chose to go to Naridgwack. We then desired the Indian Delegates to Consider what Message to send for that the aforesaid Indian was their Messenger and not ours. The Delegates went out and Consulted together. After Dinner the Indians sent us word by an Interpreter that they had something to say to us if we were at Leisure to hear them. We sent for them and told them we were now ready to hear what they had to say. They then told us that they always understood that they were to go up to the Indians Castle or Countrey themselves. But inasmuch as we had here made our Fire they would send to the Indians But were of Opinion it was altogether inconvenient to send the Captive Indian alone. They had therefore concluded to send one of their own number and with him a belt of Wampum to invite the Indians to come and see them and Col. Schuyler added that they were now ready to send away their Messengers and would send them to day or when we pleased. And told us further that they had Ordered their Messengers to inform the Indians that the Reason why they did not come in person was because some of their number were taken Sick and necessarily detained by the way; and therefore they must not think it strange that they did not come to their Fire as they might have otherwise Expected. They proceeded to say That they had Instructed their Messengers to tell the Indians they were going to, that ye Delegates of the Six Nations were come to Speak with them for Two Ends. One that as they were Friends to the English they might know the Reason why they had made Warr upon the English—And Secondly that they might Confer peaceably together. They Desiréd then to know wither the things they had offered were agreeable to us and added that they should use their utmost Endeavors to oblige the Eastern Indians to live peaceably with the Eng-

lish We answered that we looked upon their Sending one of their own number as a Token of their Favor and Thank't them.

We then told them that the Great Governour and Council that sent us never thought of their going into the Indian Country themselves and we had no Instructions about any such matter But if they were desirous to go any further Even to any English Settlement we were ready to accompany them. Nevertheless we were of Opinion that the place we were now was most Suitable for the Reasons before mentioned They answered that they well enough likt the place but were surprised they were not informed of the place of Treaty before they came here and said they were now ready to dispatch their Messengers. We told them we had taken Care to provide a good Whale boat and Crew to carry them as farr as Arrowsick and would dispatch them as soon as possible.

We told them we were Sorry that a Certain Interpreter who usually resided at Casco Bay was absent for that he well understood the way to Narridgwack and if he were here would be a good Pilot and Companion. The Indians then Desired that all acts of Hostility might cease at the present. For Say'd they if our Messengers shall come to any harm in their way it will prove of very ill Consequence. We then told them We never so much as thought of their sending one of their own Number; Otherwise we should before now have concerted Measures for their Safety. We told them it was true we had an Army out and in the way to Narridgwack But we would send an Express to the Commanding Officer of the Forces to suffer their Messengers to pass and repass with all safety and to afford them all assistance that should be necessary and that he immediately give the same Orders to all under his Command And that he and they should likewise suffer all the Indians that should come in upon their Invitation to come safely and without Molestation. We told



them we had prepared a Whale boat and Seven men to Carry them to Arrowsick and that we had given orders that they should carry them as farr as Richmond if there should be Occasion and added that the Major of the Town out of his tender Regard to their Safety had concluded to send his own son to guard and accompany their Messengers. They returned us their hearty thanks. We then Congratulated each other upon the happy Issue of Affairs thus far We then told them we were all to continue under the same Roofe and we should be as Tender of their Safety and make as good provision for their Entertainment as for our own and asked if they had any thing further to say at this time They answered they had nothing more to say now.

In the Evening about Seven of the Clock a Whale Boat and six hands under the Command of Lieu<sup>t</sup> Joshua Moody were got ready.

Upon which we Consulted the Indians whither they would send their Messenger that night or the next day They answered that they had Chosen Tagagonout to go to Narridgwack, upon which the said Indian got up and Express'd his readiness and desire to go forward that Night,

We gave Order that Tobacco pipes Rum and other necessarys for his Voyage should be put on board. About Eight aClock that Evening We all accompany'd him to the Water side and he Embarqued with our Orders to Col<sup>o</sup> Walton to further supply &<sup>c</sup> as will appear more at large in the Copy of our Letter to him. This day all the Commissioners, Col<sup>o</sup> Schuyler & Major Moody were present.—

Saturday Octob<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> P. M.

We desired to Speak with the Delegates, accordingly they came in and we first told them that at Boston Governour Shute in his answer to their Speech had in General hinted to them the Treachery and Perfidiousness of the Eastern Indians but referred them to the Commissioners for a more par-

ticular relation and we being all of us at Leisure should now more fully inform them. And that we should begin with the Treaty made more than Thirty years agoe with S<sup>r</sup> William Phips one of our former governours and afterwards. We Designed to show them further Treaties

We told them We should read paragraph by paragraph that so they might the better understand,

Accordingly the said Treaty was Read and Explained. After which we shewed them how perfidiously and basely the Indians had broken their Faith and made Warr upon the English &c Notwithstanding all which the English forgave them and made a new Treaty which the Indians broke also and have many times since broken their ffaith as we shall hereafter shew them under their own hands and Seals

After which we told them we had Committed the Indian Captive now with us into their Care and hoped that they would see to it that he did not make his Escape. They answered that they had strictly charged him not to go away and were of Opinion that he would not. We then desired to Know if they had anything to say in relation to the premises. They desired time to Consider and so we parted for that time.—

Sabbath day night

about 11 of the Clock Lieutenant Moody Returned and brought us word that he had been to Arrowsick and landed the Indian Messengers in Safety there That Col<sup>o</sup> Walton was returned from Cushnuck. That he had delivered our Letters — That the Col<sup>o</sup> had furnished the Indians with a Birch Cannoa and other necessarys—That Col<sup>o</sup> Walton had given a Signal for the Indians to Wear and that he had given Order to all under his Command and notice to others to Suffer all that wore it to pass in Safety. That he had also sent one Bradbury an Englishman to Accompany the Indians to Narridgwack—

Monday Octob<sup>r</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> A. M.

We told the Indian Delegates what news We had received from Arrowsick and desired to know of them if they had anything to say in relation to what we told them in our last meeting.

They answered that they were glad to hear that their Messengers were got safe so far on that Journey and rejoyced to hear that so much respect was shown to them as that an English man was gone in company They added their hearty thanks for the good entertainment they had met with since their arrival. We told them we hoped that they were sensible that We did all that we could to help forward their business and we were very glad to hear that what we had done was so well received The Indians replied that they hoped their Messengers would return with success, in the mean while they should consider what to say when the Indians should come to them, and they would Communicate it to us. We told them that we took it as a further Instance of their friendship and thankd them that they would let us know their Intentions. They desired that they might have a room by themselves that so they might not be any ways disturbed in their Consultations. We told them that we should immediately provide such a place for them We then told them that in our last Conference We had read to them a Treaty made between Governour Phips and the Eastern Indians and according to our promise at our last meeting We should now shew them another Treaty but before the Treaty was shewn We observed to them how treacherous the Indians have ever been and how perfidiously and basely they had broken their faith with regard to the Treaty already shown and made warr upon the English.

Notwithstanding which the English made an other Treaty with them at Casco Bay and the English and they Erected two great heap of Stones as Monuments and called them the

two brothers. The English being abundantly Satisfied in a peace so well confirmed as they thought, settled themselves again in those parts But in less than five weeks behold the Indians gathered themselves together and came upon the English and layed waste the country for above fifty miles in length Killing, Captivating burning & without distinction and all this without so much as even first Signifying any uneasiness or So much as pretending that the English had done them the least injury or wrong: after this the English and they made a new Treaty at Piscataqua nine years ago which was Read and Explained. After which a treaty made with Col<sup>r</sup> Nicholson & was read in which the Eastern Indians owned their having been in fault. We then told them that to morrow we designed to shew them another Treaty made with our present Governour and in due time purposed to Shew them Several other Treaties which have been made since, and they might Depend upon it we should not impose anything upon them but what was matter of fact.

Tuesday Octob<sup>r</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> A. M:

We again met the Indians and first asked them their health and whither they were well pleased with their Entertainment They answered us That they were Very well in health and pleased with their good Treatment and gave us their hearty thanks

We then told them that according to our promise yesterday We should now shew them a Treaty made with Governor Shute about five years since at Arrowsick Accordingly the said Treaty was produced Read and Explained and the two belts given for Confirmation were shewn after which we told them how the Indians had broken this Treaty And asked them if they did well understand what had been said to them They answered that they believed they understood all things aright.



We told them that to morrow we designed to Shew them an other Treaty made since and let them know how Exceeding ill the Indians had used the English We then asked if they had any thing to say They told us they had considered of two things which they designed to say to the Eastern Indians which they were now ready to Communicate.

*now!* 1<sup>st</sup> That they heard the Eastern Indians had made War upon the English wherefore they were come with power from their respective Nations to tell them that they are Children to the Six Nations And that 'tis not long since that the Eastern Indians came and earnestly desired that they might thrust their Arm into the Golden chain of Amity between the Nations and the English And upon hearing of the War aforesaid they are come to take the hatchet out of their hand for by their striking upon one part of the chain they affect and hurt the whole and the Six Nations resent their warring upon the English as a breach of their Treaty with them And as a real and immediate injury done to themselves.

2<sup>nd</sup> That as they had now told them they would take the Hatchet out of their hands and send it to the bottomless pit and thereby put away their drunkenness So they will insist upon it that they do inviolably maintain that Peace which all the Nations have agreed to keep with the Christians so long as there should be Peace between the ffrench and English.

They added that they desired to let their brethren the English what they intended to offer that so if there was any thing not agreeable in any word it might be known.

We told them we greatly esteemed of their Councils these two days past and lookt upon them as a Confirmation of their sincere Friendship to the English and we Received as such. They then told us that they should consult some things further relating to these affairs and when they had concluded upon things would let us know what they had concluded upon.

We answered that we should at all times be ready to Receive what they had to say.

Wednesday Oct<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup>

The Indians were all day in Council among themselves and so we had nothing pass'd between us that day.

Thursday Octob<sup>r</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> A. M.

The Interpreters told us that the Indians had something to say to us We immediately desired them to walk in and told them we were ready to hear what they had to offer. After some little talk among themselves Hendrick who had all along been their spokesman stood up and Say'd That in time past the Eastern Indians Earnestly requested of the Five Nations that they might thrust their Arm into the Golden Chain of Amity and Friendship between the Nations and accordingly they were accepted upon their styling themselves Children to those Nations and calling them their parents They added that they came first to the nearest Nation and they went to the furthest and after that were at the Pains and Charge of going to all the rest of the Nations and they requested all this and acknowledged it as a great favor This they say'd was the first thing they designed to say to the Eastern Indians and upon saying this lay down a small stick.—

2<sup>ly</sup> Article. You our Sons you have formerly Submitted yourselves to us and thrust your hands into the Covenant Chain between us and the English and you look upon it to be a great favour to be admitted so to do But since that time you have Twisted and wrung your Arm cant keep it Still cant hold it still as we do and always have done, if you go on to Act thus much longer you'l get your arm quite out and if so we Dye (ie) We will make war upon you to the loss of our Lives.—

3<sup>d</sup> Article To the young men who are for War our discourse is to you We now bind your hands and desire you to

look back to what your fore ffathers have Covenanted in their Treaties with the English and see that you fullfill their Treaties.—

4 Ar<sup>t</sup> You great Men our Discourse is to you We make you a fire that you may consider.—

5 Ar<sup>t</sup> Now the Six Nations put you up a Sun to En-  
lighten you in all your ways that so you may go & come  
Peaceably

6 Ar<sup>t</sup> Now we Six Nations power down Water which  
clarifies the Sight and Mind and Strengthens the Mind and  
inward man—

7 Ar<sup>t</sup> Now we Six Nations gather up all the old Bones  
and lay them upon the Dead and they shall be seen no more  
which the Interpreters told us was as much as to say all past  
✓ J injuries are and must be forgotten—

At every Article they layed down a Stick upon the Table  
before us. Afterwards they told us that it was about Twenty  
✓ years since the Eastern Indians first submitted themselves to  
the five Nations. They proceeded now to desire us to shew  
them the presents we were to furnish them with all for their  
Treaty.

We desired an Explanation of the fifth & Sixth Articles  
They answered us that when any Nation or people are En-  
✓ ✓ ✓ gaged in a War they are in darkness and they now designed  
to give them light that is make peace for them The Sixth  
Article is only a Command to make Peace They then shewed  
us the presents as they designed to present them and desired  
to Know of us whither we approved of them. We answered  
that we were come only upon their Acco<sup>t</sup> and out of respect  
to them And as for the presents we had resigned our prop-  
erty in them And they must give them as their own proper  
presents and not ours We then askt them concerning a Belt  
✓ given them by the Governour of New York in what manner  
& for what end it was given They answered that was given

them only as a present. We askt if they had any thing further to add they sayd nothing more at this time.—

October 10<sup>th</sup> P. M.

We told the Indians we had something to say to them before we should enter upon Business Vi<sup>zt</sup> That as they had desired us in Case they should Omit anything of Weighty Concern in their Several Articles to the Eas<sup>tn</sup> Indians that We would put them in minde of it, And we have taken good Notice of their Seven Articles and observe that in them they take no notice of the Priests that are among the Indians who are the Cause of all our disturbances & as we are firmly of *✓* Opinion the Government will never Consent to make peace so long as the Fryars are among them; for long the Indians can never be relyed upon in any thing they either say or do. This is what we are bold to assure you We desire therefore that you would use your own Discretion in that affair.

We then proceeded to tell them We should now Read an other Treaty But here We told them that before this Treaty Col<sup>o</sup> Tailer Col<sup>o</sup> Stoddard Col<sup>o</sup> Dudley in the Very Room where We then were in the presence of Major Moody now present came and enquired into many disorders of the Indians and had a Treaty with them But thro a Mistake We had left the paper that gave an Account of what was then done and had brought another in the Room of it which we shewed them We told them the Reason of that Treaty was because the Eastern Indians had much disturbed the English in their Setlements and Threatened to drive them away &c And so the aforesaid Gent<sup>n</sup> were sent to Repremand them.— We then told them that in as much as we had (as we already told them) left that Treaty We should now proceed to read to them another made at Arrowsick Two years ago. And accordingly the Said Treaty was read After which We showed them how the Indians had broken that Treaty in almost every



Article In that they had never behaved themselves well towards the Kings Liege Subjects nor had they ever pay'd any thing near the number of Skins for the Damages done by them or for the Subsistance of the hostages &c. We likewise told them how dishonorable the Indian Hostages were in Running away w<sup>ch</sup> obliged the English to Confine them as they now did We told them likewise that the Indians last year desired us to come and Treat further with them that so we might come to a right understanding of Affairs and appointed a time to meet Upon which the English Government appointed Commissioners to meet them According to their promise but they disappointed us and never came near us and one of their Hostages who was sent as Messenger to call them in Runaway and never returned All these things we told them were true as might be abundantly proved We added that prhaps they might Insinuate that the English had encroached upon their Lands but as to that We had deeds to shew That was so far from being true that we justly owned Lands many Miles beyond any English settlements. The Indians told us that they would go and Consider about the affair of the Priests among the Indians and they would Consider in what manner the Indians should beg a peace in Mercy to them.

We told them that so long as the Jesuit was among them they would never live Peaceably for he was always Stiring up Differences and many times wrote Letters to our Governour and Insults and abuses the English in the name of the Indians And when we ask the Indians about it they say that they never knew of any such thing which may serve to shew how mischievous he is

In the Evening We considered that it would be necessary for the service to Advise with Col<sup>o</sup> Walton We concluded therefore if he did not come before the next morning to sail for Arrowsick.—

Fryday Octo<sup>br</sup> 19<sup>th</sup>

About half an hour past nine A. M. We weighed anchor for Arrowsick and arrived there the evening following about five We went on shoar and were informed that Col<sup>o</sup> Walton was gon for Casco We viewed the Desolations and returned on board our Vessel The next morning we fell down to Hunnawells Cove where we met with Contrary winds and were obliged to come to an Anchor We espied a Smoke upon Mare Island at the mouth of the Kennebeck River We immediately sent on board Capt Westbrook who ordered four Whale Boats to be manned and Went to the s<sup>d</sup> Island and Scouted the same finding only a Fire thereon but none of the Enemy as we supposed might have been there.—

October 21<sup>st</sup>

Sabbath morning the wind proving contrary We borrowed Two Whale Boats of Capt Westbrook in order to Return in them to Casco fearing least our Company and Advice might be wanted there but we had no sooner got out of the mouth of the River but we met a ffogg and so great a Swell that we had all like to have Stove upon a Rocky Island We finding it impracticable to proceed returned with some difficulty to our Vessels.—

October 22<sup>d</sup> Munday morning

We sailed for Casco and arrived there somewhat afternoon where we were received by Col<sup>o</sup> Walton his Officers and their Companies.—

Tuesday Octob 23:

We reviewed Col<sup>o</sup> Waltons Regiment which were drawn up and exercised in the Train Field.—

Wednesday Octob<sup>r</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> A. M.

In the morning we were informed that the Indians had some thing to say to us. We immediately sent word that we

were ready to receive it. They told us they had Considered and they thankd us for our kind reception of what they had already offered and Desired to know if any thing be wanting and whither they must aske a Peace. We immediately took them up with some surprise and Told them we were sorry that they misunderstood us We were come only to be Witnesses of what past between them and the Eastern Indians And to Report it to our Governour and great Council and to accompany them and to see that the Indians no ways imposed upon them We are no ways Impowred to aske Peace nor do we desire you to do it We are come only to accompany you in doing your own business. We understand you are come to Enquire into the reason of the War on the Indians Side They tell people that it is because the English have taken away their Lands And we are now ready to Shew you that We have Deeds for what we claim or possess.

Col<sup>o</sup> Schuyler told them that he could read and he assured them what we say'd was true.— The Indians replyed that they see what they now offered was rejected and they should say no more about it. As to the affair of the Jesuit say they we have considered and we find that we have no power to meddle in an affair of that nature We are sent to take the Hatchet out of the Eastern Indians hand and to Demand a Peace We again told them as to the affair of a Peace we had nothing to do in it

We then told them we had Deeds before us to prove our just Title to the Lands we possess and they and their ffathers from time to time owned it in their several Treaties Yet the Indians have come and killed &c as we have already told you Col<sup>o</sup> Schuyler told them he had lookt into one of the Deeds which was now Shewn them and he found that the English had a just Right and Title to Lands Thirty Miles beyond where the English had lately settled notwithstanding all which the Indians had come and besides killing Severall

Persons and Captivating others They had destroyed more Goods belonging to the English than all the Indians Country was worth and the Affidavits of Sundry people concerning the late Desolations were read to them We then askt if they had anything further to say? They answered that they had nothing more to say.—

Thursday Octob<sup>r</sup> 25

Passed without anything worth noting saving our going to New Yarmouth.—

Friday Octob<sup>r</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> P. M.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Harmon arrived from Small point and brought the Indian Messengers. The Indian Delegates upon his return told us that he and the English man and Captive Indian had been to Narridgwack and to another Indian Town beyond that they had never seen any Indians since their going from us:— That they found a letter left upon the Indian Meeting house, which they had brought along with them. We told them We rejoiced to see our good friend returned safe after so great a ffatigue and hop'd that he had met with no great hardships. We told him that 'twas with impatience we had waited his return We then told them that we believed that they had done all they could to see the Indians and deliver their errand to them. We then asked them what steps they design next seeing their Messengers are returned without seeing any Indians We added that we believe the sooner the better that they come to a Resolution for the Winter was coming on &c

They desired to know what the Letter said that they had brought The Letter was accordingly produced and read to them and interpreted. Col<sup>o</sup> Schuyler observed that the Indians were fine fellows to Threaten as they had in that Letter seeing they darn't see but three men when they come into their Country. We then observed to them that the Indians sayed we built Houses upon their Lands, but we had already



proved the Contrary to most of them and we hoped that they would inform their Country man who had been absent that we had bought many Miles further than we possessed and might rightfully possess it when we pleased. We then told them if they would consider of the premises We would hear the results of their thoughts in the morning.—

October 26<sup>th</sup>

In the evening about seven a Clock We read to them a paper a Copy of which is herewith exhibited We desired their thought upon it They replied that it required no time for an Answer for as they had before told us they ever thought they were to go to the Indian Country but finding many Inconveniencies in it they and We had therefore concluded to send, and we agreed to send to Narridgwack and have sent and can find no Indians, We would not have you Treat us like Children and talk of sending elsewhere We replied That they greatly mistook us in thinking that we desired them to go elsewhere only put to them the question that so if they should we might concert measures accordingly, We no ways dictated to them nor did we take it upon us to desire it was at their own choice But if they would go we would go with them or stay here which they pleased or if they concluded to return to Boston We were ready also to Accompany them there. But to our great surprise the Indians told us that for the future they would be directed wholly by us for that they were upon our Land And they had no more to say now but when they returned to their respective nations they should relate the whole affair as it had been transacted This being said with some warmth We concluded to give them time to Recover their Temper till morning.—

Saturday Octob<sup>r</sup> 27 A. M.

We again met the Indians and askt them if they had anything to say to us this morning They told us that when they

came from home They came with a good intent even to take the Hatchet out of the Indians hand &c as they had already told us But they had not succeeded in their undertaking Winter was drawing on We desire to go to Boston this day and when we come there we shall say something to your Governour. We take this opportunity to thank you for your care of us We have wanted nothing but have been well entertained. We thanked them for their good intentions and endeavors and told them We should make report of what had passed The weather being faire We told them we designed to go immediately on board in Order to come to Saile They told us that when they should come home they would let their Country men know all that had pass'd. And especially what the Indians had engaged in their several Treaties And the Insulting Letter which they had found on their Meeting house. All this they have seen with their eyes and therefore their Country men for the future will not say perhaps it is so We told them we made no doubt but that they would do the Government Justice in every thing that they had seen and heard

After which we embarqued on board our Vessells

By Order of the Committee W<sup>m</sup> Tailer

In Council Nov 22, 1722 Read and sent down

Indians, Your Excy having been pleased to appoint a Time to hear them before the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly, We say we have been to meet the Eastern Indians and y<sup>r</sup> Excy has pleased now to lay before us the Treaties that have been made w<sup>th</sup> the E<sup>n</sup> Indians for 30 years past that We sh<sup>d</sup> represent you to the Six Nations and it being y<sup>r</sup> Excy desire that those Things sh<sup>d</sup> be carried to the sev<sup>l</sup> Six Nations in Ord<sup>r</sup> to inform them of those Things so it shall be done by to the Pres<sup>t</sup> lodged at Albany y<sup>r</sup> Excy has been pleased to say that you would have a Treaty with the Six Nations some Time or

other, Your Excy, has s<sup>d</sup> as for those in Prison that y<sup>r</sup> being related to us, you will give them Enlargemt But you have not said that you will never release them But y<sup>r</sup> Excy. expects that We sh<sup>d</sup> draw in the Men. & Scat. Ind. whether they be with the Eastern or Can. Indians In the first Place you have likewise given us some things to remember. the Lett<sup>r</sup> taken off the Chh. Door at Norrid. & a true Copy of the same at our Return Home we will make known every thing to the Six Nations Article by Article and we shall give an Acc<sup>t</sup> of our good Treatment both for our Entertainm<sup>t</sup> especially in the Guns w<sup>ch</sup> we have had w<sup>ch</sup> are our Lives, and We give to y<sup>r</sup> Excy. & the Governm<sup>t</sup> hearty thanks for the same

Gov. You shall hear from me in the Spring & I will acquaint you with the Place where we will meet the Six Nations

Ind. We return Thanks for what y<sup>r</sup> Excy. Says about the Place with which we shall acquaint the Six Nations.

[Appended]

1. Sir W<sup>m</sup> Phips's Treaty.
2. Gov<sup>r</sup> Dudley's Treaty 1713
3. Gov<sup>r</sup> Dudley's & Gen<sup>l</sup> Nicholson's Treaty.
4. Treaty of Arrowsick.
5. Conference with Coll. Walton & Maj<sup>r</sup> Moody.

*Council held at Fort George in re Five Nations.*

At a Council held at Fort George in New York February  
y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1722/3

Present

His Excellency William Burnet, Esq<sup>r</sup> &<sup>c</sup>

Cap<sup>t</sup> Walter

M<sup>r</sup> Barbarie

Coll. Beekman

M<sup>r</sup> Harison

M<sup>r</sup> Van Dam

D<sup>r</sup> Colden

M<sup>r</sup> Alexander

His Excellency communicated to the Board a Letter from the Honorable William Dummer L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> of the Colony of Boston as follows.—

Boston 4<sup>th</sup> February 1722[3]

Sir.

I have the honour of your Excellencys Letter of the 22<sup>d</sup> past and return my thanks for the kind expressions therein

I now inclose you a Copy of the Instructions of the General Assembly of this Province to their Commissioners appointed to Treat with the five Nations in your Excellencys Government which we think conformable to your Excellencys Letter to Governour Shute and the Vote of your Council and therefore We assure our selves of your Countenance and Assistance in an Affair of so much importance to his Majestys service and the Interest of this and the Neighboring Governments and I am now to pray your Excellency will favour us so farr as to give your Orders for the Tribes to Assemble by the 20<sup>th</sup> of May next being the time sett for our Commissioners to be at Albany as is mentioned in the Inclosed Instructions. I hope the Steps we have taken will be acceptable to your Excellency and that you'll please to favour me with your answer as soon as may be that we may have convenient time to make necessary Provision for the Treaty and I am your Excellencys

Most Obedient & most humble Servant,

W<sup>m</sup> Dummer.

His Excellency likewise laid before the Board the Instructions according to which the Deputys from Boston are directed to Treat with the five Nations, which being Read, the Board approves of so much thereof as relates to the Treaty to be made with the Indians which is as follows,—

Instructions for William Tailer Elisha Cook Spencer Phips and John Stoddard, Esq<sup>r</sup> Commissioners appointed for this his Majestys Province on the Treaty to be had at



Albany with the five Nations of Indians in May next.

Gentlemen— Upon your Arrival at Albany you are to wait upon his Excellency Governour Burnet if there and pay the respects of this Government to him and in his absence you are to apply to such as may be appointed to represent him praying their friendship and assistance in Treating with the said Indians of which we think we cant fail upon the assurance Governor Burnett gives us in his Letter of the 14<sup>th</sup> of December last that his Endeavours shall not be wanting for our Success in this affair he having also for this end had the Opinion of his Council that he might advise the five Nations to send such a number of their fighting Men as can be spared to our assistance and to make Warr against the Eastern Indians.—

You are to acquaint the five Nations that as there has always been a Strict friendship maintained betwixt this Government and them and the Covenant Chain Brightened from time to time as there was occasion so are you now come upon the same design having from this Government a considerable present to them for that End.—

We would have you represent to the five Nations that you hope the Delegates have done us the Justice to Inform them of the kind reception and Entertainment they had in this Government and their proceeding in the Eastern parts where they were eye witnesses of the Desolations and Outrages committed upon his Majestys Subjects Inhabitants of this Province by the Eastern Indians contrary to their many Solemn Treaties and Engagements which has obliged this Government to declare War against them, all which perfidious actions of theirs, the said Deligates when here resented even to vomiting as their expression was.—

You are to inform them that in their former Treaties with us they have declared that our Enemies were and should be theirs and now Providence has furnished them with an op-

portunity to give us a proof of their friendship and sincerity therein we hope they will not fail to Improve it.

You are also further to Inform them that their Delegates when at Boston assured this Government that they would endeavour to prevail with the five Nations to call off the Merri-mack and Seattacock Indians from Confederating or acting with the Eastern Indians against us and you are to know of them whether they have effected that matter.—

You are to observe to them also that their Delegates when at Boston gave us good reason to expect that the five nations would join with us in making Warr against the Eastern Indians and you are now come to finish a Treaty upon that matter and in order to induce them to it you are to acquaint them that upon their absolute and Peremptory Promise that will immediately engage with us in the present Warr against the Eastern Indians You will make another considerable Present to them and also inform them of the great reward which this Government have granted for the Scalps of the Eastern Indians which they will be entitled to according to the act herewith Delivered you.—

You are to inform them that for their better accommodation in any Marches they may make against the Eastern Indians this Government have given direction that in case they should be in want of Provisions or ammunition for that service they shall be Supplied from the English Garrisons and as well for the Prevention of any mischiefs that may happen to them from our Soldiers by mistake as for the avoiding any doubt or disputes that may arise about the Scalps that may be brought in by any of their parties It is ordered by the Government that there be two English Men at least to Join with ten of them that shall go out in Quest of the Enemy and so in proportion to a greater number which English men are to certify upon Oath that a Scalp for which a Premium is Demanded is the Scalp of an Enemy Indian with their Age

and Sex Slain in Fight and also to receive an Equal Proportion of the Scalp money with them.—

This Board are of Opinion that the Deputys from Boston do first produce to the Persons that are or shall be appointed to Represent his Excellency at Albany the Propositions which they are to make to the Indians conformable to the methods allways observed on the like occasion and lately practiced by the Governours of Virginia and Pensilvania and that the said propositions be made publickly in presence of the Persons that are or Shall be appointed to Represent his Excellency and that the Interpreters of this Province be imployed in making the said Propositions to the Indians and receiving their answer which is likewise according to constant practice

The Board are further of Opinion That upon assurance given by the Government of Boston to the Commissioners of Indian affairs at Albany that the Expenses of the message to the Indians and of their Subsistance during the Treaty shall be defrayed by that Government that the said Commissioners may dispatch a messenger to Summon the Indians to come to Albany on the 20<sup>th</sup> of May next to Treat with the said Deputys of Boston which is the sole reason of sending for them at present and that the number of the five Nations who ✓ shall come do not exceed Seventy Persons reckoning Men, Women and Children—

By his Excellency In Council

J. W. Bobin, D. C<sup>o</sup> Comd

The Commissioners of the Massachusetts appointed to Treat with the Six Nations at Albany their Complement to Commiss<sup>rs</sup> appointed for the affair by Governour Burnett in his absence.<sup>t</sup> May 23<sup>d</sup> 1723.—

Gentlemen We are appointed by the Government of New England Commiss<sup>rs</sup> to Treat with the Five nations and were

Instructed to pay our first Complements to his Excellency Governour Burnett if \* \* \* at Albany and in his absence to the Gentlemen appointed Commiss<sup>rs</sup> for the Indian Affairs, and to Intreat their good Officers in Assisting us in said Treaty.

And we make no doubt but that their Honours would readily Comply with the same more especially by reason our Government had received a Letter from his Excellency Governour Burnett by the advice of his Majesty's Council of the Province of New York that their Endeavors should not be wanting to Assist us in prosecuting the same and to Encourage the Sending of as many of their fighting men as could be reasonably spared. After which we presented them with our Commission which they received in Order to enter the same in their Book.

Col<sup>o</sup> Peter Schuyler the President answered and assured us that they would not be wanting to give us all the Assistance they were capable of which was consented to by the rest of the Gentlemen. But Mr. Secretary stood up and said as far as was Consistent with his Excellency Governour Burnetts Instructions And at the same time acquainted us that it was expected that we should lay before the Commission a Draught of what we Intended to say to the Five Nations when we met them. We asked whether Col<sup>o</sup> Spotswood and S<sup>r</sup> William Keeth the Governours of Virginia and Penn<sup>'l</sup>-vania did so. He assured us that his Excellency Governour Burnett was apprised with what they Intended to say to the Indians. ✓

We told them we would consider of what they had acquainted us with, and give them our answer. We took our leave of them and Invited them to our Lodgings to take a glass of Wine with us which they accepted.

Before we made our first Speech to the Six Nations they acquainted us they had something to offer which is as follows.



Fathers It was usual in Corlairs time that all our Hatchetts Guns and Kettles should be mended and desired that the like might be don at this time.—

The Commissioners Answer—

Friends and Brethren. We take notice of what you have said which shall have a proper consideration. We shall now proceed and Deliver the Message on which we were sent.—

The Commissioners First Speech to the Six Nations, May<sup>28</sup> 1723.

Brethren

We are well pleased that after our and your long Travel we are met together and have the Satisfaction of seeing one another and of Congratulating each other on our safe Arrival Friends and Brethren. The Government of the Massachusetts Bay recalling to mind that firm Friendship that hath long since been contracted, often and Inviolably maintained between them and your Tribes. And Considering that by reason of your great distance from them they have not frequent opportunity of conversing with you, and thereby increasing Mutual respect and Friendship,—Therefore they thought proper to send three Gentlemen about a year and a half since to make you a Visit, and to renew that Amity that hath Continued almost time out of mind and to negotiate Some other affairs with you

But you being then lately returned from hence to your own Country they had not the Opportunity to Speak with you. Since which several of your Chiefs being Delegates from their respective Tribes have taken a Journey to Boston which was very acceptable and pleasing to the Government and gave them an Opportunity of Expressing their respect to you. And we doubt not but they have been so just as to acquaint you with the kind Reception and friendly Entertainment they met with.

The Government being Sensible of the disappointment of their former Commissioners Resolved upon sending us hither partly on the same errand.

We are accordingly come by Order and in the name of that Government to Brighten the Chain of Friendship into which they have put their hands from which they neither can nor desire to with draw them. And to give you the utmost assurance of the continuance of their respect and friendship and that they will endeavor by all proper Methods to cultivate a good understanding between them and your Tribes and Endeavor to continue the same to future Generations, And as a Testimony of their Regards to you and Evidence of their Sincerity they sent you this present which we in their name deliver to you.

When you have Considered of what We have said, and returned your Answer We shall have something further to offer to you.—

Wednesday May 29<sup>th</sup> 1723.

The Chief of the Severall Tribes came to Visit us, and Told us y<sup>t</sup> what We had said to them was pleasing, and that they could not say that the present was Common but that it was Extraordinary. They added that they should this day Consult together and tomorrow make an answer.

We told them that we were glad that what we had said and what we had presented to them was pleasing and if they could have been ready with their answer this day, It would have expedited our affair but since they could not we would wait their time.—

Thursday May 30, 1723.

This forenoon the Sachems of the Six Nations met us. Present—The Commissioners appointed by his Excellency,

Governour Burnett. The Mayor and Several of the Aldermen of the City.

Their Speech—

Brethren. You told us the other day that you were glad to meet us here at Albany which is the usual place of Speaking with the Six Nations. We are very glad that you three gentlemen arrived here and we are glad to see you We have understood your first proposition We will not mention all particulars now but only the principal heads thereof—

Brethren You told us also the other day that you were willing to speak with us a year and a half agoe but mist meeting us Also that you are three Gentlemen now appointed to Speak with us, and have mentioned what was concluded between you and our fore ffathers who firmly entered into an alliance. We wondered what the Reason was that our Brethen did not come to Renew the fformer Chain of Covenant. Now we are Deputies Impowered by our Principals to Speak with you.—

Brethren You told us the last fall Some of the Five Nations came into your Government We acknowledge they went by our Order and by Order and Desire of his Excelln'cy Governour Burnett and you told us you were glad to see them in your Government and shewed them all possible respect and said you doubted not but those Indians had told us of all this. Yes they have told of every thing to our full Satisfaction And we are now come in the name of the Six Nations to return you Our hearty thanks for the same.—

Brethren you also let us know that a year and half since you thought to speak with us To acquaint each other and remember the former Transactions of our foreffathers We thank you that you continue in this Resolution to this time.—

Brethren you moved also about renewing the Covenant that was made by our foreffathers. That you now come to brighten the old chain if it should be anyways rusted. We

will brighten it again. We thank you Brethren heartily and are glad to hear it, We do now the Same, In the name of the Six Nations strengthen that Covenant Chain and hope our Children's Children may agree so well as we do now.

Brethren we desire you to hearken to no fals stories for it is usual in the World that when Envious people know that brethren live in peace together they will always envy them

Brethren we told you just now in our applycation we should mention nothing but the principal heads of your propositions, for which we hope you will Excuse us, had we seen any thing unreasonable therein we would have mentioned it, but we found nothing but what was reasonable. We have done at present; ffor this time we hope you will Excuse us that our present is so small as it is but hope you will accept of it.—

Thursday May 30 1723

Brethren We thank you for the present you have made the Commissioners which is acceptable and We do assure you it is not the Value we regard but the Sincerity you seem to manifest.

The Commissioners Second Speech to the Six Nations Viz<sup>t</sup> Friends and Brethren—

We have according to our directions brightened the Covenant Chain and shall proceed agreeable to our Orders to Inform you that there are a people who live in the Eastern parts called the Abneques, who have often Subjected themselves to the Crown of Great Britain and in Solemn manner bound themselves to behave themselves peaceably towards his Majestys good Subjects so long as the Sun should endure And to Confirm their Engagements Instruments have been drawn and distinctly read to them by Sworn Interpreters and th'roughly understood by them to which they have signed and affixed their respective marks which writeings have been seen



by your Delegates when there And we doubt not but they have the same to you therefore we need not be more particular in Informing you in that matter.—

Yet notwithstanding those people have for divers years past behaved themselves insolently towards the English inhabiting those parts by killing their Cattle threatening their persons, upon which altho it was a manifest breach of Covenant, and Resented by the Government We took no other measures with them than to send Commissioners to remind them of their strict promises and to tell them of their perfidiousness in such acts of Violence committed without any provocation whatsoever.—

They readily acknowledged their breach of Covenant, and seemed to bewail their Miscarriages. Yet did continue to repeat their Insolency, and some time in the last spring some of them coming on board of some of our fishing Vessells in a peaceable manner after they Were on board took the men and bound them, others by Land burnt divers Houses seized upon severall men whom they kept as prisoners under Pretence of Redeeming some of their Hostages, which they had given us Security for payment of Skins They had promised as Satisfaction for damages they had done to the English and Sureties for their good and Peaceable behaviour.

Afterwards they proceeded to Attack an English Town Fired on a Garrison wounded a young man who afterwards dyed of his wounds. The Government who had long suffered multiplied abuses from the Eastward Indians and had not till now Revenged their Wrongs considering these outrages and murthers thought them selves bound and accordingly did proclame them Rebels to King George and Enemies to the Crown of Great Britain.—

Some of your delegates when in the Eastward parts were Eye Witnesses of the Desolations made in that Country and

were made sensible of the perfidiousness of that people which they resented as they expressed it even to Vomiting.—

Your Delegates when at Boston assured that Government that they would endeavor to prevail with the five Nations to prevent the Merrimack and Messeskeek Indians Confederating or Acting with the Eastward Indians against us, and we presume they will Let us know whether that matter has taken effect. They likewise gave the Government good reason to Expect that the five Nations would Joyne them in carrying on the Warr against the Eastern Indians.—

We being necessarily engaged in a War against the Eastern Indians who would not by any acts of kindness shewn them, by premises made by them, or any Rules Either of Justice or Gratitude be obliged to live in peace with us— The Government Considering that they and you had but one Hatchett<sup>v</sup> thought fit to send us hither to tender the Hatchett to you, which they could not for want of Opportunity propose to you beforehand of your ready and Cheerful Acceptance whereof they dont allow themselves to doubt Considering the Firm Alliance between them and your Tribes as also the great Justice We have on our Side in Entring into a War with those ffaithless people.

The Government have likewise sent a present much more considerable than that which we have already delivered to you which we are Commanded to Lay before you upon your assuring us you will Immediately Joyne with us in a Warr<sup>✓</sup> against the Eastern Indians who ought to be Esteemed as our Common Enemy and not only so but for the further Encouragement of your Warlike people They have Voted that the following Sums be allowed and paid out of the public Treasury for the Scalps of our Enemy Indians Viz<sup>t</sup>—

For every male of Twelve years old and upward, One hundred pounds in New England money; and for the Scalps of

all others that Shall be Killed in ffight Fifty pounds And for each prisoner rendered to the Commanding officer of any Regiment Company Troop or Garrison Fifty pounds and in case such prisoners be Women or Children under the age of Twelve years they shall like wise have the sole benefet of such prisoners together with the Plunder they shall take.—

That for the better Accommodation in any Marches they make against the Eastern Indians, the Government have given directions that in case they should be in want of any provisions or Ammunition for that Service they shall be supplied from the English Garrisons.—

The Value whereof shall be deducted out of what money may be due to them for any Scalps by them brought in.—

And as well for the prevention of any Michief that may happen to them from our Souldiers by mistake as for the avoiding any doubts or Disputes that may arise about the scalps that may be brought in by any of your parties; It is Ordered by the Government that there be two English men at least to Joyne with Ten of them that shall go out in quest of the Enemy and so in proportion to a greater Number which English are to Certifie upon Oath that the Scalp for which a Premium is Demanded is the Scalp of an Enemy Indian with their age and Sex killed in fight which English men are to receive an Equal proportion with them for the Scalps and prisoners.—

As to the proposal you made Two days agoe of Mending your Guns, Kettles, and Hatchetts, We must tell you that we have particular directions what sums or Value to advance which we can not exceed yet our Instructions will well allow us to Comply with your desire provided you Cheerfully come into the proposal we have now made. And upon the proposal We have now made We present you with this belt of Wampum.— ✓✓

Fryday May 31<sup>st</sup> 1723.—

In the Afternoon Severall of the Chiefs of the Six Nations were sent to Acquaint us.—That what we had proposed to them first was usual and Common did not require a long time to answer. But that our last proposition was of great Weight and required a longer time for them to answer it but that they shall be ready to morrow in the afternoon. We told them they acted as a Wise people and that matters of Great Consequence require deliberation and that we were content to Stay till tomorrow four or five a'clock in the Evening And would at the time appointed meet them.—

Saturday June 1<sup>st</sup> 1723.

This morning the Scaticook and River Indians came to us according to Appointment.—

Interpreter, Tell them we are now ready to deliver them the Message sent to them by the Government of the Massachusetts. They returned their Answer that they were ready to Receive it.

The Commissioners Speech to the Scatacook and River Indians.

Brethren.

We are come hither as Commissioners from the Government of the Massachusetts Bay to visit the Several Tribes of Natives that live in this Neighbourhood and to brighten the Chain of Friendship between us and them We have already seen and spoken with the Six Nations and are likewise glad to see you who are nier-Neighbours and in the same Covenant with us as the Six Nations are, and we are to let you know the Regard our government bears to you, and to Renew the ffriendship that hath long been maintained between them and your Tribes which they will Endeavour always to Continue.



And as a token of their kindness for you we shall forthwith in their name deliver you a present.—

We doubt not but you are very sensible of the disturbance that the Eastern Indians have very unjustly given us, and that we have tendered the Hatchett To the Six Nations, upon which proposal they have not yet given their Resolution.

But in as much as your Tribes do not usually Engage in a War without the Six Nations therefore we do not offer you the Hatchett at present But dont doubt but if the Six Nations do receive the Hatchett that you will be as ready as they to Accept the same which will be pleasing to the Government and an Evidence of your friendship to them.— And if you so do we shall make an additional present to you and you shall be entitled to the same Premium as they are for the services you shall perform.—

We delivered them their present which they received thankfully and Immediately divided it before us between their two Tribes.— And desired a little time might be given them to Return their Answer

June 1<sup>st</sup> 1723 Saturday

The River Indians & Scatacocks Answer. Gentlemen you did in one thing fall short when you called us Brethren, and it hath been the Manner of the English to call us Children and ours to call them ffathers as we call the Five Nations and we desire to be called as in Antient Times. You told us that you had already spoken to the Five Nations and Tendered them The Hatchett which they have not given their Resolutions and you say very right that we keep our Eye upon them and look upon them and you to be great and shall do as they doe If they take up the Hatchett We shall readily do it.

Fathers We were the ffirst Inhabitants of this country and some time after the Arrival of the English they and we made a Covenant which hath never been broken and hope it will

Endure to future Generations.— We present you a Belt of Wampum (binding it about his hand and said) We Confirm our Antient Covenant by this and dont only bind our hand with this but with a Silver Chain.—

We answered them that their observation was good Relating to our calling them Bethren in stead of Children and that we should Correct the Mistake.—

Monday June 3<sup>d</sup> 1723

The Six Nations answer to our Speech of the 30<sup>th</sup> of May 1723

Brethren

We have well considered your Speech made to us a few days agoe and are very sensible of the many breaches of Covenant and murders committed by the Eastern Indians our children.

Our Brethren that we sent to them by the way of Boston at their Return had Thoroughly Informed us of those matters and it was needless to repeat them. They added that their Delegates went into the Eastern parts and found the place empty Upon their return the Six Nations sent a message to the three Tribes of Eastern Indians in Canada to take away the Hatchett that they had taken up against the English and that they had delivered it up and by their Messenger had cast it at their feet.—

Brethren We have consulted together and have concluded that we will lay down the Hatchett you have tendered us, together with that sent us by the Eastern Indians by our side till we see the effect of that business which We Entered upon last year. And we desire you to take a Coal of fire from Albany where Quedar lives, from the Fire of Peace and Kindle a fire where you think fit in your Government for us to meet the Chief of the Eastern Indians, where we will in your

presence Strive with all our might with our Children, and when we have effected that Business, we will return the Coal again where Queder dwells upon this they laid down a belt of Wampum.—

Brethren

We just now desired you to take a Coal from the Place where Queder dwells to build a fire for us where you shall think best and if it please you, We desire you to use a little patience till we can Speak with our Children the Eastern Indians who are at a Considerable distance which may probably take up Sixty or Seventy days at furthest and that you may quietly enjoy your selves with peaceable Thoughts whilst you are building your fire We make you this present which altho small we desire you to accept.—

Upon the Answer of the Six Nations to our proposal of their taking up the Hatchet against the Eastern Indians, We told them that their Answer was short of what we expected in as much as what we had proposed to them was a Matter of consequence and required consideration So also their answer was of moment and would require our thoughts till the next day when we would make reply.

Tuesday June 4<sup>th</sup> 1723.

#### The Commissioners Speech.

Brethren. Five days agoe We did in the name of Our Government offer you the hatchett, which you have neither accepted nor refused but instead thereof you propose to accommodate matters between us and the Eastern Indians. You know that some few days agoe We Renewed the Antient friendship between us and your Tribes to our Mutual Satisfaction, but what doth such an alliance avail if it will not induce you to assist us, Especially when we offer to recompence

your Services You say you are throughly Informed by your Delegates of the many breaches of Covenant the Eastern Indians have been guilty of and of the murthers by them committed, must not Justice be done on such perfidious people? You frequently go to War when you can expect nothing but a little Honour to recompence your Gains, but now you have an opportunity not only to gain both honour and profits, but to serve his Majesty King George and his good subjects, your Friends yet you seem Inclunable to shun it.—

As to the proposal you make of our being at Peace with the Eastern Indians It is foreign to our business. We have no Instructions in that matter therefore We cannot act therein. However since you have mentioned it We will aske you what good Effect may from thence be Expected? You know that divers times We have made Peace with them, and when we thought our Selves secure they have taken the Advantage and murdered our people and why should we Expect better of them now? They have killed Severall people destroyed great Estates put the Government to Expence and can you think they must be immediatly Received into our armes.— You say you will give them hard words, but We must think that words are not sufficient to oblige those people to a suitable behaviour of themselves but blows may do it.—

We can't Imagine that the Government if they should be Inclunable at any time for Peace, would make Peace with them, unless the Six Nations would firmly engage to pursue them Vigorously in case they should ever make War with us again for they Know that those Indians are too fals to be Trusted.— Upon the whole We desire you once more to take into consideration our proposal of taking up the Hatchet and give such an answer as may be kindly accepted by the Government.—

We did on the delivery of this Speech lay down Six Blankets in stead of a Belt.



Tuesday June 4<sup>th</sup> 1723.

The Six Nations Answer to the Commissioners Speech to them of the Same Day.

Present. The major part of the Commissioners of the Indian Affairs.—

Brethren, Whawana and Kinsey.

You say We have Renewed the Covenant to our mutual Satisfaction We likewise say We are greatly pleased with it. You and we have but one heart, one Blood one Mouth and one Eare.— You seem not to understand us for you tell us that We have neither accepted nor refused the Hatchett, which is true, and that we have left things in the dark, but we keep the Hatchet to be carried to the place where the Fire is to be kindled. You say the Eastern Indians are too false to be Trusted it was for that reason that we proposed to speak with our Children in your presence and we have concluded to go to Boston whither we will carry the Two hatchets, that which you have given us and that which the Eastern Indians have delivered to us where We will dig a hole and Sink our Childrens Hatchett, so that it shall never be taken up again.

You say you think that Words will not do but We think otherwise for we have sent to them in a very mild manner to take away the Hatchett from them and they upon the first least hint delivered the Hatchett to us; and when we have caused them to come to Boston, We will strive with all our might and let them know how firmly our Brethren and We are United together.

And we will tell them that if ever they do smite our Brethren again We shall feal the Smart of it our Selves and if they do Smite our Brethren again we will Joyn together and fall upon them; and we will be Sureties for them that they shall behave themselves well.—

The Commissioners Answer to the Six Nations last Speech.

Tuesday June 4<sup>th</sup> 1723.

The Major part of the Commissioners for the Indian Affairs being present.—

Brethren. We have heard your Answer wherein you have given Sufficient Evidence of your Sincerity and fully declared your Resolution to let our Enemy know how firmly you are United to us.

We told you before that We were not Instructed to say any think of Peace And indeed there seems now to be no occasion for it, Seeing you determined to send Delegates to Boston, there in the presence of our Government to Speak with the Eastward Indians.—

The Government themselves will then be able to finish the Treaty which we have begun.—

We doubt not but your sending will be acceptable to the Government as it hath allways been and we do assure you that all proper care shall be taken that you be suitably provided for in your Journey to Boston.— And doubt not but this Negotiation will Tend to advance his Maj<sup>ty's</sup> Interest and will be finished to our mutual Satisfaction.—

We shall now give Orders that suitable provision be made for your Return to your respective Castles where we wish you a Safe Arrival.—

W<sup>m</sup> Tailer

Spencer Phips

John Stoddard

Memorandum.

Upon the finishing of this Treaty some of the Sachems with the Messengers of the Six Nations to the Eastern Indians waited upon us and Desired that the Eastern Indians might be allowed to come into some fort or Garrison in the Eastern parts with a white flagg upon a Staff and they particularly mentioned Richmond and desired thence to be safely conducted to Boston.—

Whereupon the Commissioners promised them to Acquaint the Government therewith upon their Return to Boston.—

*Reports &c connected with Expedition Col. Westbrook.*

Kenny Bunk May 21, 1723.

Honourd Sir

After my Duty, These with my Journal in pursuance of your orders. May 6<sup>th</sup> Day we marched from Falm<sup>o</sup> thro the woods to Nonesuch river and from thence to Saco lower falls on the 8<sup>th</sup> we marched thro the woods and came to Wells one man Sprained his Ankle & we were obliged to leave him thare 9<sup>th</sup> we marched thro ye woods on the Back of Wells on the 10<sup>th</sup> we Scouted on the back of York 11<sup>th</sup> we Scouted on the back of Berwick the same day the Indians kill'd two men who were a looking of oxen in the woods the same day while I was after those Indians another Scout of Indians kill'd a man at Wells & burnt a saw mill and fifty thousand of Boards. we pursued them till night designing to parsue them the next day, but a Violent storm of Rain prevented for the 12<sup>th</sup> it rained very hard all Day which made a great freshet the 13<sup>th</sup> I divided my Scout, sent 10 men to Scout on the back of Salmon falls my self with the rest Scouted on the Back of Berwick and the upper land of York and camped between the Towns, 14<sup>th</sup> I went with part of my scout to Kittery to guard the Judges of our Inferiour Court, the other part of the Scout kept Scouting on the back of Berwick 15 we guarded the Judges to York which was very acceptable y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> We took provision and recruited our Selves. 17<sup>th</sup> we Scouted on the Back of York 18<sup>th</sup> we scouted thro the woods and came to Negunkit 19<sup>th</sup> Sabbath Day we scouted on the back of Wells and camped on the east end of the Town. 20<sup>th</sup> we Scouted

on the little river and Mousome river & kenny bunk river and camped at the falls. S<sup>r</sup> I am bound now thro the woods to Berwick to the other part of my Scout, which are Scouting there S<sup>r</sup> this with my humble duty and so I remain your humble Ser<sup>t</sup>

Jeremiah Moulton

[a copy]

[A 2<sup>nd</sup> Report of above Scout by Jer<sup>h</sup> Moulton, and continuation to the 25<sup>th</sup> of June. Extracts & abridgment.]

19<sup>th</sup> May Sabbath day; "scouted on back of Wells in hopes to find sum of the Lurkin Inemy lurking to take the people as they went to meeting but we found none of them allthough four of them was discovred by the Inhabitants while we were in the woods."

"on ye 22 day we marched from Wells throw the woods on the back side of York whilst we was in the woods we heard a Larum at Capnadick we ameeditly struck throw the woods to Capnadick exspecting to have came upon the Enemy but we mised of our Exsptions for they told me they took the Laroms from Wells Emeditatly we marched to Wells when came thair they told us the Laroms came from Saco falls and som of the inhabtance had seen two Endens on ye 23<sup>rd</sup> day we throw the woods to York: on ye 24<sup>th</sup> we Scouted on the heads of out fields while the inhabtance mended their fences: on ye 25<sup>th</sup> Garded and Scouted at the out mills while the Inhabtance haled their Lumber. the 26<sup>th</sup> Sabath day: on the 27<sup>th</sup> we took provisions and sent a Scout of men to Kittery to gard an Exspress that was going to his honor Relating to the Indians killing of two Endens at Montenevus:" \* \* \*

"on the 4<sup>th</sup> scouted on the back of wells the Inhabtance of having a Grait number of bord at their mill at mereland which Lyeth between wells and barwick and Locking ever day when the Endens would burn them and by thair Request



and it being a very lyckly place for to meet the Enemy we Lay in ambush about said mills while the Inhabantce Rought with about Two hundred men tell the 14<sup>th</sup> day of June we discovrd whair eight of the Endens had paced them selves by the road to have a shot on the teemes but our Scouts which went on ech side of the same Sum distance from the road for fear of a supryse thay coming on said Endens start up and Run our Scout persued them but the woods being so thick we could not have a shot at them:" \* \* "on the 19<sup>th</sup> we devid our scout into three parts and wailaying in the Edge of the woods above Samon falls the Inhabantce of barwick went to work in their out fields while we Lay in perdue mad no discovery but Tracked teen of them which had gon a few days befor: on y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> we all so devided in to three parties Two partes of them wailayed on the heads of the fields while the Inhabtence wrought in their out fields about their corn: my self with the other party Lay in perdue about three miles above barwick wair the Endens use to pas from barwick to Cochea" \* \* \* "on y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Harmon Tuck the Scout and had them mad up fifty men."

"S<sup>r</sup> Since this I have been Consantly Scouting with Cap<sup>t</sup> harmon his Liu<sup>t</sup> being sick \* \* \* I pray directions from your hon<sup>r</sup> \* \* \* I chuse marching Rather then Lying in garson. \* \* \*

Jeremiah Moulton.

May 9<sup>th</sup> orders from Coll<sup>o</sup> Westbrook to march to Saco River. 10<sup>th</sup> Victuald the men for nine days: at Saco received remainder of men to complete Twenty; 12<sup>th</sup> marched up to "Sammon Falls."— 15<sup>th</sup> came on return to lower falls "I went to the Inhabitants to know if they would get down their Logs, but they said they could not the river being so high." Hearing an Alarm marched down to Lieut. Scam-

mon's: learned Cap<sup>tn</sup> Ward had discovered an Indian thereabout.

"The River is so overflowed and the woods so full of water that there was no going unless the men waded to their middles over many brooks w<sup>ch</sup> wee were obliged to pass over some were so great that several men were oblig'd to swim over and cutt trees on each side to meet so that the rest might bring their provision over dry, the Swamps and Interval land was so overflown that 'twas leg deep as wee marcht."

Allison Brown.

Journal of Capt Samuel Wheelwright: Nov-Dec. 1724. Ordered to take 50 men from those posted at York, Wells and Arundall and go to Pigwackett in searching Indians. 25<sup>th</sup> marched 8 ms.; 26<sup>th</sup> marched about 8 ms only by reason of the snow; 3 men went back sick. 27<sup>th</sup> marched 15 ms, 4 more went back sick. 28<sup>th</sup> sent back 12 more men sick: 30<sup>th</sup> Lay still,—fould weather, and men sick;—within 10 ms of "Osaby Pond."—Dec. 1. "When I came to muster the men in order to march some were sick some Lame & Some Dead tired Could not get above 18 or 20 y<sup>t</sup> was fitt to march forw<sup>d</sup> upon w<sup>ch</sup> I called the officers together for Advice & soe Concluded to Return again w<sup>ch</sup> was Contrary to my Enclination. 3<sup>d</sup> Gott home to Wells."

Sam Wheelwright.

Journal of Capt John Lovell & 87 men in quest of the Indian enemy, from Dunstable Jan'y & Feb. 1724 (1725).

Left Dunstable 29<sup>th</sup> Jan. Feb. 2<sup>d</sup> camped at Pennycook. Feb. 5<sup>th</sup> Encamped near Winnepesocket. 7<sup>th</sup> a man badly cut by an ax was attended home by six men. 14<sup>th</sup> traveled 10 ms towards Easterly part of white mts, and encamped on a branch of Saco river. Killed a black moose. 16<sup>th</sup> came upon tracks of Indians, left packs with 16 men and pursued: 17<sup>th</sup> found where they had lain 24 hours before: forced to

return to packs for food: 18<sup>th</sup> traveled 20 ms., camped at a great pond on Saco river: 19<sup>th</sup> traveled 22 ms., camped at a pond; 20<sup>th</sup> traveled 5 ms. and "came upon a Wigwam that the Indians "had lately gone from and then We pursued their Tracks 2 miles further and discovered their Smokes and there tarried till about 2 a clock in the morning and then came upon their Wigwam and killed Ten Indian men "which were all that were there, & not one escaped alive."—21<sup>st</sup> traveled 6 ms. 22<sup>d</sup> lay still to see if any pursued, 23<sup>d</sup> traveled 30 miles and came to Cochechea. 24<sup>th</sup> 6 ms to Oyster River; 26<sup>th</sup> to Newington; 27<sup>th</sup> embarked on a sloop for Boston, arriving 9<sup>th</sup> March.

Signed— "John Louewell."

James Cochran Declareth that on the Thirteenth day of April Tuesday Morning taken by Two Indians about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a Mile from Maquoit Garrison & Carried by them up Amrescoggin River, about 18 miles & encamped One watched him all Night the next night the other watcht but fell asleep & he took his oppertunity with one of the hatchets & kill'd them both about Ten at night, they had Two guns, one he brought & the two Scalps came down in the Canoo a small river about Seven mile & hal'd her up. As he came along with the Scalps in his hand lost one got to brunswick Fort about nine in the Morning being about 35 mile from where he Slew the Indians The Indians told him there was six gone to Casco & two hundred coming from Canada they enquired about the State of the Garrisons he gave them an acc<sup>t</sup> of the strength of them setting them forth to be Stronger then they were.

The Indians told him these men were at Norridgewock and a Priest. And also that there was Squaws & Indians about Three Days march from them upon Amrescoggin River. They told him that the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> were returnd from Canady they were Inform'd of it by Indians from Canada.

*Records of Conferences With Delegates of the Eight Nations.*

begun Aug. 22, 1723, at Court House Boston Speeches of Welcome, offering Belts of Wampum, other ceremonies. Delay till Aug. 28<sup>th</sup> for presence of Coll. Schuyler.

Indians say, "At our Entrance into this Province Our first News was that Blood was shed even the blood of our Father your Minister which Blood was spilt by the Hatchet of our Children, and half of this Belt of Wampum, We lay on his Corps, the other half of this Belt (all the while holding it in his hand) is to lay on the Bodys of all others that have been slain that so the Earth may lye in a suitable pasture round & on their dead Bodys, as this Belt of Wampum lyeth, laying down the same on the table, and the Speaker sat down; after some time arose again and holding a Large Belt of Wampum in his hand said, We desire you may have peaceable thoughts of those that are gone, and that no hindrance may be from thence as to our Treaty with you and We desire that we may Renew our Fire here in this place, i. e. That this may be the place of Council and that while we are here the sun may shine bright, and that there may be no Clouds or Darkness; laying down the Belt of Wampum and sat down."—

"The Lieut. Governour thanked them for their Concern for those that have been slain and assured them that we were pleased with what they had said." . . . "acquainted them with the late mischiefs done Eastward, and added, that this Court doubted not but the Deligates were sensible the Eastern Indians have broke their Faith with them and that they will have a proper Resentment thereof."

August 29<sup>th</sup> L<sup>t</sup> Gov's speech in reply, offering Blankets; Compliments, then answer to their points.—

"2. As to this Belt of Wampum which you laid down upon the Corps of your Father the Minister and of all the other killed by the Hatchet of your Children the Eastern In-



dians, We take it very kindly that you express so much concern for the death of our People your Brethren and we take this Occasion to condole with you the loss of any of your People”

Also expressed thoughts of peace, no events to hinder treaty difficulties removed; treat with utmost freedom. Three Huzza's by Indians denoting satisfaction and assent.

Sept. 2. A long speech by the Indian orator,—details historical of past relations with Europeans,—coming first of the Spaniard, then Dutch, then English;—agreements; acquaintance with the Maquois,—government called the “Broad Way;”— “English had what suited us,” we had what suited them,”— covenant not to be broken,—promises on each side fulfilled, increasing regard, forefathers kindled a fire at Albany at which to light their pipes,—“at Albany not at York, nor at Boston, nor at Virginia nor anywhere else.” Tokens of covenant,—Tree planted at Albany reaching up to the heavens:—first took one anothers hands, then a string then a chain.—then golden chain; holding us and our children forever. “Now fasten the chain and make it stronger and stronger.”— Belts laid down as perpetual memorial. “Then taking another Belt of Wampum in his hand, said, This Respects more people that are gone from us & settled in Canada, naming Chucknawangaw & Oso Recollect, and other Indians that have not medled in the Warr. We the Eight Nations have agreed That Col<sup>o</sup> Schuyler be desired to draw those nations down to be treated with, that so they may be kept in Peace with the English.”

“We Were desired to come to Albany to renew the Covenant with you which we did Rejoicing; but behold in a short time the matter is turned to another thing, your Commissioners proceeded after we had Renewed the Covenant to put the Hatchet into our hands, which we laid by our side, not

supposing it would come to what it is. We told the Commissioners we would take a coal from Queders Fire and bring here to Boston which the Eastern Indians our children have been acquainted with in order for their meeting us and you here in Boston. But they refusing to come and meet here and haveing spilt the Blood of the English our Brethren, therefore we the Six Nations and the Two Other Tribes now lay hold of the Hatchet which you offer."

Then declared the wish for that Belt to cross the seas,—and to be offered to his Majesty, who manages War and peace, that his pleasure be known, "as soon as the Head of the Canoe or Vessel strikes the shore, we desire you would send Directly to us and we will come forthwith."— Suggest to the English great circumspection & watchfulness while belt is gone.

In holding to agreements of forefathers, if a great army appear against the English, let a post go night and day to them,—give each other intelligence of danger. Hearty engagements in matters declared to be of no small importance.—

Finally mention custom at Treaties to have Hatchets and Kettles put in order. Governor returned friendly reply.—

Sept. 6.

Governor makes formal response to the several points, presenting at each "a piece of Plate," engraved with symbolic figures. Renew Covenant and Friendship, "continued without any Infraction as at this day;" "to remain in force and Vigour to the world's end."— Nor withdraw hands from golden chain Suggests that the new tree to be set up near the Albany tree for that government, should be at Boston or in this province: Will aid Col. Schuyler in dealing with those Indians who have not joined with Eastern Indians.

(6.) "We take notice that out of Tenderness to the Eastern Indians (whom you term your children) you had laid by you the Hatchet we had offered you, because those Indians

had laid their Hatchet at your feet; by that action disarming themselves and engaging to forbear all further acts of Hostility against us but now that instead of coming hither they have cast the utmost scorn and contempt upon you, and in defiance both of us and you at the Very time they should have met you here have fallen upon our People your Brethren all along the Frontiers and spilt their Blood and thereby given the most convincing Evidence of their great Falshood and Treachery, We think you could do no less in Justice to your selves and in Friendship to us than to take up the Hatchet ag<sup>t</sup> them as you have done especially since you assured our Commissioners at Albany that in case those Indians should smight any of our People your Brethren again, that you should feel the smart of it to your selves, and that you would Joyn together and fall upon them. (7.) We will represent to his Majesty your readiness to join us against Eastern Indians,—but this Province has full power to make War and ✓ you have no reason to delay for an answer from him. Your fighting men are at war with Indians at a great distance, you must have time to recall them, before proceeding against Eastern Indians:—excuse accepted.—but meanwhile we expect you to encourage young men to proceed immediately. Small number allowed to go will not injure you,—and such shall be well rewarded. Reasonable to inform each other of danger if enemy are discovered coming.

✓ Have ordered the mending gratis of your guns, hatchets, kettles.

Sept. 11.—Governor continues:—Our Blankets will enlarge the carpet you have laid under the Tree: accept your caution to discover motions of enemies: will secure our people.

Indians reply—thanks for response to proposal to watch for enemies. Our old men will not hinder the young from going out, they are abroad, on return will inform them. We

✓ Councillors can not command young men to go, Captains of war must first move. Proper to meet at Albany for our treaties; but if particularly with this government we yield to meet in it, but in the first town in this province on account of distance for our old men. Declared readiness, as the fire is kindled to carry the coal back

Governor acknowledges their acceptable replies;—their promise not to discourage their young men; mentions encouraging rewards for scalps: very acceptable if some of them will now go: regards them fully engaged with us in the war. Wish you to see the Castle to-morrow.

An Indian rises—says it is a hard thing he has to say, offers a belt,— “You have several of our Nephews in your Prison. We desire that the Doors may be opened & that ✓ they may be delivered to us.” Hope all is well done. on your answer, “we shall turn our Faces homeward.”—

Sept. 17.—L<sup>t</sup> Gov. reports that for future particular treaties in the province, the place shall be Deerfield Gave a belt of Wampum with a seal in a silver box. Consent of the Court for delivery of prisoners.—Pancanralmett, and wife and three children,—as a mark of Friendship. A Medal is prepared for the Captain of first party of young men who go against the Indian Enemy Then L<sup>t</sup> Governor makes a Speech. first,—offer to educate one or two boys of each tribe—

[The remainder of ms. is lacking]

#### In the House of Representatives

18<sup>th</sup> Sept:— House informed a private seal was appended to the Belt given the Delegates, not the Province Seal. Proposition to deface it and affix the latter, as agreed upon. But the Council regard the action of the House as—“just matter of offence.” But House looks on the use of a private seal as “a high affront and indignity to them” and will maintain and justify their Vote.—



*Letter from Vandrevuil.*

Sir

I know not what you now think of the War with the Abenakeys which you have drawn upon yourselves in Taking and possessing against all Right their Land, You may see that it is not so easie a Thing as you Thought at first to reduce those Indians I can likewise assure you that you Will find more Difficulty in the Pursuit than ever, for that besides their Resolution of Defending their country as long as any of them Remains and not to hearken to any accomodation Untill you entirely abandon all their Rivers, and that things be set on the same foot as They were before the Treaty of Utrecht All the Indians of Other Nations to whom They have reported The Evil Treatment which They have Received from You, have taken up the Hatchet for their help or succour, and are Ready to strike the Blow on all sides to revenge the Abenakeys their Country & Friends & to Deliver them from The Goals & Oppression which you would reduce them unto, have They not in Effect reason, What new Right have you acquir'd upon the Abenakeys and Their Lands? I know not of any, The Treaty of Utrecht does Conceed to you Laccadie, Conformable to its Ancient Limits, The Lands of the Abenakeys are They <sup>included</sup> Comprehended? If so wherefore does the Same Treaty add in the 15<sup>th</sup> Article That there Shall be named on each part Commissioners for the Regulation of the Limits between the Two Crowns, and to Determine the Indians that are Subjects of Friends to either One or the Other.— Is it not Evident that your Pretensions render Utterly useless this wise Regulation, which must fall upon the Abenakeys and their Residence, You have in fact put yourselves in Possession of These Lands, which you did me the honour to write that the Indian Inhabitants were Subjects & Rebels Notwithstanding you ought not to be Ignorant of

the Strict Alliance that has been at all times between us I Leave it to you to Judge (Sir) whether you or I do most Conform our Selves to the Rules of the said Treaty, which Contains that The Inhabitants of Canada or other of His Majesty's Subjects shall not Molest the Two Indian Nations who have Submitted Themselves to Great Brittain nor The Other Nations friends to that Crown, likewise That The Subjects of Great Brittain shall behave themselves peaceably towards the American Subjects or Friends of France You Cannot be Ignorant (Sir) that in divers Letters which I had the Honour to write to you That I represented the unhappy consequences that must Infallibly follow the Evil Treatment You have used in regard to the Indians our Ally's for which I esteem you Responsible.

I do assure you it is to me a Great Chagrin to see the great Union that is between my King & Yours may be Changed by the Occasion of a Pretended Right by which you have siezed on the Land that from all times belong'd to our Allies, for In Short I cannot Sooner or Later hinder my self from Engaging in their Quarrel. Were it not better Sir in the mean time Untill Commissioners be named for This Purpose as is Expressed in the Treaty of Utrecht whereby to Regulate all Things Amicably, to Let the Indians enjoy peaceably their Land in which They have been always in Possession, & hereby to re-establish The Peace of those Countrys which we see with pleasure to be in Europe.

The Sieurs La Ronde & de La Gesse are both Officers of the King & men of Consideration will have the Honour of Rendring my Letter to you, Waiting your answer.

I have the Honour of being perfectly your most Humble & most Obed<sup>t</sup> Servant.

Signed Vandreuil

Quebeck the 28<sup>th</sup> October 1723

A true copy.

Examined P. J. Willard Sec'y

*First Conference with the Cagnawaga's.*

The Government of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts Bay, Together with y<sup>e</sup> Several Tribes of Western Indians did (the Last fall) ✓ send a belt of Wampum to Invite you hither to a Conference, which belt you Received and (as wee have been Informed) you Readily agreed to Come, the Government having notice y<sup>t</sup> you would speedily be here, appointed us to meet with you, and In their name to confer with you on such Matters as are Given us In Charge; Wee now present you with these bands ✓ of Wampum to Pave the way to a Treaty, and Remove all obstructions; but In as much as y<sup>e</sup> Message was Joynt and y<sup>e</sup> affaire before us Concerns both us and y<sup>e</sup> Several Tribes of Neighboring Indians itt seems (att Least) Expedient y<sup>t</sup> Wee Wait their Coming which we daily Expect.

The Chiefs Returned us thanks for what wee had said Agreeable to their Usage, and they said that they had concluded to Come hither, but at the same time there arose A dispute between A———— & ————— and the ————— had Risen up against them, and was Gone to Warr Contrary to their Minds, and they could not Prevent itt; but brothers dont mind itt, for hee is but one man; they Preceeded and said they would Goe on according to y<sup>e</sup> Custom of their fathers, and Laid down three strings of Wampum to wipe all tears to wipe away blood that no deaths especially y<sup>e</sup> death of Coll Schuyler might Intercept their Treaty and y<sup>t</sup> they might Use all freedom of Speech:—

*Kalmuck* Corlair= Wee Received your Message Wharin you Tell us y<sup>t</sup> you understand That Wee have taken up y<sup>e</sup> Hatchet against New-England, and that if we had any Tenderness to our Wives & Children, we should lay itt down again, and y<sup>t</sup> if wee did not Lay itt down you must stop y<sup>e</sup> Path between you and us, for Necessessally expect ower . . . y<sup>e</sup> King to Assist In y<sup>e</sup> war; Wee doe In y<sup>e</sup> name of our Several Tribes

Lay down the Hatchet and bury itt for ever, Lay<sup>d</sup> down a belt of Wampum and Stop y<sup>e</sup> Path of War between us and New-England.

Corlair— You sent us word y<sup>t</sup> you thought itt very wrong that (whilst there was a Good friendship between y<sup>e</sup> Crownes of France & England) A War Should be maintained between this that were Subjects to thos Crowns, we have y<sup>e</sup> same sentiments with you, and God knows our hearts, Wee throw the Hatchet Into a Swift Current y<sup>t</sup> itt may be carryed away and never be seen Again, then laid down another Belt.

Wee hear that you, together with y<sup>e</sup> Goverment of Boston and the five Nations had taken up y<sup>e</sup> Hatchet against us, and y<sup>e</sup> Eastern Indians, which wee desire you Likewise to lay down and bury.

The Saint Francois Indians Receivd your Message by your belt and sent us Word that they Left itt to our Four Nations to doe what we thought best for y<sup>e</sup> good of y<sup>e</sup> whole, and that if y<sup>e</sup> Goverment of Boston would send home their Prisoners or Hosteages they would be att Peace, and that if y<sup>e</sup> eastern Indians had been sent to, they would come hither to have Treated of Peace.

They added that Govener Vandraialle bid them tell the Commissioners that if the English would send home the Hostages they had in Prison he would Give his Word of Honner that wee should not be molested any more.

They said they were enformed (a while before they came from Home) that some of y<sup>e</sup> Indians near Quebeck were going to War in y<sup>e</sup> Eastern Parts, Whareupon they sent y<sup>e</sup> Chiefe Sachem of Schohanadie to stop theire Going till the Return of their Delegates from Albany which they promised.

The abovesaid is the Purport of ye Answer of the Cag-nawaga Schahunado Aroundox and Kepisany Indians to a message sent from the Commissioners of Indian Affairs Last winter which ye Commissioner desiered might not be made



Publick, they told us they were forbidden to give Copies of their minds Wee saw two other belts of Wampam but y<sup>e</sup> Comishoner did not tell us for what Purpose they were given.

Memorial what Jacob ye Indian & Comp<sup>a</sup> s<sup>d</sup> on their Returne from Canada upon their Massage Theither Viz<sup>tt</sup>

Major Abraham Schuyler Being the Interpreter. They first Laid downe 3 strings Wompam which was given unto them by y<sup>e</sup> Onogongues to Clear the Room of their hearts as y<sup>y</sup> say y<sup>tt</sup> they might speake free.

Then showing a belt of wompum y<sup>y</sup> said y<sup>e</sup> gov<sup>r</sup> of Canada had given them as a token of his great Satisfaction and pleasure on their Arr<sup>ll</sup> at Canada on Such a Massage as they came upon—and he Thanked them and y<sup>e</sup> Commiss<sup>rs</sup> who sent them in the gov<sup>rs</sup> name for the honour they did him to acquaint him first of their arr<sup>ll</sup> in his gover<sup>t</sup> before they had spoken with y<sup>e</sup> onogongues and said if y<sup>y</sup> would desire it he would send for y<sup>e</sup> onogongues to his house that they might speake there which hee did and about four days afterwards the onogongues came and There Speake, as Viz<sup>tt</sup>

The Nations Laying downe a belt said—

Children. Wee now come the third time unto you with a desire that you may hearken unto us that you will noy Lay down y<sup>e</sup> hatchett with an upright heart and Meaning So that we may not hear of any farther blood Shedd of our brothers and if you will not Comply with This our last charge and desire of us you may expect y<sup>e</sup> Event to your worse—

Answ<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Onogongues—

Fathers you come to take y<sup>e</sup> hatchett out of our hands wich is hard upon us at this Time but if the English will send us our Captive brethren and Restore us our Land which y<sup>y</sup> possess, wee will Immediately fling away ye hatchet and bury it for ever.

. Nations answer and say with a belt,

Children wee now come to take you by the hand and Invite you to Albany which is anuther place where the hatchett has no power—but the peasable fire burns there for all Nations come there and speake with us.—

Onogongues answer.

We will not come to Albany Lett the Gov<sup>r</sup> of Boston and New York and all the Nations Come to the Govern<sup>r</sup> of Canadys house and there we will speak with them.

Ye Nations answer.

Children Wee now Leave you and forwarne you not to approach our near places henceforth but you may expect your worse

This is The Whole answer of their Massage.

[Filed] “Answer to the Message of the 5 Nations At Quebec 1724.

*Report of Commander St. George's Fort.*

S<sup>t</sup> George's Fort July y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> 1724

About half an hour before Sun setting We saw five Vessels coming up the river and looking at them but a little while the Man in the Watch Box called to us saying the Indians were on the backside of the Garrison with a Flag of Truce. We no sooner heard that but we made ready our Flag in order to have some talk with them and when they saw our flag up there appeared several of them with an English Captive named John Barton a Fisherman belonging to the Isles of Shoals and being come within hearing an Indian spake with our Command<sup>r</sup> as follows—

Indian. You no see there something, pointing to the Vessels coming up.

Comm<sup>dr</sup> Yes, and what then asking what they wanted.

Indian It was the Garrison, and if we should Surrender

the Garrison they would give us very good Quarters and send us to Boston in one of their schooners.

Comm<sup>dr</sup> We want not your Quarters for we came on purpose to fight, adding that all the Indians in the Eastward could not take us.

Indian What is your Capt<sup>ns</sup> name

Comm<sup>dr</sup> Canady, at which they smiled our Command<sup>r</sup> asking who was theirs

Indian Said they had eight, all this while their Vessels coming up got so near that our Comm<sup>dr</sup> told them he would fire a great Gun at her if they should come any nearer whereupon the Indian called to them to stop but they not knowing what he said still came up so that we fired a great Gun at the Vessel at which they stopt their course and soon after fell down to the rest. The Indian told us he wanted we should let that Vessel come up above the Garrison, to which our Command<sup>r</sup> answered he would not telling them they were used to play the Rogues under a Flag of Truce. They made the Captive speak to us encouraging us that we should find very good Quarters, as he had, if we should surrender y<sup>e</sup> Garrison, & telling us that if we did not he was to dye y<sup>t</sup> night. We told him we cou'd not help it. The Indian ask'd when they might come again with their Flag of Truce, whether they might not to morrow. Our Command<sup>r</sup> said he cou'd not tell he thought once in a Week was enough. Whereupon they drew off and made a fire that night a Quarter of a Mile from the Garrison

About ten of the Clock in the Night we fired one Gun at them at which they spread themselves about the Garrison and made an hideous Yelling after which they lay still the remaining part of the night.

The next morning being Wednesday they came to the same place with their flag of Truce where they did the night be-

fore and when we put up our Flag the same Ind<sup>n</sup> began to speak as follows.

Indian You no give up the Garrison, promising us good quarters as before.

Comm<sup>d</sup>r No, saying withal that if there were ten thousand of them he should not do it

Then we take it, threatening to kill us all like dogs if so be it cost them any labor to take it

Comm<sup>dr</sup> We value you not nor what you can do, for if you have the Garrison you must take it by force of Arms wh<sup>ch</sup> you nor all y<sup>e</sup> Indians in the Eastern Country can do.

Indian What do you stay here for: You can do nothing but lose men and if it is not worth your while only for sake of keeping that house telling us we had lost a great many men already and should lose more for they cou'd lye at our back-side & keep their Vessels in the River so that we should not get away neither should any help come to us.

Comm<sup>dr</sup> Here is a good Harbour, you may stay here and Welcome.

Indian How long you stay here.

Comm<sup>dr</sup> It may be two years or more.

Indian It is not your Land. ✓

Comm<sup>dr</sup> It is King Georges Land and the Govern<sup>r</sup> has given me a Commission to defend it and if there were ten thousand of you I would fight you for I came for nothing else.

Indian Whats the reason this King George's Land me ✓  
no go to King George to get any of his Land.

Comm<sup>dr</sup> Your Fathers sold this Land to the great men ✓  
in Boston it may be for a little money and now you want more for Indians are never Satisfied

Indian You lye, my father never received one Penny ✓

Commandr You lye, I speak the Truth the Land is not yours and you shall never have it.



Indian O you much stout why you no come out into the Woods

Comm<sup>dr</sup> It is not my business. I was sent here to keep y<sup>e</sup> Fort & that I will do in spite of you and all that you can do.

They told us their Chief Capt<sup>ns</sup> name was Joel.

After abundance of threatnings they left us and went down the river to their Vessels and in a short time they put into a cove with one of their Vessels out of our Sight to lode with Wood and Combustible stuff and having fitted that they came up with another that was prepared before and set it on fire designing to burn the Block House & immediately that which they had been fitting in the Day came round the Point with her sails full but by reason of a great Gun that was fired at her Sheerd off and the tyde carried her a little way up, the first came very near yet we had y<sup>e</sup> good fortune to escape. This happend a little before night.

While the Vessels were burning they kept firing on all sides but we held them in Play and by heaving on Water We prevented the fires doing any damage.

About one of the Clock in the morning seeing their design frustrated they left us and went away very silently.

Thursday the 23<sup>rd</sup> about ten of the clock in the forenoon We saw nineteen Cannoes come from the Vessels that went to Wessowwesgig Carrying Place besides others that were left with the Vessels. They did not come nigh us all this Day till towards night and then about ten of them came to the Point on the other side of the River and brought the captive with them in order to sell him to us. Having had some talk about the Price they thro' much perswasion let the Captive come to us and having given him some Victuals We sent him back again with a Jackett and pair of breeches to show them. They lik'd them very well and sent the Captive to us again. The Command<sup>r</sup> sent over a red Coat which they took a great

fancy to so that when the Captive went with it to them he with our perswasions got his Master to come over on this side to agree with our Command<sup>r</sup> about the Price but tho' our Command<sup>r</sup> went out and us'd many intreaties he could not prevail with the Indian to come within sight of y<sup>e</sup> Garrison. At last the Captive being advised by our Command<sup>r</sup> proffer'd to give his Master to the Value of five and twenty Pounds which the Indian took up with thinking the things mentioned amounted to five & fourty Pounds which was their lowest Price. We put the things agreed on in the Boat and sent one of our men with the Captive half way over the river according to agreement that they might receive their Pay but they would not venture but would have our men go aboard the schooner that lay about a mile and a half down the river. We having gone as far as they agreed to wou'd go no farther and night coming on when we saw they would not come off we called to our men to come ashoar with the Boat which they did telling the Indians to come next morning for their Pay. While the men waited for them to come off in order to receive what was in the boat the Indian that came on this Side went over with the coat wh<sup>ch</sup> is all they have rec<sup>d</sup> for they never came to us after but went away early the next morning. We had Acc<sup>t</sup> by the Captive that there was one Indian mortally wounded in the fight.

Vera Copia p W<sup>m</sup> Coyne for Lieut W<sup>m</sup> Canady

August y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>. I went down the river with a boats crew in Company with Lieut Banks who went with three boats, and by that time we had got two miles from the Garrison on board of Capt. Saunders who was then going away the Indians fired upon the Garrison \* \* \* [Two lines illegible]

We have discovered the Indians several times since but they have not done us any damage by reason of our keeping in the Garrison for the most part.

*Report of Indian Commissioners.*

Upon Wednesday the 26<sup>th</sup> of August We received a Commission from his honour the Lieutenant Governour, Directing us to proceed to Albany, There to negotiate the affairs of Our Government, and particularly to meet with the Eastern Indians, and conduct them to Boston: But having received Information that those Indians refused to come to Albany, It was thought necessary that Col<sup>o</sup> Stoddard should go to Boston: accordingly he took his Journey from Springfield on Friday the 28<sup>th</sup> of August, and having received further orders and Instructions he returned to Northhampton on September 6<sup>th</sup> and set out from Thence on the 8<sup>th</sup> & came to Albany on the 11<sup>th</sup> in the morning; The 14<sup>th</sup> in the Evening His Excellency Governour Burnet arrived, The Same Day most of The Indians came hither, The 13<sup>th</sup> We waited on Govern<sup>r</sup> Burnet, who shewed a readiness to do any Thing to serve The Interest of Our Government, and assured us That He would Encourage The Nations to Joyn with us in the War; and Desired us to Take notes of what we thought proper for him to mention with respect to our affairs. We acquainted him with the Last resolution of The Six Nations of Takeing up the Hatchet, In Case The Eastern Indians did not hearken to Them in Their Late demand of The Hatchet &c, and told him, That we would wait upon him with a Copy of Their Speech to us on July 3<sup>d</sup>—afternoon, We received a Letter from his Honour The Lieuten<sup>t</sup> Governour, to His Excellency Governour Burnet, which we Immediately Delivered: 14<sup>th</sup> We Drew a Copy of The Indians Speech to us for Governour Burnets Perusal.

M<sup>r</sup> Leguel a French Man from Canada Came to Visit us: we told him at Large what Ill Treatment we had received from Governour Vandreuil in his Countenancing The War and Supporting The Eastern Indians, and That it would

have been Just for us to have retaliated our Injuries on the French; Yet we had hitherto restrained our Indians who were very Desirous to Deal with the French, as The Eastern Indians had dealt with us; but we were not sure that we Could restrain Them for the future.

The Indians sent a messenger to us to desire a Cutlace, and with all Signified to us That They had Customs with which we were not Acquainted, According to Their Desire we gave Them One, which They Immediately proclaimed before the Governours Door After Dinner Governour Burnet sent for The Messengers who were formerly sent by The Six Nations to The Eastward Indians Together with Two from each Tribe and desired the Messengers to relate Their Message & Answer, They said, Brother, you desire Two Things from us, First to give you an Account what message we sent to The Eastern Indians, as also Their Answer.

When we Arrived at Montreal we acquainted The Governour of our Arrival, on which he said he would hear what we had to say next Morning: and Then we told him That we were sent by The Six Nations & Corlaer, and That Our Busyness was to go to S<sup>t</sup> Francois to speak with Those Indians on which we gave him a Belt of Wampum.

In The Morning The Governour Sent for us and gave us Thanks, and Said, That He was glad That we Acquainted him with Our Arrival & Busyness, Since The Indians ranged The woods, and might have met us, and Endangered our Lives: but Let us Consider what is best for you in This Matter, whether It be not advisable That I do send for those Indians, and Then I can hear your proposal, and Their answer.

On which We Answered, Father, We Think It is best That you send for Those Indians to come here, for They can't understand us, nor we Them: but here we may be supplied with an Interpreter, The Governour answered & returned us



Thanks. That we had Consented he should send for Those Indians, as he Proposed, on which he sent an Express, and They were to be in Montreal in four Days; Mean while we went to Cagnawoga and Designed to return The fourth Day; but on The third Day at night a Priest (who was Interpreter between us and The Indians) awaked us, and Said That The Indians were come which we Thought Something Extraordinary; The Priest went that night, but we the next Morning, when come to Montreal we went directly to The Governour, who Said we should Tarry a while and he would send for us, which was Done afternoon.

Then we said, we were sent by The Six Nations, and Corlaer, and Desired the Indians that There might be a cessation of arms for a while, as we had also Desired of our Bretheren of New England.

Then we said Children, we are Come hither on purpose to Desire you to Come to Albany, which Is the place to Treat of Peace & Matters of Consequence. This Proposition was made not only in presence of the French but of The Indians thereabouts, gave a Belt.

We have Proposed, That your Principal Sachems should go to Albany; we have not Limited a time, but Desire that they may Come along with us.

The Indians Answered. Fathers; you told us That you were sent by The Six Nations and The Governour of York, That There might be a cessation of arms, which we Can't Grant: for we are so Inveterate against Those People of New England because They have Taken away our Land, and kept ✓ our People Prisoners but Let Them restore our Lands & ✓ People We will Immediately lay down The Hatchet and be at peace. Gave a Belt—

Fathers. You say you are sent by the Governour of New York and The Six Nations to desire Our Sachems to go with you to Albany to Treat of Peace with the People of Boston:

we cant consent to send Messengers to Them They having so Often Deceived us, and kept our People Prisoners, whom we sent as Messengers.

Fathers: You Desire In the Name of The Governour of New York, and The Six Nations That we should go to Albany to Treat with the Governour of Boston: We flatly Deny it, but If They are Desirous of Peace They may come to Montreal, and bring our Three men along with them and Treat with us In the presence of the Governour of Canada, and restore our Land, So we will Conclude a peace. We need not go to Our castle for The Principal Sachems of our Nation are now here, and This is our Final Answer— On ✓ which they gave a Belt

His Excellency asked the Messengers whether They did not Promise The Boston Commissioners, That If The Eastern Indians did not Comply with Their Message, They would Take up the Hatchet, which Lay by Their side: They replied They did not, but only In case Those Indians should ✓ murder Their Messengers, Then They would make use of The Hatchet which lay by Their Side: Then Several Others were Asked They returned The same Answer, Then The Speaker was called in, and Their Speech of July 3<sup>d</sup> repeated to them: and The Speaker Asked Whither he did not make That Speech to The Boston Commissioners: he said yes. Saving That Their Promise of Taking up the Hatchet was on Condition of Their Messengers being murdered, Then They were Told That The Interpreter put Them upon It divers times to repeat their Words which They did, & Therefore There could be no Mistake, His Excellency asked them whether They Never promised him, or The Commissioners here or Those from Boston To Take up The Hatchet Against The Eastern Indians In case They Should persist In the War; or whether They never Intended to Engage In The ✓ War Against These Indians.

They Answered, They knew not of any Promise or Engagement, Only That They promised his Excellency to be mediators for Peace.

The Governour Asked Them how They Imagined to Terrify The Eastward Indians, & oblige Them to Peace, If They did not Threaten to War with Them. They said They Insisted on One of The Commissioners of Albany's going along with Them (The Commissioners having moved Their Sending on That Errand) He Then asked Them whether They Thought They had well-Treated him, who had Given himself The Trouble of sending Them to Boston, and to The Eastward; or The Governm<sup>t</sup> of Boston who had been at great pains & Expence Upon Them And They never Intend to do any Thing. Then bid Them Consider of what Questions he had put to Them and Whether It was well to put off The Government of Boston with fair Words, and not Intend any thing farther, and That for The present he should not say more to Them—

15<sup>th</sup> Early in The Morning Some of the Chiefs Came to Visit us with whom we Discoursed of Their Denyal of Their Promise Before The Governour yesterday: we soon brought Them to Acknowledge, That They had promised to Take up the Hatchet in Case The Eastward Indians would not hearken To Them, Some of Them said, That They had told a Lye when before the Governour, and That it was Outotschau, The Chief of The Omeuta<sup>s</sup> had put Them upon it to deny Their promise, Divers of Them Assured us, That They would in Counsel Declare the Truth and stand to it.—

16<sup>th</sup> Afternoon. His Excellency Governour Burnet met with the Six Nations and made a Speech to Them Chiefly respecting such Things as more Immediately Concerned the Government of New York & Closed his Discourse as follows.

Bretheren; You Promised me two years ago That you would Send Messengers to the Eastward Indians to Comand

Them to make Peace with the Governm<sup>t</sup> of Boston & to Tell Them that you Could not look on unconcerned when your Bretheren of New England received such barbarous Treatment. I am Informed That since you have renewed The Like Promises to The Governm<sup>t</sup> of Boston to The Commissioners here & to Their Deputies sent hither from the Government of Boston. I expect of you that you will seriously consider what you have Promised and faithfully perform it. For The Great Bond of Union between us is to keep Our word to One Another, With out This There can be no True Friendship or Brotherhood between us. I do not enter Into Particulars because the Deputies from Boston Government now in this Place Desire to Speak with you Themselves: and I recommend it to you Earnestly to hear Them with Attention & Kindness and to give Them such an Answer, as They may Expect from Good Brethren, after so many Promises made by you to Them, and so many Presents made by Them to you. Gave a belt. Then Governour Burnet withdrew, and we having Seated our Selves,

Said Brethren, We have formerly Acquainted you how Tenderly we have Dealt with the Eastern Indians, & notwithstanding repeated abuses which the Government of The Massachusetts Bay have suffered from Them yet They Endeavoured by friendly methods To bring Them to a peaceable Behaviour all which proved Ineffectual: Since which you have Taken the same course with Them, yet They continue Obstinate, Therefore it now seems necessary to proceed against Them with Severity.

Its now more than a year since The Commissioners from the Government of The Massachusetts Bay Tendered you the Hatchet against the Eastern Indians; which you Took and Laid by your Side, to use in Case They would not hearken to Proposals of Peace which you Purposed to offer



to Them at Boston with Threatnings In Case They would not hearken to you, but They Contemptuously Refused to See You There. Afterwards (when you were at Boston) you said you took fast hold of The Hatchet, but Desired The Govern<sup>r</sup> to send your Belt to His Majesty King George to know his pleasure respecting the War. Near Three Months Since we again met you, Then you Expressed a desire once more to Try the Eastern Indians by Sending Messengers to Them to Take away The Hatchet from Them and to bring them hither to Treat of Peace, and agreed That They Should go from hence to Boston There to put an End to The War: you told us That you would then make an end of the Busy-ness, and In Case the Eastward Indians would not hearken to you & Comply with your Demands you would at that Time Take up The Hatchet (which lay by your Side) and assured us That The Six Nations had agreed to it, and It should be Done—

They Seemed to Despise your Message And Sent you word That They would not Lay down the Hatchet nor come hither to Treat with you, and charge Our Government with making Prisoners of Their Messengers, which you your Selves know to be false. For many of you have seen Those Men at Castle William and heard Them Declare That They were (by Their own People) sent Thither as Hostages, you must by This Time (from your own Experience) be thoroughly convinced of what we have often told you of The falseness & perverse-ness of The Eastern Indians.—(Things thus standing) The Government of The Massachusetts' Bay have Thought fit (Once more to send us hither to receive your final resolution: and If They Consider you as a People Just to your Friends or Faithful to your Promise, They Can have no Room left to doubt of your Immediate entering into the War, and Joyn-  
ing your forces with Ours, to oblige These Obstinate People to a Submission to The Crown of Great Brittain, which (by

the Blessing of God) we hope may be soon effected. Gave a Belt.— 17<sup>th</sup> a Great Number of The Indians Came to us In the morning: we gave them an Account of The late Action at Norridgewalk, together with The Killing of Some Other Indians, and of The loss of Several of Our People by Land and Sea. After we had told them what news we thought proper: They enquir'd what we heard from England: we told Them That One of us having been lately at Boston had Enquired, and the Talk there was, that There was a good Understanding between the Crowns of Great Britian and France, and that Governour Burnet had told us That his Intelligence was the Same, Then They asked what we heard from the King Concerning Their Belt; We told Them That One of us was Informed at Boston, That Governour Shute had represented to the Court at Home the Treatment received from The Indians with a hint how It was Occasioned. We likewise Informed Them That Many of The Scauta Cooks had been to War against us, and That Paucanaulemet, who had been Set at Liberty at Their Desire, was gone to Canada; and We heard that he was gone to war; Then They Agreed to retire, and Consult together upon the Answers They were to return to Governour Burnet, & to us. Afternoon The Indians made Answer to Governour Burnet, and Closed by Saying Brother Corlaer, you told us, That we said Formerly that we Could not see The Eastern Indians so barbarously murder our Brethren of New England, without Resenting it, according to our former promise & Engagement to this Governm<sup>t</sup> and That of Boston Which we acknowledge to have said, That we would resent it and According to your Excellency's Directions we shall give These Commissioners from Boston now here, an Answer to That Affair. 18<sup>th</sup> in the Morning The Chiefs had appointed to meet with us, but The Regiment of Militia being in Arms They deferred their Answer till after the Muster, Then They said to the following Purpose—

We have sent twice to the Eastward Indians in order to Peace, but They have not hearkened to us. We have likewise Sent a Belt of Wampum to The King, and our whole Dependance was upon That, we have been told, That The Answer would come in the Spring, but It Comes not, Our Eyes are Still upon That, and we wait to know The Kings Pleasure. Some Short Time ago, we sent Messengers a Third Time to the Eastward Indians in order to Peace, but They Disregarded Our Message.

When you Spake to us two Days ago, you Desired us to Take the Matter Into Serious Consideration, which we have Done. The Eastward Indians Answered our Messengers and said, That in order to Peace with the Government of Boston, They Desired Two Things, Viz. The restoring Their Land returning their Hostages, so that the Business of Peace Seems to Lye with you. In as much as There is Peace between the Two Crowns, None of Mankind can be without Thinking, & our Thoughts are, That The Deliv'ring up The Captives (meaning) the Hostages, which is Agreeable To Customs is the Likelyest Method for Peace, Altho The Hatchet lieth by our Side: yet The way is Open between this Place & Canada for The Carrying of Goods & bringing of Beaver, and The way is open between This Place & the Six Nations: But If a War should break out, and we should Improve The Hatchet That Lyeth by our side, These Paths That are now open would be stopped, and If we should make war, It would not End in a few Days as your's doth, but It must Continue till One Side or the Other be Destroyed, as it hath been Usual heretofore with us— We have been Three Times with the Eastward Indians but Could not prevail; and we know what whipping & Scourging means: for we have been Scourged by The Governour of Canada. The Eastern Indians seem Inclined to Peace & Inasmuch as we have Tryed and cannot Effect It, we Desire that you would Try your Selves, & see

If you can make Peace with Them, We have been at war with The Governour of Canada but not with the Broad way, nor with Albany & we Desire to Live in peace Still; we would not have you Take it That we forsake you, why Should we Do it, neither Brothers, will we Do it. Then Laid down a Belt.

19<sup>th</sup> It rained till near night, which prevented his Excellency from Speaking to The Nations a Second Time, Till Towards Evening; when He had finished his own affairs, He Said to Them as follows.

Brethren. I find by your Answer To The Gentlemen from Boston, That you do not now Deny your Promises, but only you say you wait for The King of Great Britain's orders, in Answer to your Belt. Now This is not a Just Pretence, for The King hath given his Govern<sup>rs</sup> here Power to make war with The Indians, without first Acquainting him. and you cannot believe that He can be pleased that you suffer The Eastern Indians to continue Their Mischiefs to New England under Pretence of Waiting for his orders to make war, because he is often abroad out of England, & so cannot give an answer to you Soon enough, and In The mean Time all The Mischief may be over, and your assistance of no use: so That I Think you are obliged by your Promises to The Government of Boston To make war Immediately against the Eastern Indians, Since They have not accepted your Messages to Incline Them to peace, and now I Expect you will give a Positive Answer to The Gentlemen from Boston In pursuance of your repeated Promises, Since That you do not Deny Them, and are Convinced That The Excuse you made before me in a Private Conference was all false; so That you know very well, That you have promised That If The Eastern Indians did not accept your Last Message you would Take up the Hatchet and you ought now to stand to this as what you are bound to do, and to make a favourable answer Thereupon to The Gentlemen of Boston.



✓ But If you will be so Unworthy and so Cowardly as to avoid going to war with your whole Nations as you ought to do. You cannot do less Than persuade your young Men to List Themselves as Soldiers under The Governm<sup>t</sup> of Boston: for This is a Custom in Europe, and The French know It well That when They were at war with the English, They have gone to a people who were at Peace with the English and have had leave to List Soldiers from That Nation, and this was not Thought any breach of The Peace between the English & That Nation which was Neutral in the War: and If Some of These Soldiers were killed in The War, It was not Looked upon as The Concern of That Nation, but only a private Loss To Their own kindred, So That If The Government of Boston can persuade any of your young men to List under Them, This Does by no means Engage you In the War.

✓ but These young men will then act only on Their own private Account. He Then gave Them a large Present, in The Division whereof They were Then busied, so That we had not Then opportunity to speak to Them.

20<sup>th</sup> Before noon, his Excellency went on board his Schooner and Sailed for New York which we could not Dissuade him from, altho we were Apprehensive of the Ill Consequences of it, and were afterwards Informed That The Argument was made use of, That his Excellency did not much Trouble himself about The matter; for altho he had moved Them to go to war, yet he would not wait Their

✓ answer

The Governour having ordered waggons to come from Schenectada, next morning to carry the old men thither—afternoon we Thought no Time might Then be Lost; Therefore we sent for The Indians both old and young, who Came about four of The Clock afternoon to whom we said

Brethren, Two Days ago you truly recited to us the Several attempts you have made to oblige The Eastern Indians (who you actually call your children) to live in Peace with his Majesty's good Subjects of New England, and added That They would by no mean hearken to you. We Think That (If you are a People of such strong Resentments That you Cannot forgive Those That Evilly Treat you, but must Totally Extirpate Them) Such great Contempt of you should Provoke your Indignation.

You Told us That you had formerly Sent a Belt of Wampum to his Majesty That you might know his Pleasure concerning The War and That your Eyes had been on That. Probably you will not Think us Uncharitable, If we should Suspect that That Message was only to put us off and gain Time. Besides at our Last Conference you Told us (without any saving or reserve) That If The Eastern Indians would not hearken to you in your Intended Message, you would at that Time Viz. upon the return of your Messengers Take up the Hatchet against Them. Instead of Performing your Engagement to us, you now Propose That we can obtain Peace for ourselves by Delivering up The Hostages, & restoring to The Eastward Indians Their Lands. We have formerly Told you That Those Hostages (who were Delivered to us as Pledges for Their Quiet & peaceable Behaviour towards his Majesty's good subjects) should be set at Liberty upon Their submission to The Crown of Great Britain and Their giving us good assurance of Their friendly Deportment for The future, as to Their Lands we Dont know That we Possess any of Them; neither do we know That They have made any Challenge of The Government. They may Perhaps Intend Boston, or some other considerable part of our Government, If they suppose Themselves Injured They ought fairly to represent it to us. and may Expect Justice from us. But we must assure you That we are not reduced to Such an

abject State as to comply with So Mean & low methods as Sending the Hostages to Canada when Peace is not Concluded & Promising to Deliver Them such Quantities of Land as They shall please to Challenge, without any sufficient Pretence of right. Our Government have Lookt upon you as Their Good Friends & Brethren To whom you firmly Promised (when we were Lately here) That If The Eastern Indians would not hearken to your last offer of Peace, which you Then Intended to make, you would Immediately made war upon Them.

The Government has sent us hither chiefly to receive your Answer to That plain Question, whether you will now go to War according to your Promise or no.

You did in your Speech to us Two Days ago, wholly wave That Question, which was The only or main Thing to be spoken to—

We must Therefore Desire you once more to Consider The Indispensible Obligation you have laid upon your Selves, by The Word of The Six Nations, whereby your honour & faithfulness are Engaged, and That you would Likewise Consider The Just Expectation of The Government after so great Pains & Expence as They have been at, and Give Such an Answer as his Majesty may Justly Expect from you at This Juncture and Such as may be acceptable to our Government and pleasing to his Excellency Governour Burnet who hath Declared to you, That He Thinks you are bound to go to War Immediately with The Eastern Indians, and such as shall be agreable to your young Men's Inclinations of whose readiness to assist we make no Doubt—This last Expression Seemed to Obtain a general acceptance.

After They were Dismissed Some of the Indians had Discourse with Capt. Kellog but Seemed much divided in Their Counsels: Aaron Said He would stand to his Engagement and go to War, but none of his Soldiers were There; and He

was afraid Publickly To Engage without consulting Them, least They should be affronted, but advised That Each Nation should Depute Some Member first to go to War, and Then The war would be National, otherwise it would not; others Said That The old men had nothing to do in the Counsel, nor with The present That should be made: Some Said They would Go directly to War: others said That It was Our own Fault If we did not now Succeed in The Busyness, for all that was wanting was to Lay out our Goods to The Young Men: for The young Men must have Something to Consider upon, which They had not at present, The Belt belonging to The old men, In The Evening came an Express from his honour The Lieu<sup>t</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup>

21<sup>st</sup> Early in The Morning We sent for Some of the Chiefs & related to Them what Information we had received of Paucanaulemet being at Dunstable, and Told Them That He was set at Liberty at Their request; and upon Their being bound for his good Behaviour so That They had been (accidentally) The occasion of what mischief we had suffered from him. Then we represented to Them The Ill Consequences of Discharging the Eastern Indian Prisoners. I asked Them what we might Expect In case we should set at Liberty The Hostages: for whose good Behaviour The Six Nations were not bound. After They were Withdrawn, Three Confidants Tarried behind, who Insisted upon it, That If, when We first Tendered the Hatchet, we had Laid before Their young men The Present, which we kept under Lock & Key, They would Immediately have gone to war, and That (If we should give Them The Present, and They accept, They were Then Bound & would certainly go to war, and They Questioned whether we could succeed in any other way (altho we Thought it not well consistent with our Instructions yet) we Told Them That If That were necessary we would



forthwith lay The present before Them. Then They said They would first go to The Council, and Then we might know what Course to Take.

There now appeared so great a Probability of Their Coming into the War That we provided some Linnen and ordered Shirts to be made: We were likewise Informed Divers Times This Day both by English and Indians, That The People of the Town were apprehensive, That The Indians would Agree to a war: and That many of The People were Briefly all The Day with Some or other of The Indians, and at night, and The next morning many of The Indians who were Likely to have appeared for the War, were made Uncapable of Acting, by over Drinking.

22<sup>d</sup> The Six Nations returned The following Answer.

The Six Nations have had a great deal of Consideration of what you Propos'd to us t'other Day, and are now Come to give you our Answer. You spake to us T'other Day of The Trouble you had met with from The Eastward Indians & mentioned our Sending a Belt to The King, Saying It would be too long to Wait for his Answer you did desire of us to open our hands, & Let The young men go to War (Shewing a Belt we gave Them when we Spake to Them) Since you Urg'd t'other Day That we would Let our young men go: we have Considered of it, and Think how open This Place and the Neighbouring Places Lye where we get our Bread, and The Roads are Open, & Therefore we Can't consent That our young men should go to War against The Eastern Indians; but your best way is to apply yourselves to  
 v The Governour of Canada for Peace for The Eastern Indians are his Children. Then They gave a Belt of Wampum. 'Tis best That you apply yourselves to The Governour of Canada, for If we should Take up The Hatchet against  
 v The Eastern Indians The Governour of Canada would Look

down upon us with Indignation and set The People round about, who are his Children, upon us, and That would Set ✓ all The World on Fire, & all Comfort will be Taken from us. We Desire You would Think well of us and always have peaceable Thoughts of us as we have of you: and we Desire always to live In Peace with you as we have Done heretofore. Upon That They gave a Large Belt and Some Skins. ✓✓

We told Them That we should have Some Thing further to say to Them next morning Then dismiss Them. The Commissioners Tarried awhile, To whom Coll<sup>o</sup> Stoddard Spake pretty freely of The Ill Treatment Our Government had received from the People of Albany, who were so Unjust as not to content Themselves with Their not assisting of us in the war (altho all served One Master and were Embarqued in one common Interest) but had Taken a great Deal of Pains ~ to Dissuade the Six Nations from assisting us. And That it was highly Ungrateful Considering That New England had formerly sent a Considerable number of men to Their assistance when They were much Distressed: They Would Scarcely find the Consequences agreeable to their Expectation: for They might possibly find Themselves (within a little Time) necessarily Involved In The War, and In Time to come The Indians would use Those Arguments against assisting Them, which They had furnished Them withall against assisting us; and That Those Gentlemen who were Betruusted by the Governour, and had heard him Declare his mind openly were most Inexcusable in Setting Themselves in Direct opposition to his known Endeavours Some of Them Pretended They knew nothing of any such Thing; They were Then told, That If there was any Dependance on what was said Either by the English or Indians, There were Some Present who were knowing to it.

23<sup>d</sup> About Ten of the Clock The Indians Came to us, & without sending for the Commissioners, we said to Them.

✓ Brethren you have several Times told the Government of the Massachusetts Bay That The Six Nations always Perform what They Engage; you have likewise Taken our hatchet, & Engaged That you would assist us in the war against The Eastern Indians. But yesterday you plainly told us That you would not Joyn in The War, whereby our Government will be Enabled to Judge what They may Expect from your Promises and Friendship. We Dont Think you have so much hurt us as your selves by Provoking the Great God (who is a God of Truth and hates all falshood) to anger against you: yet you may Easily Think that our Government will represent to his Majesty what hath past between us, and we need not tell you how Disagreeable it will be to him, and you may Depend upon it That his Majesty will 'ere long Give orders That his People (who have been so Industrious to Dissuade you from assisting in The War) shall afford Their assistance in Carrying it on.

and  
my  
only  
all  
Alb.

You seem concerned for The People of This and The Neighboring Places (They not being in a Defensible Posture) and not so much for your Brethren of New England, whose Throats are daily cut by Their Ennemy; But we Think you might have Left Them to the case of his Excellency Governour Burnet, who is able to Judge whether his People are in Danger or not, and to Provide against it. You Intimate likewise your Fear of the Government of Canada of whom we are not Afraid, neither have you reason to fear him, for The King of France his Master did in a solemn manner Engage (at the Treaty of Peace at Utrecht) That the subjects of France Inhabiting Canada and others, shall hereafter give no hindrance or molestation to the five nations or Cantons of Indians Subject to the Dominion of Great Britain nor to the other Natives of America, who are Friends to The Same, So That It is as much as his Life is worth to harm you.

We informed you, That Divers of your Children The Scautacooks had been at War against New England & That Paucanaulemet that was set at Liberty at your desire had murdered Some of our People, but you have said Nothing by way of Answer. You desire That we would have Peaceable Thoughts of you, who Desire to Live in Peace with us: you may Depend upon it, That our Government will always Treat you with Justice & Kindness and will punctually perform Their Promises to you, altho you fail of Performing yours to Them. Then Gave Six Blankets Instead of a Belt. We desire to know of you (before we Part) whether you Intended (yesterday) That you would not as a People Joyn in the War or whether you would hinder your young men going voluntarily, In Case any of Them Should be Inclined to be Improved in our Service.

After a Short Consultation They repeated part of what we had Said, & The Main Thing They answered was That The Nations had agreed against Consenting to Their Young Men's going to war, as They had Told us yesterday, and They could not recede from it.

Afterwards we Talk't with Several That were most Friendly, They said The old men were not Masters of The Young Men but They might go to War If They pleased, and altho They were much Discouraged with what The old men had said, yet some would Undoubtedly go.

Aaron in particular Said, That He would be as good as his word, He could not set a time because his Son was now at war, & Daily Expected; yet he would surely go to New England and Take soldiers along w<sup>th</sup> him. Garandawauna who hath been Ill Treated at Albany for his service to New England, Saith He will raise some men amongst the Sheworons & Come to New England Hendrick seemed almost overborn with the answer of Nations, went Directly to The Maguas Countrey & will use his Utmost Endeavours to raise



Some men. We Settled our affairs and prepared for our Journey which we Took next Day, and came to Northampton on September 26<sup>th</sup> Having Travelled all the night before, and upon 28<sup>th</sup> Drew this Copy to be Expressed To his Honour The Lieutenant Governour

John Stoddard  
Ebenezer Pomroy  
Joseph Kellogg

Examined

p<sup>r</sup>J Willard Peery

*Conference with the Delegates.*

Nov. 27, 1725.

First Draft of Treaty with Delegates of Penobscot, Noridgwock, S<sup>t</sup> Johns, Cape Sable and other Eastern Indians, drawn up to be signed Dec. 1725, after the Conference at Boston, begun Nov. 11, 1725 and described in the following document

At a Conference begun & held with the Indian Delegates Nov. 11 1725

Present the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council together with Maj<sup>r</sup> Paul Mascarene

Lt. Gov. I am very Glad of your safe arrival and that you are all here in good health—Are you all of the Penobscot Tribe?

Inds Yes—

L. Gov<sup>r</sup> Is Your Sachem in Health?

Ind. He is in good health

Lt Gov<sup>r</sup> If you are Ready to give an Acc<sup>t</sup> of your Negotiation I am ready to hear you.

Ind: It is now late and Dark, but if you are earnest that it shall be Soon Deliver'd, we will do it this Night—or else we will defer it till to Morrow

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> I approve of your Motion and desire you will be here to morrow at Eleven of the Clock, I wish you a good Night—

### Novemb<sup>r</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> Conference Continu'd

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> I sent for you now to Acquaint you that the Government having a great Deal of Business upon their hands which requires Dispatch, I have Appointed a Number of Gentlemen to Treat with you, and I shall sometimes come among you myself. The Gentlemen will meet you some time to morrow There are Seven Gentlemen in all, most of Them are here present and the other I believe will be here to morrow— I hope you are all very well—

[This page appears with slight variations as page 193 and the dates are conflicting.]

Ind: We are all in good health and Return you thanks for the good care you have taken of us—

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> I shall not detain you any longer this Evening—

Ind: It is pretty late in the year, We should be glad to get home but would not make too much hast, it being our Custom not to hurry things over—

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> I wish you a Good Night—

{ Conference }  
{ w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Delegates }

In Council, Nov. 12, 1725

Cpt. Loron, Alexis, Franswacksaveur & Meganumba, Delegates from the Eastern Indians attending.

The Conference was as follows: Viz.

Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup> How do you do this morning?

Ind. We are in very good Health.

Lt. Gov. I am now ready to hear what you have to offer.

Loron. After I went from hence last Summer & upon my Arrival at Penobscot I related to the Tribe what pass'd in the conference here at Boston, Upon which sent me to Canada upon a Message to y<sup>e</sup> St. Francis Indians there. At my arrival, all those Tribes had a great meeting at Saguntacook, ✓ At w<sup>ch</sup> I have a full Relation of every Thing that pass'd between the Penobscot Tribe & this Governm<sup>t</sup> from the first discourse We had in the Spring, And informed those Indians That the L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> would give no Answer to the Penobscot Indians as to what they offered till he knew the mind of the other Tribes. Whereupon the Tribes answered That as there is a Cessation of Arms with the English in your country So we will observe the Cessation in all our Tribes

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> What are the Names of those Tribes that were at this meeting.

Loron. The names of those Tribes are Arresaguntacook, Ahwenoh, Passanawack, Pamadniack, Norridgewock & Wessungawock with several other small Villages: And not only those Tribes but the Eastern Tribes so far as Cape Sables ✓ have join'd with us in this affair, And all these Tribes have left it to us to act for them in a Treaty of Peace, And they s<sup>d</sup> We desire you as being next Neighbours to y<sup>e</sup> English would go on heartily & with good Courage in making Peace And what ever you shall conclude upon We will agree to, For there is Nothing impossible for God to perform, ✓ And we wish there may be a good Conclusion of the Matter to all Parties concern'd.

L<sup>t</sup> Gov. Did those Tribes give you any Pledges.

Loron. The Penobscot Tribe sent Belts to those Tribes, & they sent their Belts to the Penobscot Tribe for a Confirmation of their Agreeing to what shall be Concluded, w<sup>ch</sup> Belts are lodged with our Chiefs w<sup>ch</sup> is equivalent to a Writing or Articles under their Hands.

L<sup>t</sup> Gov. Have you brought any Token from your own Tribe.

Ind. In the spring of the year the first Talk was at St. Georges, and We rec<sup>d</sup> no Belt from this Governm<sup>t</sup> And as We treated upon Hon<sup>r</sup>, We thought it not necessary to bring Belts.

L<sup>t</sup> Gov. It is Dinner Time, And I dismiss you for the present

Repetition of p. 195 as noted above, with names of Interpreters

Capt Gyles  
Jordan  
Bane

At a Conference with the Delegates of the Indian Tribes & managed by Comissioners appointed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lieut<sup>t</sup> Governour, on the 16<sup>th</sup> of Novem<sup>r</sup> 1725.

William Tailer	
Edmund Quincey	
Adam Winthrop	
John Turner	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Comissioners &c
William Dudley	
Jon <sup>a</sup> Remington	
John Chandler	

Loron

Alexus

Franswacksavea	Indian Delegates
----------------	------------------

Weguanumba

Capt. Jordan

Capt. Gylese	Interpreters
--------------	--------------

Capt. Bean

The Comissioners and Delegates being met The Comissioners began as follows—



Comissioners. Gent. The Hon<sup>ble</sup> William Dumer Esq<sup>r</sup> Lieut. Governour and Comander inchief of this His Majesty's Province, last night in Council acquainted you, that he had comissionated several Gent. to treat with you in his Name concerning a Peace These are the Gentlemen whom you see present and the Comission shall be read to you

The Comission was read

Comiss<sup>rs</sup> Gent. you have heard our Comission by which you see our Power, But before We enter into this Treaty of Peace we have something to say

Com<sup>rs</sup> Notwithstanding the Cessation which was agreed upon in August last, for that part of the Countrey which lyes Eastward of Kenebeck River You are not ignorant that several of His Majesty's Subjects have been surprised and slain at Damaris Cove and one carried away Captive. Now Wee are instructed to inquire how that came to pass

Indians. Before We arrived at Canada so as to give the Indians an Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Cessation they were come out and according as We can reckon three days after Loron set out from the Penobscot Tribe for Canada that mischief was done.

Com<sup>rs</sup>— Of what Tribe were those Indians that did that Mischief.

Ind<sup>s</sup> They were of the Seguntacook and Noridgwalk Tribes.

Com<sup>rs</sup> Did you give the Several Tribes Notice as soon as you could after your arrival.

Ind<sup>s</sup>— We did with all the Speed We could.

Com<sup>rs</sup> Was there any of the Penobscot Tribe with those Indians when the Mischief was done

Ind<sup>s</sup> No: It was done before they knew it.

Com<sup>rs</sup> What Number of Indians were there.—

Indians. About Twenty.

Com<sup>rs</sup> What were the Names of those Indians

Ind<sup>s</sup> The Names of the Chief of them were Wiwurna, Wahaway & Job al<sup>s</sup> Wausaumenis We not seeing them can remember no more of their names.

Com<sup>rs</sup> Did you see any of those Indians after the mischief was done

Ind<sup>s</sup> Some We did see and Some We did not see they were gone a hunting.

Com<sup>rs</sup> Did you see the English Lad who was taken Captive.

Ind<sup>s</sup> We did not We understood he was carried directly to Canada.

Com<sup>rs</sup> After the Cessation was entered into with Loron in August last This Government justly expected they might goe safe any where in those parts and that was the reason our People ventured so farr.

Ind<sup>s</sup> When We told the Indians of the Cessation who came in the Cannoe to acquaint us they had killed some English, they said they knew nothing of it, if they had, they would not have done the Mischief.

Com<sup>rs</sup> What assurance can you give us that the like Damage shall not be done while We are upon this Treaty

Ind<sup>s</sup> I have since been among all the Tribes and informed them and they have all engaged and seem to be sincere If I thought they were not I should not have come

Com<sup>rs</sup> It was proper this matter should be settled and made up We shall represent it to the Gov<sup>r</sup> and appoint another time to proceed in the Treaty.

Inds We shall be very glad to come on with the Treaty.

Com<sup>rs</sup> That mischief happening as it did gave Occasion for us to inquire into it and now We shall report to the Gov<sup>r</sup> and see you again as soon as we can We hope in the afternoon.

In the House of Representatives Nov. 16<sup>th</sup> 1725

Tuesday Novem<sup>r</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> 1725 P: M:

Com<sup>rs</sup> Since We saw you in the Morning We have reported to the L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> what you have offered in Order to clear the Penobscot Tribe from the mischief done at Damaris Cove and the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> relying upon your Integrity in the Acco<sup>t</sup> given thereof, has directed us to acquaint you that he accepts your Excuse. However since that fact was committed within the Limits included in the Cessation of Arms, and inasmuch as you are impowered by those Tribes, who did the Mischief, to act in their behalf The Lieu<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> justly Expects that you doe your utmost Endeavour that Reparation be made and more Especially that you take effectual Care that the English Lad taken Prisoner be restored in a short time.

Ind<sup>s</sup> We can give no Answer as to the English Lad, being as We suppose at a great distance from us. In the Spring when We can talk with those Indians, We shall inquire into it, but can give no particular Answer relating to that matter at present Not knowing but he may by this time be in the hands of the French.

Com<sup>rs</sup> We expect you promise that you will doe your utmost Endeavour.

Ind<sup>s</sup> We shall use our Utmost Endeavour that he may be restored. When We come to the Conclusion upon the making up of the Peace We expect no other but all Captives that are in being are to be delivered up.

Com<sup>rs</sup> When you were here last, the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Governour acquainted you, that he insisted upon Jo: Nebon Return, being suffered to goe to Penobscot upon his Parole, and he Expected you would have brought him with you, and now demands the Reason why he is not come.

Ind<sup>s</sup> When Loron went to Canada, that Indian went to Cape Sables to look after his Family there, and promised to

return, but not being returned, when Loron came back, he was no farther inquired after.

Com<sup>rs</sup> We are further to acquaint you that Sacaristo the Hostage and an Indian Prisoner, notwithstanding the kind Usage they received here sometime since run away, but were soon taken and were far from being dealt with as some of our Prisoners were, who were put to Death, when they endeavoured an Escape from your Tribe, but were only confined in Prison, We find this in a Letter from your Jesuit to Father Ralle of Noridgwalk

Ind<sup>s</sup>—(Loron) I take God to Witness, I never saw any person burnt at Penobscot, and I have lived there from a little Boy (nor ever heard of any)

—The Clause in the Jesuits Letter was read and interpreted to them.—

Ind<sup>s</sup> We dont know of just three Vessels taken at any time, there was Seven taken at one time and two at another, but we know of no men that were killed after they were taken, but if there were any wounded they were always taken care of.

Com<sup>rs</sup> It is late and We shall represent what has been now said to the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> and at the next Interview proceed to the Treaty of Pacification.

Inds. We hope Jo: Nebons not returning, and our not being able to make particular Answer as to the restoring the English Lad, will be no Hindrance to the Treaty. If the Lad had been with our Tribe We should have brought him with us.—

Wednesday Novem<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1725

Com<sup>rs</sup> We have informed the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> of what pass'd last night, and he expects they will take care to comply with their promise



Com<sup>rs</sup>— We come now to the Treaty of Peace Then the Heads of Several Articles were read and Interpreted to them which are as follows Viz<sup>t</sup>

First.—Acknowledgment of the Sovereignty of the Crown of Great Britain and their Subjection thereto.

Secondly. To forbear all Acts of Hostility and maintain a firm and Constant Friendship with the English.

Thirdly. All English Captives who have fallen into the hands of those Tribes to be delivered up—without Ransom.

Fourthly. His Majesty's Subjects of this Government peaceably to enjoy and possess all their Rights of Lands &c

Fifthly. That Commerce and Trade shall be regulated and carried on from time to time as shall be provided by an Act to be made.

Sixthly. No private Revenge shall be taken by the Indians, but proper Application shall be made to the Government in a due course of Justice for Redress.

Seventhly. That in case any of the Tribes of Indians intended to be included in this Treaty shall Notwithstanding continue or renew Acts of Hostility against the English or refuse to confirm this present Treaty entered into on their behalf, in such case the Penobscot Tribe to covenant and engage with us in reducing them to Reason.

Eighthly. Whereas there are only Delegates of the Penobscot Tribe It is agreed That the Treaty at present concluded on shall be further Ratified and confirmed in a publick and solemn manner by the Chiefs of the Several Tribes at                      Sometime in the Month of

Saturday Morning Novem<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1725

Com<sup>rs</sup> Since we saw you last We have been upon the article about Land, but have been hindered by the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Governour of New Hampshire and other Gent. of that Govern-

ment coming to Town, but now We shall propose something to you on that head. Then the following Article was read.

That His Majesty's Subjects the English shall and may peaceably and quietly enter upon improve and for ever enjoy all and singular their Rights of Land and former Settlements, Properties and Possessions within the Eastern parts of the said Province of the Massachusetts Bay Together with all Islands Islets, Shoars Beaches and Fishery within the Same, without any Molestation or Claims by us or any other Indians and be in no wise molested interrupted or disturbed therein. Saving unto the Penobscot Noridgwalk and other Tribes within His Majesty's Province aforesaid—and their Natural Descendents respectively all their Lands Liberties Properties and Privileges not disposed of Possessed or Improved by any of the British Subjects as aforesaid

By what has been read to you you must be sensible That there is Care taken to secure to you your Lands, as well as the English Lands to them, and our Design therein is both to do Justice to you and also to prevent contention for the time to come. And in order thereunto We propose an Instrument to be Executed by the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Governour in the Name of this Government which shall be delivered unto you in & by which shall be distinguished and Secured all your Rights—And the next Thing to be considered, is the proper Method to effect it.

Indians We desire to be informed what is meant by the Words former Settlements, whether the English design to build Houses further than there are any Houses now built or Settlements made.

Com<sup>rs</sup> When We come to Settle the Bounds We shall neither build or settle any where but within our own Bounds so settled, without your Consent.

Ind<sup>s</sup> We understand it well now It is best to understand well what is said.

Com<sup>rs</sup> That is right and therefore that you may understand well what is said, We must take time to consider, and in the meantime you will your Selfes consider what has been said and of some method how it may be effected.

In the House of Representatives Nov<sup>r</sup> 22 1725

Read

Tuesday Morning Nov<sup>r</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> 1725

Com<sup>rs</sup> The last time We saw you We acquainted and assured you of the Just Intention of this Government in Relation to our and your Lands. If you have thought of a Method to distinguish the one from the other We are ready to hear it, We propose that in the Instrum<sup>t</sup> We told you of that the Governour will execute and deliver you It be inserted—

1 That a Committee of able faithfull and disinterested Persons be appointed by this Government to receive and adjust the Claims of Lands in the Parts Eastward of Sagadahock & amoroscogging Rivers and above Merrymeeting Bay which claims shall be laid before and made out to the said Committee sometime within Twelve Months from the Conclusion of the present Treaty of Pacification with the Eastern Indians.

2 That in order to the adjusting regulating and settling the said English Claims as aforesaid Comissioners of like ability and disinterested shall go down into those parts of this Province, Who with a Number of the Indian Chiefs appointed for that purpose shall show forth and ascertain the Bounds of such claims and challenges accordingly.

3 That in the mean time no Settlements shall be made by the English beyond Sagadahock and Amoroscogging Rivers and above Merrymeeting Bay within this Province before their just Right and Title hath been duly inquired into and made manifest and the Indians have had the full knowledge and Understanding of such Right and Title.

In the House of Representatives Nov<sup>r</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> 1725—  
Read and Accepted

Voted that the three foregoing Articles be given as Instructions to the Commissioners Appointed to Confer with the Indian Delegates in Case the Indians make no other proposals for the distinguishing the Lands of the English from their own

Sent up for Concurrence.—

W<sup>m</sup> Dudley, Speaker—

Wednesday Morning Novem<sup>r</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> 1725

Com<sup>rs</sup> The last Time We saw you, We acquainted and assured you of the Just Intention of this Government in relation to our and your Lands If you have thought of a method to distinguish the one from the other We are ready to hear it.

Ind<sup>s</sup> As you have read over to us several of the former Treaties with our Forefathers, We think it would be better to come wholly upon a new Footing, for all those former Treaties have been broke because they were not upon a good Footing and this is the Reason that Mention was made last Summer of the English removing as far as from Cape Elsibeth.

In case the English will quit St. Georges and Richmond It will show an Inclination to Peace, and as every thing which you have said is reasonable so it seems reasonable that We should insist upon those two Places only. We dont speak any ways flattering or from Pride, or Deceit but freely speak our Minds, that there may be no Misunderstanding when the Peace is concluded, by the English settling too nigh us. It is the Mind of all the Tribes That if those two Garrisons were removed, they would all think that the English were hearty and in earnest for a lasting Peace.

Com<sup>rs</sup> Were you particularly instructed upon these Heads from the several Tribes.



Ind<sup>s</sup> Yes We were particularly instructed.

Com<sup>rs</sup> We take Notice of what you have said and We must lay it before the Gov<sup>r</sup> and as it is a matter of great Consequence and Importance and will require time, you will not be impatient.

Ind<sup>s</sup> As to the two small articles which have been mentioned It is no great Matter the giving up them two only and We hope will not hinder our Proceeding in the present Treaty. As for our own parts We are not impatient but the Indians that we left waiting for our Return lye open to the Weather, and We are afraid they will be impatient, It being the Custom of the Indians to goe far up in the Country a hunting in the Winter time.

Friday Novem<sup>b</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 1725

Com<sup>rs</sup> We have communicated what you said at our last meeting to the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Governour and now shall give you his answer which is— That the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Governour is displeased with your Proposal of Quitting the Fort at Richmond and the Garrison'd House at S<sup>t</sup> Georges, for that it belongs to him as the King's Governour to Judge of those Matters, and as for the Lands, they stand on, We have good deeds in our hands therefor which We are ready to show you And We are instructed to assure you, that if a Peace be concluded and a Trade agreed upon Those Houses at Richmond and S<sup>t</sup> Georges, will not then be used for offence but may be used as Trading Houses for carrying on a good and safe comerce between us and you.

Then several Deeds of Lands in the Eastern parts were shown to them and the Indians Names who signed those Deeds were read to them and they acknowledged that they had heard of those Sachems and that there was some of them now alive, then they were told how long agoe those deeds were made and that the Grantors did acknowledge that the

Tract of Land which they sold to M<sup>r</sup> Wharton was a great many years before sold by their Forefathers to M<sup>r</sup> Purchase and Mr. Shapleigh, and that Purchase lived on the Land several years, that Warumbo an Indian Sachem acknowledged the Deed before a Justice of Peace, and Possession was given to Purchases Daughter Forty years agoe, by Turf and taking Water out of the River That Agebedosset and Kenebgs likewise sold the very Spot of Land on which Richmond Fort now stands, to M<sup>r</sup> Lake, then they were told, that some of those Deeds were shown to the Sachems at Arrowsick at the Conference between Gov<sup>r</sup> Shute and their Tribes and that Twenty of their Chiefs confirmed the Same accordingly then a Deed of Land at S<sup>t</sup> Georges from Madockawando to Sr. William Phips thirty one years agoe was shown to them and they were told, that S<sup>r</sup> William gave a great quantity of Silver Money and a Number of Blankets and other things for the Same, and that the Fort at S<sup>t</sup> Georges stands upon this Land, that we know of no Deeds of Lands to the Eastward of this, but a great many of Lands to the Westward of it, Notwithstanding they are not to be debarred, but shall have free Liberty to hunt and fish &c any where but where the Lands are inclosed

Com<sup>rs</sup> We hope We have now made out to your Satisfaction, that We have Deeds for the Lands on which those Houses stand, and that you were in the wrong to demand those Houses to be removed, they will never be used to annoy or hurt you while the Peace lasts which we hope will be for ever. ✓

Inds We desire to goe out and consult upon what has been said.

P. M.

Com<sup>rs</sup> We are ready to hear what you have to offer

Ind<sup>s</sup> We desire to know the right meaning and Understanding of two words,—as to the Deeds of Land as far as

S<sup>t</sup> Georges Fort whether Houses will be built and Settlements made as far as the English have purchas'd.

We are free and plain in our Discourse that there may be no Misunderstanding afterward. And as to the Lands that have not been purchased that lye vacant in Spaces between what has been purchased, whether when the English come to Settle, there shall not be a Consideration for that Land—and whether We shall not have a further Gratuity or Acknowledgement made to us for what has been purchased of our Forefathesr. The Reason of our Inquiring into this is that we may be able to tell it right when We come home to the tribes.

We are well pleased to see the old Deeds for the Lands, and they are to our satisfaction and we shall satisfy the Tribes when We come home We have nothing further at present We are ready to hear what you have further to say—By what you have said you seem well inclined to Peace. If We should proceed further as to the Boundaries of Lands we should goe beyond our Instructions. It seems to us that the Peace is so far made that every one may goe about his lawfull Occasions in hunting fishing &c till the Spring when the Boundaries may be further settled in a General meeting.

Com<sup>rs</sup> We shall repeat what you have said to the Gov<sup>r</sup> and we hope to see you again in the morning to perfect what we have begun.

Ind<sup>s</sup> We desire to know when we have concluded upon every thing, when We shall goe home not that We are Impatient for We live well and are well provided for, but the Indians We left are every day expecting and looking out for us and will be impatient till We return.

Com<sup>rs</sup> When We have finished We shall not detain you but you shall goe with the first fair Wind

Saturday Nov<sup>r</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> 1725.

Com<sup>rs</sup> We have reported to the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> what was said at the last meeting and he has considered your three Questions propounded yesterday and has directed us to give you the following Answer. As to your first Question—

Whether the Land about S<sup>t</sup> Georges must be settled with Houses as far as the English have purchased— We answer—

Those Lands are the Property of particular Persons who have the Indian Right by fair Purchase as you are sensible by the Deeds which have been shown you, and you cannot reasonably expect that the said Proprietors should be hindred of making Improvement of what is their own, however Care will be taken by the Government That no Enckroachment shall be made on you and that they do not any wise Injure you but treat you as Friends and good Neighbours

To the Second

As to the Lands that have not been purchased which lye vacant in Spaces between what hath been purchased, whether if the English should have a mind to purchase any of it when they come to settle you shall have a Consideration for it.

We answer— you will certainly be paid for such Lands as you shall hereafter dispose of to the English and therefore when ever you sell any Land It will be best for you to acquaint the Govern<sup>mt</sup> there of and they will take care that you be not wronged therein.

To the Third

Whether you shall not have a further Gratuity or Acknowledgment made to you for what has been purchased of your Forefathers—We answer—

Your Ancestors have been paid for those Lands to their Satisfaction as has been proved to you and there is no reason ✓ to expect the Lands should be paid for over again.

Com<sup>rs</sup> Notwithstanding what We have now said in Answer to your Questions The Govern<sup>mt</sup> will take due Care



that you shall not be wronged and you shall have free Liberty of hunting and fishing &c any where but in the Inclosures, or Lands that are fenced in.

Com<sup>rs</sup> We have done if they have any-thing to offer We are ready to hear them

Ind<sup>s</sup> We have nothing to offer at present

Com<sup>rs</sup> The next time We shall goe upon the Article about Trade, but this will not be till Tuesday next. Several of the Gent. being going to their houses in the Country.

Wednesday Decem<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1725.

Com<sup>rs</sup> If you have anything to offer in answer to what We said to you last meeting We are ready to hear you

Ind<sup>s</sup> We have nothing to offer.

Com<sup>rs</sup> The Government are making an Act for the Regulating Trade with you (that not belonging to us) and It will be doubtless be of Advantage to you and when It is finished It shall be read and interpreter to you.

Com<sup>rs</sup> Whereas We have agreed that this present Treaty shall be more publickly and solemnly ratified by your Tribes We would know at what time they may be assembled for that end.

Ind<sup>s</sup> A little after Planting time, for now as soon as We return, the Indians will goe a hunting for the Winter, and in the Spring they will be imployed in Planting so that after Plant will be the most proper time which will be about the Tenth of May next

Com<sup>rs</sup> What Place do you think will be the most proper to meet at.

Ind<sup>s</sup> We can't answer till We speak with the Tribes.

Com<sup>rs</sup> The Governour will appoint a Place w<sup>ch</sup> will be convenient both for us and you

Conference with the Delegates—Nov. 27, 1725

*Committee on English Claims to Eastern Lands.*

Pursuant to an Order of the General Court in their Session in November & May last appointing a Committee to receive the Several Claims or Titles that may be had or obtained of the English to the Lands in the Eastern parts of this province and to repair to ffalmouth at the time proposed for the Ratification of the late Treaty and to produce the said Claims or Titles and take care as far as possible to make out the same to the Satisfaction of the Indians and to distinguish and ascertain what Lands belong to the English in order to the Effectual prevention of any Contention or Misunderstanding on that for the ffuture.

The Committee accordingly repaired to the place at the Time appointed given public notice to all persons concerned which was done by posting up the same in the Words following

Province of the  
Massachusetts Bay

Public notice is hereby given to all persons concerned that the Committee appointed by the Great and General Court to receive the Claims or Titles of the English to the Lands in the Eastern parts of this Province, will attend that Service at the House of Cap Richard Cotter from nine to Eleven of the Clock in the forenoon pursuant to the Direction of the General Court to receive any Claims that may be made in order to ascertain and distinguish what Lands belong to the English for preventing any Contention or Misunderstanding on that head for the ffuture and all persons concerned are desired forthwith to bring in their Deeds or Claims to the Committee.

By order of the Com<sup>tes</sup>

John Wainwright, Cle

Falmouth in Casco Bay

July y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 1726

and upon the third and fourth days of August, 1726. The Committee had a Meeting with Wenemouett Chief Sachem and Sagamore of the penobscott Tribe, Espeguheat second Chief of the said Tribe, Loron and nineteen others of the principal men of the penobscotts, Cap<sup>t</sup> John Gyles Cap<sup>t</sup> Joseph Bane & Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Jordan being present as Interpreters and under oath.

The Committee produced the several following Deeds or Claims of the English to Lands in the Eastern parts of the province from the Indian Sachems & Sagamores, Viz<sup>t</sup>—

(1.) Madockawando Sagamore of penobscot Deed to S<sup>r</sup> William Phipps Knight deceased dated May 9, 1694 Land both sides of S<sup>t</sup> Georges River bounded Eastward by West-souwestkeeg, and westward of the west of Hatches Cove Island.

(2.) Madockawando, Sagamore of penobscot and Egereemett Sagamore of Kennebeck their Deed to Cap<sup>t</sup> Sylvanus Davis May 10, 1694. Land East<sup>wd</sup> of Muscongus, from Madamock p<sup>t</sup> up River to Fresh Falls called Magesewanusock, & two Miles above & two miles each side of River

(3.) John Cotter & Wittewawus Deed to Syl. Davis June 14, 1654 500 ac. at Oyster Riv. in Damaras Cotte River confirmed by Wittenoweete, Sag.—Geoffrey Sag. Feb. 8, 1665.

(4.) Agamogus als Moxes Chief Sag. of pemaquid (et als) Deed to Ric<sup>d</sup> Patishall Aug. 3, 1665.—Land in Long Reach in Kennebec Riv. & Winnegansett Riv. & Six miles back—

(5.) Robbin Hood alias Rogemocken, Terunquen, Scoweez Abunhaman, Weesomanasco,—Sags. Deed to Alex<sup>r</sup> Thwayts May 29, 1660.—Land in Kennebeck Riv. to run down by River to Winnegansett Riv. & into land 3 miles.

(6.) Agamogus als Moxes x x Serumben, Wenongonett, & Wigerermett—deed to R<sup>d</sup> Patishall Aug 3, 1685,—Land fronting on Kennebeck Riv. over ag. Cheese Is. alais puddlestone Is. & Wind Mill Is & Small Rock Isls.—

(7.) Agamogus, Derumkins, Absalom alias Moses Wenunguishett.—Deed to R<sup>cd</sup> Patishall Aug 3, 1685 for an Island called Seguin.

(8.) Agamogus & Egereemett, Deed to R<sup>d</sup> Patishall Aug 3, 1685 for Damaris Cove Island.

(9.) Cap<sup>t</sup> John Sommersett, Sag. Issigate, Sag. Dick Swash, Sag. Deed to R<sup>cd</sup> Pierce of Remobsens alias Mesconigus Jan'y 9, 1641—parcels of land at Round Pond falls named Remobsenst,—back to pemmaquid Riv with Islands & Isletts,—containing 12 miles square.

(10.) Nocodehannt, Quesomemeck, Obyhas als Daniel Dickswash & Diogenes Sag<sup>s</sup> of Sheepscot Riv. Deed to Geo. Davis Dec 20, 1663. Land with an Island between Sheepscott Narrows & Mounts Sweague Bay, Conf<sup>d</sup> by Robinhood 1668

(11.) Chogoandoe of Aghastorangen, Sag. Deed to Tho<sup>s</sup> Lake of Boston & M<sup>r</sup> Spencer of Charlestown,—Land near Agnastorangen adj Kennebeck Riv N. W. & S W, to the Southermost Is. of Negomky Six ms. from Tenconick ffalls 15 ms along from Riv. Kennebeck into Main Land S E. *date?*

(12.) Wassamack, Sag. Deed to Thos Lake & Roger Spencer June 25, 1653, Land at Tenconick.

(13.) Agebedossett & Kennebas, Sags. of Kennebeck Riv. Deed to Chris<sup>r</sup> Lawson, Roger Spencer & Thos Lake May 4, 1653, Land on both sides Kennebeck Riv. from lower end of Nequamkett up Riv. 4 ms. above Tenconick—and ten miles into the woods.

(14.) Agebedosset & Kennebis, Sags &c—Deed to Chr Lawson Oct. 10, 1649, Land at Neaunke on Kennebeck River—



(15.) Robbin Hood of Nequassegg Deed to John Richards Apr. 20, 1649— An Island in Kennebeck Riv.—

(16.) Derumkin Sag. on W. side of Kennebeck Riv. and Absalom his Son als. Weenuinguishett, Egerumett, old Tas-sack—Deed to Lawrence Dennis claimed by Col. John Turner for Tract of Land W. side of Kennebeck Riv. by Winnegance Riv. Southerly up river 6 ms.

(17.) Agomogus als Moxes, Egeremett, Essomewano als. Wiggeremett, Sags. of Pemaquid—Deed to Lawrence Dennis Aug 3, 1665, Land on Quesnick Neck from Winslows Rocks over ag. N. end of Arowseek Is.

(18.) Egeremett of Penobscott, Deed to Walter Gendle June 6, 1685,  $\frac{1}{2}$  of Great Chebeague in Casco Bay.

(19.) Robin Hood Deed to Edward Tyng Esqr<sup>s</sup> heirs May 16, 1683, for Johns Island.

(20.) Robin Hood & his Son Deed to W<sup>m</sup> Dyre March 29, 1664 Lands at Nassoemeeek as high as Head of the River on E. side of Nassoemeeek including Snake Island and the neck to the Bass ffalls.

(21.) Derumkin & Abonhammon,—Sag.—Deed to Tho<sup>s</sup> Stephens of Kennebeck Riv. Land near that Riv. called Aguahadongoneek from Grape Island to Wigwam Bay &c— & whole neck to Merry Meeting, Dec. 9, 1654

(22.) Issigate, Indian and Wombus, Indian, & Mincoate Son to Issigate Deed to John Dallen of Monhegan—two of the Western Islands of St Georges, June 20, 1661 (1681?) assigned to John Foster & W<sup>m</sup> Hobby 29 Feb. 1699.—

(23.) Robin Hood & Derumkin—Sags—Deed to Tho<sup>s</sup> Stephens, Land near River Abbascoggin, at place called Seogogguanegabo one mile square.

(24.) Robin Hood, Sag. of Sagadahock & Kennebeck—Deed to John Parker Sen<sup>r</sup> of Sagadahock—Is<sup>d</sup> Sagossett als Chegony on Eastern Side of Sagadahock.

(25.) Robin Hood Sag. Deed to John Parker—Is<sup>d</sup> called Raskhegon, in Sagadock Riv. to the Eastward, Jan. 27, 1650.

(26.) Robin Hood Sag.—Deed to Henry Curtis Land, West Side of N. W. passage unto the gutt of the Back River and Isletts Marshes—Jan 20, 1666.

(27.) Saggetawen & Robbin Hood Deed—Nicholas Cole & John Purrington—Nov. 26, 1672, Land between two Carrying places at Merry Coneeg head of Wigwam Cove so up the Neck.

(28.) Agadoagmagor & Sknumbee both of Agnastorangen,—Sags.—Deed to Tho<sup>s</sup> Lake & Roger Spencer—Land near Agnastorangen adj. Kennebeck Riv. N<sup>wd</sup> & S<sup>wd</sup> of Negomky Is. six miles from Tenconick Falls & fifteen into Main Land.

(29.) M<sup>r</sup> Wharton's Deed from the Six Sagamores, 1684.

The Committee by the Interpreters acquainted the Indians that the aforementioned Deeds contained the English Titles to the Lands in the Eastern parts of the province the most of which were particularly opened and shewn, and the rest offered to be Shewn them, and that by the order of the General Court they were appointed being disinterested persons to produce the same at the Ratification of the peace in order to make out the English Titles to the Said Lands. Then the order of Court for Erecting the Committee was read and Interpreted to them. The Committee was more particular in Shewing the Deeds of Lands to the Eastward of Sagadock River, and the Deeds for those two Tracts of Land whereon the Block House at S<sup>t</sup> Georges River and the Fort at Richmond are Erected was in a more especial Manner Shewn to them And then the Committee proceeded in Shewing them the other Deeds for Lands in Kennebeck River ✓

To which the Indians replied That they had been shewn Deeds & papers enough to last them to the fall of the year,

and that they did not desire to see any more, and they supposed when they should meet the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> again that matters would be adjusted. That as to the Deeds for the Lands on Kennebeck River, it was more proper they should be shewn to the Kennebeck Indians, That they were upon the Articles of peace, and were ready to Enter upon them.

By Order of the Com<sup>tee</sup>

Falm<sup>o</sup> in Casco Bay

August y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1726—

*Indian's Letter.*

Sir

Having hear'd the Acts read which you have given me I have found the Articles entirely deffering from what we have said in presence of one another, 'tis therefore to disown them that I write this letter unto you

1<sup>st</sup> That I have been to make my submission in my name or in the name of my nation to you & to King George your king.

2. That I have begunn to speak first

3. That I have acknowledged your king for my king & that I have own'd that my Ancestors have Acknowledged Him for such & have declar'd themselves subjects to the Crown of England

4. That I have acknowledged that it is, we who have first gone against the preceeding Treaties of Peace and have first openly broken them in committing Acts of Hostility on the Subjects of the Crown of England in these Provinces

5 That I have agreed that if any of our Nation was unwilling to submitt to the present Treaty we should Joyn our Forces to yours to reduce them by Force to Reason.

6. That I have desird to be settled again in the Grace & Favour of King George

And many other Articles whereof I make no mention here

Here is rather what I said to you I come here att your Invitation to Inform you of the disposition my nation is att present in to witt, that they accept of the cessation of Arms which you have offer'd them.

As for what relates to your King, when you have ask'd me if I acknowledg'd Him for King I answer'd yes butt att the same time have made you take notice that I did not understand to acknowledge Him for my king butt only that I own'd that He was king in His kingdom as the king of France is king in His.

As for those of my Nation who would be willing to disturb the present Treaty of Peace when it has been accepted by the Major Part of the nation I told you we would do on our side all we could to bring them back butt I have given you notice att the same time that I did not understand that we should strike on them, or that we should joyn our forces to yours to march against them

The disagreement I find between your writtings & what I spoke to you viva voce stopps me & makes me suspend my negociation till I have receiv'd your answer.

I thought to have spoken Justly and according to the Interests of my Nation butt I have had the confusion to see that my words have been taken in a quite contrary sense.

We have determin'd the Place for the conference to be Pemmaquois and the time the beginning of June

When you answer I desire you would do it in French that it may be understood by many and that the Interpreter may not be tax'd with Interpreting in an other sense.

Laurent Sagouarrat

Written by the English

Loron Sagouarrab



I Certifie that I have writt this Letter word for word as Sagouarrab himself has dictated it to me himself and that I have Interpreted to the Indians the Acts in writing brought from Boston by the said Sagouarrab without adding or diminishing thereto and withal the truth and disinterestm<sup>t</sup> in my power

Etieme Lauverjat  
of the Company of Jesus

Att the Sea of Pemaouanpske 28 Jan<sup>r</sup> 1726

*Memorial of Thomas Sanders and Joseph Heath.*

They were summoned in August last, 1726, to Falmouth to give evidence of the sale, or gift—of Rum to some of the Indians who came to ratify the Treaty,—by one Richard Jaquis. On examination Jaquis was bound over for trial; —Sanders and Heath were required to recognize to appear as witnesses; they objected because of their duties in the public service, which might prevent attendance, or oppose the interests of the government; their objections were overruled. When the trial came on, they could not appear as they had feared; their recognizances were declared forfeited, writs were issued against them on that account. They present their case to the General Court, and claim and entreat discharge.

Their memorial dated Dec. 12.—

In Council it was ordered that the trial of Jaquis be removed to Suffolk county;—all proceedings be stopped against Sanders and Heath,—as also against Stephen Minot who was in the same case,—yet it was ordered that they be bound over to appear as witnesses at Boston. Dec. 26, 28.

*Proposal in favor Capt. J. Gyles.*

In Council, Dec. 23, 1726.

Proposed in view of Capt. J. Gyles good services for many years and his present usefulness by his great knowledge of Indian affairs & customs, that increase of pay be made.

*Capt. Gyles to the Governor.*

Will forward the message to the Indians who are now away on their Spring hunting. Will communicate with them according to my best skill: returns thanks for favor of the Governor and Council;—then continues:—

I have endeavoured to lay a sceam w<sup>th</sup> chiefs of each Tribe not knowing of each other In order to prove them and Promising Reward from time to time for their Services and my word not to Expose them, that I may have an account forthwith of any Councell or affair of moment Round y<sup>e</sup> continent from Canedy to Cape Sables that I may Express y<sup>e</sup> same to y<sup>r</sup> Honours &c.

I have nothing further of my last information but my Informer says tis true & it will be cept Privat among y<sup>e</sup> Indians to such times y<sup>e</sup> messengers Return from \* \* \* \* \* The Indians ar generly to their Spring hunting which continues to y<sup>e</sup> beginning of May & then they count the Season to be over They seem to be very friendly and I hope to live in Love & Unity w<sup>th</sup> all men while I exhibit no complaint against any and hope shall no occasion of

I am your honours most Duty full Servant

John Gyles

S<sup>t</sup> Georges River, Mar. 15, 1726/7.

I pray your honours Leve to come to Boston to make up my Roll at my Lesiour.

*Report of Committee to Consider Gorr's Speech relating to  
Instructions of E. Indians.*

In obedience to the within Order the Committee having seriously considered the same Humbly offer it as their Opinion That the Great and good design of Instructing the Indians in Religion and good manners may be very much promoted by sending down to the Truck houses at Richmond and Georges River to be employed as Chaplains there two prudent and Discreet Persons of good Learning Exemplary and very circumspect lives and conversation and well disposed and spirited to that good work where they may have frequent opportunities of conversing with those Indians by which means together with the assistance of the Interpreters there they may by Degrees obtain the knowledge of the Language as well as the Person of those Tribes, be the better prepared to accompany those Indians sometimes into the Woods and at length may be encouraged to goe with them to their settlements or head Quarters, and there spend their time in a more close and diligent Application to Instruct both the Children and grown Persons in the great articles of our Holy Religion, and that proper and very good encouragement be given to Engage them in so great and difficult an undertaking. Boston June 3:

In Council 7<sup>th</sup> adopted & sent down—

The Committee thus reporting was chosen June 1 to consider Gov's speech relating to instruction of E. Indians, & project some proper method to effect the same.

*Two Resolves in re Indians.*

In the House of Representatives June 17<sup>th</sup> 1727.

Resolved That Mr. Treasurer Allen be and hereby is directed to send a suitable supply of Provisions for the Present

Subsistence of the Indians now assembled at Kennebeck River near Richmond Fort in a sum not Exceeding Three Hundred pounds and that the Treasurer make what Dispatch may be in sending the same to Cap<sup>t</sup> Joseph Heath at Richmond Fort who is hereby impowered to distribute the same according to his best Discretion either by selling or giving it as occasion may be and agreeable to his Honour the L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>rs</sup> order.

Passed and approved June 19<sup>th</sup>

In the House of Representatives Oct. 14, 1727.

Resolved That Mr. Treasurer Allen be and hereby is directed to purchase a Quantity of Goods suitable for the supply of the Indians in a Sum not Exceeding one Hundred pounds and send them to Capt. Samuel Jordan to be delivered at his house at Biddeford and by the said Jordan to be sold to the Indians that will purchase the same and that Mr. Treasurer be directed further to order Mr. Jordan that he conform to the same Rules and Methods in selling the said goods and receiving the Value thereof as the Truck Masters appointed for managing the Indian Trade are obliged to Conform to.

Passed & Appr<sup>d</sup>

*Memorial of a Conference at St. Georges River.*

A Memorial to the Honoured W<sup>m</sup> Dummar Esq<sup>r</sup> &c of a Confurance held at S<sup>t</sup> Georges River by Gyles & Chiefs of Panobcut & auther tribes & Jesuitt.

Wenogener & Chief, We ar Com according to your Request to hear Gov<sup>r</sup> Dummars Letters.

Gyles. When you Pleas I will Reed them to you

Loron We ar now redy to hear them.



Gyles You have now heard y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>rs</sup> Lettars Do you duly understand them

Loron Yes Very well & shall Desier a Place to Set in in Council to Consult &c

Gyles You shall be a comodated, Will you furst take a Dram a buskit & a Pipe & tobaco furst.

Loron. Yes. Gyles. how mani ar you in number about fivety: Gyles it is well.

Loron. We must a quaint you that we have had Sum Disputs w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Jesuitt & furran tribes Concerning the Interpretation of y<sup>e</sup> articols Drawn at boston who ar hear now Present, the Jesuitt & Sum Princes etc. Indians of ye S<sup>t</sup> Johns tribe, & of the Ercegontecok and we have brought the articols, & Desiar you to Enterprete them, in all their hearing.

Gyles I concent to it freely.

Jesuitt. I propose to Rite Down your Interpretation in Indian

Gyles I think it altogether Improper for any Jesuitt to Pen Down my Enterpretation, & I must acquaint you Mr. Jesuitt & you Mr Casteen if you ar Com as Privat Gen<sup>l</sup>men to Give me a Vicett you ar Welcom, & shall be treated Sinely, but if as Spies & to take advantig of my Interpretetion & Insult me, I shall Resent it, &c And I must further a quaint you Chief Indians, & you Mr. Jesuitt it is not Custemary w<sup>th</sup> Us for Ministers to set in Council, only ar Sent for before & after Council to pray & move of.—

Jesuitt If I am unwelcome, Il move out, but I am not com to Insult but to hear.

Gyles You ar welcom to hear if by request of the Indians

Loron We Desiard him to com w<sup>th</sup> us & hear thier being many Disputs Concerning yt Articols: & now we Desiar you to Interpret them to us

Gyles I concent to Do it and as I was Under Oath when S<sup>d</sup> Articols furst Interpreted I racken my Self the Same now, but I will not have any Jesuitt to Pen Down my words—

Jesuitt. I'l Put by my Pen & Ink.

Gyles Soldiar tel Cap<sup>tn</sup> Smith I Desiar him to walk in, Cap<sup>tn</sup> Smith. Your will w<sup>th</sup> me.

Gyles The Chief Indians Desiar me to Enterpret the Articols to them in the hearing of y<sup>e</sup> Jesuitt & those furen tribes but y<sup>e</sup> Jesuitt proposd to Pen my Enterpretation which I think not proper.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith I think it altogether Improper to Pen Down your Words

Gyles then S<sup>r</sup> be ples<sup>d</sup> to take hould of ye Partchment w<sup>th</sup> me for I am not so well acquainted w<sup>th</sup> this hand, I say now to you Spectators if you will give atention I will according to your Request Enter<sup>t</sup> to you these articols to the best of my Skill.

Indians Oh: Oh: Oh:

Gyles You have now heard y<sup>e</sup> Articols Red, Do ye thoroly Under Stand them.

Loron Yes but you Do not Reed them, as y<sup>e</sup> Jesuitt Red em to us who is hear now Present, but we believe them to be as you Reed them, but we find by your Reeding the Indians at furst mentiond in all Ingagements which we Expectd y<sup>e</sup> English to be furst mentiond, for they wear y<sup>e</sup> furst movers to Peace

Gyles I cant say as to that, but ye word is blessed be the Peacemakers.

Loron it is a nough Let Us go to a Councill.

Jesuitt My Cheldren go to your Councill.

Loron We ar holding a Grat Council & want a Little Refreshment.

Gyles You know I Sel not any nor Dont Give Except a Dram when ReC in ye Gov<sup>rs</sup> Letter or Sum Extrordenary occasion, Il spake to Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith if he have any.

Cap<sup>tn</sup> Smith I have not above 2 or 3 quarts Left

Loron Let us have that

Jesuitt A quart is a nough.

Loron We have all most Don Council for to night and Desiar what Left of y<sup>t</sup> Rum

Capt Smith I Dont know what to say in this Matter & I have not a bove a quart or 3 Pints Left.

Gyles My opinion is to Let them have it for they ar about 50 or 60 in number it cant Do them any harm & they will not be asy w<sup>th</sup>out it

Loron We have Don Councell for to night, & have Concluded to Send 2 or 3 Indians to Casten w<sup>th</sup> you but Shall Set a Gain to morrow & Desiar to Give Us Sum Provision to make a fest for we hav nothing to Eat

Gyles I am at a Stand for Charges Provison, I hope you consider y<sup>e</sup> Sloop has been weighting hear 20 Days, however how much will Do 1 bb of Peas & 8 Pieces Porke; & 1 Ga<sup>l</sup> Molass, & one Ga<sup>l</sup> Rum.

Wenogenet (a side) I desiar you to say for me to Gen<sup>r</sup> Dummer that I cant Cleer him now for ye Death of my Daughter & auther Reasons, but shall send a frind of mine and will Pay my Respext to him my Self when opartunity, & Shall not be wanting beer in affears to frindship &c.

June 24 Pameway ye messenger from taconick Sais I have got my Errand from ye Chiefs of Penobcut, & am Returning w<sup>th</sup> all sped to our Chiefs y<sup>t</sup> ar waiting at Taconick, In order to meet you at Ritchmond, and then you will hear their say

Gyles Give my Respext to your Chiefs, & I shall be Plesd to see them at Ritchmond, but should be much more

Plesd to have their Company to boston, to Ratifie the Peace, which I sxepect they take Into considerration and not Omit such affiar of So Great a weight which when well accomplit in my opinion will be to y<sup>e</sup> Great benifitt to us all, which I heartily hope.

Salute your Chiefs &c.—

1727

June 24 Loron We ar now Com to aquaint you that we have ffinisht our Meeting & have Concluded to send three of our tribe w<sup>th</sup> you to boston, namely Erexces Cap<sup>tn</sup> Lues & Egerimmit We Desiar that Cap<sup>tn</sup> Smith may know of our mens going as he is also Goin up, We Do not rite a Letter now for our Messengars Cary our Erand in their brest We Desiar your Particuler Cear of our Messengars & after your aRivel to boston, that you will Labour w<sup>th</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Dummer for their quick Return on ther ways; hear will be Enconragmett, not as to our Pasts but y<sup>e</sup> furrun tribes,—

Gyles I shall take ye best cear I can of our brethren & Endeaver for their quick Return

Loron We Salute Gov<sup>r</sup> Dummer & all ye Gret Council We have saide

Gyles I wish you all well, Let Us take one Dram

P John Gyles Enterpreter

*Conference with Indians, Boston.*

At a Conference with the Indian Delegates, Decemb<sup>r</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1727.

Lieut Gov<sup>r</sup> You are come hither upon a very Important Occasion which I would have you Seriously to Consider; I have a Letter from Wenungonet the Sachem of Penobscot and from Moxus and Winurna and Roguscawon of Naridg-



walk acquainting me that they have fully impowered you, on the behalf of themselves and the other Indians who entered into the Peace, to Concert and agree upon Measures for Obtaining Satisfaction and Reparation of the Injuries done us by the Cape Sable Indians; What those Injuries are you have been fully Apprized of before you came hither, however I will in brief rehearse them to you. They have taken a Vessell of great Value about Two Thousand pounds and Carried her into Cape Briton and sold her there: They have Treacherously invited the Crew of an other Vessell ashoar being five men under a pretence of Peace and Friendship who carrying honest hearts with them went a Shoar without arms and as soon as the Indians had drawn them to a convenient Distance they with other Indians who were laid in Ambush, rose up & Surrounded those Five men, then fired upon and killed two of them out right and wounded the other three two of which are never likely to recover of their wounds. They are now in the Town and you may see them at your Leisure. There were two more then invited a Shoar from an other Vessell under the Same Shew of friendship whom the Indians carried into the woods and soon after two guns were heard to be fired when it was Supposed they were Killed for they have never been heard of Since. All these facts are most certain and most of them done under a white flagg Shewed by the Indians, which is a Signal of Confidence and Safety among all nations,—Besides which we have Reports from Cape Briton and other places of more Vessells taken as well as men killed Capt. Gyles brings me one of those Accounts from a S<sup>t</sup> Johns Indian who brought a Message thereof to him.

I shall not now repeat to you the many other Violences and Murders comitted on us Since the making of the Peace of which Complaint has been made to you heretofore Because

I Dont Love to open old Wounds but observe that by these things It must be evident to you how greatly we have Suffered for the Sake of our Sincere Love and hearty attachment to the Peace and at the same time I must take notice to you That notwithstanding all these provocations you are not able to mention one Single Instance wherein we have made the least breach of our ffaith to the Indians.—

Indians— It is very true We are not able to Instance in any one thing When We heard of what was done against the English We were surprised and resented it as if it were done against our own persons. We held a Council and thought it proper to send to Boston Some of our people objected that it was now the hunting Season and that it would be a Loss to them to goe whereupon I rose up and told them it was a great affair and that I would leave my hunting and go to Boston My Self.

There was a Cape Sables Indian at Falmouth and they Sent a Belt by him to that Tribe to Signify that they were invited and included in the Peace. And they have sent now a Message by two men to them one from Kenebeck and the other from Naridgwalk to know if the first Message and Belt had Miscarried but it being Winter time it may be we shall have no Answer till Spring.

Their Message is now to Inform of the Breach made and to tell they must offend no more and that they should make full satisfaction, and if they dont hearken now they will Send again: And if they dont give a good answer or a cross answer they have Said to them they shall have their Bellys full of War, for it is Peace all round.—

We have sent also to the westward Tribes and all that made Peace to make Discovery least some of them should be deluded and Told them the same as the Cape Sables Indians.

They Remember that his Honour said at Falmouth according to the Articles should mention Grievance of Either side. Now he says he has Taken particular notice of Some things, and would deliver now his mind being better than to do it by a younger messenger. As to Trade at first opening it was well but now theres Alterations Calls the young man Johnson to hear it and says the man that is Trading now (Capt Smith) they dont like so well and desire he may be Removed but the young man they had first (Mumford) they like well. Tis three shilling now apound Beaver and they have brought some not allowed by the Trader to be passable to show to the Governor.—

What you wrote should be the price your Honour said Should be, the fall price should be 3/ which they Question whether your Honour Ordered—

As to the price of Feathers they never did understand it, they were weighed & so: but they were always at a loss how they were paid as to price for them.—

They say they cant Tell the price of mink skins and dont tell the price they are received at.—An Otter a Sable Woodchucks they sell them as Nothing mostly they take a few and make nothing of the rest. A Bear Skin Also is Counted nothing with the Traders and sold for nothing hardly as a shilling or two or so. 'Tis now grown so bad that it's even worth nothing at all, or they had as good have none, and desire your Honour to consider it.

This is my Petition referring to that matter and for the young man afore mentioned to be Trader as to the Truck the young men particularly were pleased with the distributor at first and desired him to Insist upon it with your Honour.

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> To which the Lieutenant Governour Replied That these persons were very acceptable to him and the Council and their Message so far as they had delivered and as to what they mention respecting the Trade and the Truck Mas-

ter it shall be considered and an Answer given at the next meeting.

Narridgwalk Delegate Says he lives at Arrowsick with his Family and has a plantation there. The English are loving and kind and Moxus directed him to pay his respects to y<sup>e</sup> Governour and Council here. He himself has lately come hither from Canada with his Family and glad of the Opportunity to come and pay his own respects on this Occasion.

It was answered by the Lieut. Governour that he took very kindly the Complement he brought from Moxus and was very glad he and his Family were so well treated by the English.

Attest J Willard Secry

House of Representatives Dec 12<sup>th</sup> 1727 Read.

On Tuesday the 12<sup>th</sup> of December Instant two of the Indians, Viz. Franswaxavier & Caesar brought two Beaver Skins into the Council Chamber & declared that the Same had been offered to Capt Smith at Georges where he refused to give more than three shillings & nine pence p pound and therefore they had brought them hither to shew them to the Lt Governour— Capt. Smith being thereupon Questioned answered that he did not know that he had seen those Skins before, but that he had been wont to give three Shillings & nine pence p pound for such: for he made but two prices, the one was for Spring Beaver, the other for fall & Stage & for each of the latter sorts he gave three shillings and nine pence p pound & added that he Gave three shills & 9<sup>d</sup> for some Stagd Beaver that was not worth more than twelve pence p pound; and therefore it was equal to Give but 3<sup>s</sup>/9<sup>d</sup> for fall Beaver altho some of it would fetch five shill<sup>s</sup> Mr Treasurer read his orders to Capt Smith of April 28<sup>th</sup> wherein he directed him to give Seven shill<sup>s</sup> & Six pence for Spring Beaver & proportionably for fall & Stagd Mr. Blush was desired to View the two Beaver Skins & give his opinion



thereon which being done he said that they were fall Beaver, & none of the meanest of that sort, & he Judgeth them worth Six or Seven shillings p pound

On the 14<sup>th</sup> Day of December Curr<sup>t</sup> all four Indians came into the Council Chamber & declared to the L<sup>t</sup> Govr & Council that they had shewn the s<sup>d</sup> two Beaver Skins to Some Hatters in Boston with a considerable number more of skins who offered them five shillings p pound for the same being the skins which were offered to Capt Smith the Truckmaster at Georges in November last but he refused to give more than three shillings nine pence p pound for 'em alledging they were Stagd Beaver And upon their (i. e. the Indians) arrival at Boston they were complaining to the Hatters that the Truckmaster did not allow them enough for their Beaver; but the Hatters answered them that they had no cause to complain for it appeared by the Truckmasters Invoice of the Beaver, that the Province were charged seven shillings & Six pence p pound for y<sup>t</sup> Beaver for some hundred pounds weight which was the price of Spring Beaver. To which the Indians replied it was a Mistake for they had lately sold little or no Spring Beaver to Capt. Smith; And they sent the s<sup>d</sup> Franswaxavier to M<sup>r</sup> Wheelwrights Warehouse to sea the Skins, w<sup>ch</sup> Capt Smith had put there & the s<sup>d</sup> Franswaxavier who found Sundry Skins in the packs which he said he knew by the Marks. And Mr. Wheelwright having produced a pack of Skins in the Council Chamber, the s<sup>d</sup> Franswaxavier picked out several Skins which he affirmed were some of the skins sold Capt. Smith for three shill<sup>s</sup> & nine pence p pound not being able to get more for 'em—

And the Indian Delegate from Norridgwalk Declard that he lately saw several Penobscot Indians at Richmond Fort lately who Complained to the Truckmaster there that they could get no more than 3/9<sup>d</sup> p pound for their Beaver at Georges altho they were told they should have a good price

for their Beaver there; And that the Indians Sold the same Beaver at Richmond for five shillings p pound.

Whereupon Mr Treasurers orders to Capt Smith were produced from which it appeared that on January 30<sup>th</sup> he was directed to give nine shill<sup>s</sup> for the best Beaver & four shills & six pence for Stage; and by his orders of March 7<sup>th</sup> he was directed not to give more than seven shillings for that called fall Beaver & by his orders of April 26<sup>th</sup> he was directed to give Seven shills & six pence for Spring Beaver & proportionably for fall & Stage. Upon which Capt. Smith was told that he did injure those who brought him fall Beaver by allowing them but three shill<sup>s</sup> & nine pence p pound for their Beaver when it was worth at least five shillings, altho others were Gainers by being allowed the same price for Stage Beaver that was not worth so much; he answered that the Treasurer had left the prices of fall & Stage Beaver to his discretion & he did as well as he could to prevent loss to the Government Mr. Wheelwright Informed that the Pack of Beaver which he brought into the Council Chamber was in the Invoice Charged at Seven Shills & six pence p pound, out of which Franswaxaviar drew divers skins which he said he knew by the marks on them & particularly three skins which did belong to a S<sup>t</sup> Johns Indian who being a Stranger put them into his hands & that he sold them to Capt Smith who allowed him but three shills & nine pence p pound as for stage Beaver. Capt. Smith said he knew nothing of it & turning to his Book found an acc<sup>t</sup> of two pounds & Eight ounces of Beaver bought of ffranswaxavier in November which he apprehended could not agree with the weight of those three skins. Mr. Greenleaf being desired to View said Pack of Beaver did sever the fall from the others & found that more than half of them were fall & worth from 5/- 6<sup>d</sup> to Six Shills p pound: the rest were chiefly winter & some Spring Beaver & three skins little better than Stage, but

neither of the three skins were those that Franswaxavier drew The Indians said that those of S<sup>t</sup> Johns who came thither to Trade told them they heard they had an advantageous Trade at Georges but upon Tryal they found it otherwise

In Council December 14th—1727

At a further Conference had with the four Indians L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Directed Capt Giles y<sup>e</sup> Interpreter to tell y<sup>e</sup> Indians he was glad to see 'em, & to ask 'em how they did Espeguid answ<sup>d</sup> he had got a great Cold & so could not speak so loud as he should otherwise

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> I am ready to hear what you have to offer further.

Indians. Since we were here last, we have showed the two Beaver Skins which your Honour saw then to some hatters in Boston with a considerable number more of Skins, & they offered five shillings p pound for 'em being the same skins that were tendered to the Truck Master at Georges in November last for which he would allow no more than three shill<sup>s</sup> & nine pence p pound Alledging they were Stage Beaver And since the Indians arrival at Boston they were saying to the hatters that the Truck Master did not allow them enough for their Beaver to which they were answered that they had no cause to complain for by Capt Smith the Truckmasters Acc<sup>o</sup> it appears he had charged the province 7/6 p pound which he gave them for their Beaver (w<sup>ch</sup> is the price of Spring Beaver) for some hundred pounds To which the Indians replied for that they (i. e. y<sup>e</sup> Indians) had lately sold little or no Spring Beaver to Capt Smith And thereupon one of the Indians namely Francois Xavier went to Mr. Wheelwrights Warehouse (where they understood the Beaver was w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians sold to Capt Smith) and there found sundry skins in the packs which Francis Xavier said

he knew 'em by the marks; and the s<sup>d</sup> Wheelwright having produced a pack of Skins in the Council Chamber the s<sup>d</sup> Francis Xavier picked out several skins which he affirmed were some of y<sup>e</sup> Skins sold to Capt Smith for 3/9d p pound; not being able to get more for them And y<sup>e</sup> Indian Delegate from Norridgewalk saith that he saw several Penobscot Indians at Richmond ffort lately who Complained to y<sup>e</sup> Truckmaster there that they Could get but 3/9<sup>d</sup> p pound for y<sup>e</sup> Beaver at Georges altho they had heard they might have a good price for it there and the Indians sold their same Beaver at Richmond for five shillings p pound—three of which skins in the pack were shown Mr. Greenleafe the hatter who says they were fall Beaver Worth between 5 & 6<sup>d</sup> or 6 p pound.

Attest Sam<sup>n</sup> Tyler Cler. Conc.

Wednesday 20<sup>th</sup>

Expeguirt Complained that Capt Smith offered him no more for Beaver than 3/9<sup>d</sup> p lb. which he afterwards sold to Capt Heath at Richmond for 6/- and that Mink Skins which Capt Smith allowed upon as not worth one penny he sold afterwards to Capt Heath for 4<sup>d</sup> a piece.

Saturday 23<sup>th</sup> Capt Gyles sworn—the Indians were asked if they had any Vouchers They answered there was some of Beaver Skins A Pack of Beaver was brot in out of which Franceas Seavier Drew out Sev<sup>n</sup> which he declared Capt Smith would give no more then 3/9<sup>d</sup> for The s<sup>d</sup> Skins were known to be Nostus's by the Mark Francis Xscavier being with Nostus when he sold the Same and assisted him in the sale.

Espeguit said that skins - - - by & by speak as Witnesses they say to Capt Smith that you give but 3/9<sup>d</sup> p lb for the skins: Capt Smith answered: that he never gave so little as 3/9<sup>d</sup> fur such skins as were shewn unless some other skins not so good were exposed to sale with them



Espeguit says just before he came away sold Capt Smith a Large Skin & a small one of Beaver for which he had but 7/. He also said that he Inquired after the price of Goods, & Capt Smith Told him That a Blankit was 29/ Looking on Some red Blankiting moth Eaten Capt Smith s<sup>d</sup> that was 27/ a Blankit. He went then to Richmond & Inquired. Afterward Capt Smith told him he was Mistaken about the price, that a Blankit was but 28/.

Capt Gyles was asked whether (being imployed as an Interpreter to the Indians in their Trade) He knew what Capt Smith gave for such Beaver as was shewn, he answered 3/ 9/ hoped that Capt Smith would have shut up his mouth.

Espeguwit said he was loth to speak, But he must say more than he had done before what he s<sup>d</sup> he speaks representing his Tribe, that he speaks the truth from his heart, that he has been sent on many Messages but never saw it as it has been at Georges the Truck House being often shut up for want of a Truckmaster particularly upon their return from the Treaty telling the People the Door would be open for a Trade having had Capt. Smiths word for it but found it still shut and continued shut till the Fall of the year

Capt Smith answered that whenever he was absent was by his Honors leave when he left the Truck House he left when there was to be Disposed of but the Key not being to be found the Indians could have nothing till after the Treaty was over and that the Indians wanted but very trifles in the mean time An Invoice of what was left to be disposed of was produced.

Capt Gyles said the Indians were much offended as the Lieut told him) at the Doors being shut up and were ready to stave open the Door

Espeguit s<sup>d</sup> that on the Treaty it was agreed that all grievances should be made known and be redressed, that he

Desired that their young men had been wronged of might be considered.

Mr. Downs being sent for was asked whether this Pack of Beaver was the same that was shown at Council Board He said that he believed not because the weight was Different about 5 lb. The Indians s<sup>d</sup> it was not the same. Capt Smith s<sup>d</sup> it was because he shewed a mark of a cross which he s<sup>d</sup> he made on them in the Council Chamber. Mr. Downs s<sup>d</sup> his young man told him that Capt Smith had been at his shop and marked two skins of this Pack with a Cross.

Espeguitt s<sup>d</sup> he had Something further to offer, went on & s<sup>d</sup> that he Lodged some Feathers with Lieut Arnold who gave him a note which was to be paid by Capt Smith which he never paid because Capt Smith had p<sup>d</sup> it as he told him to another person.

Capt Smith Answered, that the Lieut. had p<sup>d</sup> Espeguitts part of the note and that his Sister had taken up in goods the rest as p Capt Smiths acct.

Penogonet s<sup>d</sup> that it is very unlikely that all the Indians should be Liars for he had heard 'em all round from S<sup>t</sup> John's Complain that they never had the price at Georges as they had at Richmond, they believe Capt Heath has observed the Governor's Orders Caesar Moxus s<sup>d</sup> that he has been an Eye Witness that the greater p<sup>t</sup> of Beaver sold by them to Capt Smith has fetched them but 3/9<sup>d</sup> as their old man had Declared.

They being asked what such Skins as were now shewn were called by them and what price they had at S<sup>t</sup> Georges for such they Answered that they called it Fall Beaver and rec<sup>d</sup> but 3/9<sup>d</sup> a lb. for such.

*Conference with the Indians, Jan. 3, 1727.*

Ind. We come once more to wait on y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> We have some particulars to mention of no great Moment That were

forgot the last Time (The Matter being relating to Cpt Gyles he moved that some body else might Interpret and Abra. Johnson was called up but could not perfectly understand the Indians, So Gyles went on).

Capt Smith (we hear) has reported that Cpt Gyles has been backward to interpret in Matters that relate to the Trade, That he did not allow his men to assist in Bringing ashore the goods, & that He carried on a private Trade with us himself, all which believe are falsely charged on him For we have found him alwaies ready to interpret when we came to trade (& we must know that Matter as well as any Body) And we have often seen his Soldiers bring the Goods from the Vessel to the Trading House.

We desire that We may have two convenient Houses or Sheds built near the Garrison where We may shelter our selves & Families in bad Weather when we come to trade & not crowd in on the Garrison.

And that there be allowed two or three men of the Garrison Soldiers to assist us at our own Cost in Building our Houses at our own Settlements For We understand they can not go off from the Garrison without y<sup>r</sup> Honors Leave. We have seen the Gentleman that is Chosen Truck Mast<sup>r</sup> & we are well pleased in the Appointm<sup>t</sup> of him Though he is not that Man we were desirous of But We hope He will do well.

We are thankful that yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> has Order'd us Restitution for the Wrong that was done us in Trade, w<sup>ch</sup> is agreeable to y<sup>e</sup> Promise you made us at Casco.

We look upon Capt. Gyles as a Captain of the Tribes in our Parts: We had formerly some advantage in Exchanging Presents with the Soldiers & other Small Things, such as Paddles Little Canoes Fowl &c for Bisket, Pieces of Pork, Pease, &c. And we desire their Hands may not be so strictly tied in that matter.

As We are now under y<sup>r</sup> Honours Roof as it were, We desire We may be dismissed as soon as y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> please.

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> If there be a fair Wind I doubt not you will be under Sail the Beginning of next Week.

Cpt. Gyles Interpreter

Good Friends,

I have considered the Several Matters you have offer'd in Behalf of your Tribes in your Conferences with me.

And as to the Account you give me of the Message sent by the Penobscot Indians to those of Cape Sables to demand Justice & Reparation for the barbarous Actions they have committed on the English, And that in Case the Cape Sables Indians refuse to give this Satisfaction, The Penobscots are determined to join with us in Forcing them to do us Justice. This answer is Satisfactory for the present And I shall expect the Indians will act agreeable to it as Occasion may require.

As to your Complaint respecting the Trade of have fully Examined into the Matter, & find that the Truck Master for S<sup>t</sup> Georges has very much Mistaken his Orders. I nor the General Court do approve of his Conduct I have chosen and appointed a new Truck Master in his Room and ordered Restitution to be made for the Damage the Indians have sustained by his Mistakes to the value of £77 /

And if hereafter there should be any mistakes made (as I hope there will be none) I desire you will alwaies inform me of such Mistakes, And I shall very readily rectify them as I have done now.

As to what you mentioned in your last discourse of the Rumours which you say are false concerning Cpt. Gyles being backward to interpret in the matter of Trade his denying the assistance of the Soldiers to bring the Goods ashoar & his carrying a private Trade of his own I look upon them



all as idle Stories not worth Minding and am well satisfied of Cpt. Gyles's Faithfulness & Prudence.

In answer to what you mention of the Orders the Soldiers have not to trade with the Indians you must understand the only Design of them is to prevent the Indians being cheated & imposed on And there can be no Hindrance to their Exchanging Bisket, Pork & Pease for fish, Fowl, & other Provisions you may bring for their Refreshm<sup>t</sup> or for Paddles & such Trifles for their own use.

I have considered your desire that a Man or Two of the Garrison at S<sup>t</sup> Georges sh<sup>d</sup> be permitted to assist in Building your Houses, and I have given Leave to Capt Gyles to allow one or two of his Soldiers to assist you accordingly, you allowing y<sup>m</sup> a reasonable Satisfaction.

I rec<sup>d</sup> a Letter from Wennaganet y<sup>r</sup> Sachem giving me an acc<sup>t</sup> of his Sending Messengers to the Cape Sables and Western Indians on such affairs as refer to the maintaining the Peace between us & he has desired that something may be allow'd for Supporting those Indian Families this Winter Agreeably to which I have ordered a Supply of Provisions for those Indians Families and their Services shall be consider'd when they return.

Indians Our Hearts rejoice that y<sup>r</sup> Honour has taken so full a Notice of all the Particulars We have mentioned & so fully answer'd every thing and we Shall Return with Joy to our People and to y<sup>r</sup> satisfaction. We hope it will tend to a lasting peace and we humbly thank y<sup>r</sup> Return to the price agreed upon.

Gov. I have awarded you to the Value of £77, which is invested in Goods & put aboard of Cpt. Saunders and will be delivered to you upon y<sup>r</sup> arrival at S<sup>t</sup> Georges to be by you distributed to yo<sup>r</sup> Tribe according to each Persons respective Part in the Trade.

And the Government have likewise thought fit to order £35 more to be distributed by Cp<sup>t</sup> Gyles to the Penobscot Indians according to his Discretion.

And I have taken particular care & will from Time to time that the Prices of y<sup>r</sup> Furrs & other things as also of our goods to be exchanged for them be rightly stated.

Jan 15, 1727[8].

Weneremet one of the Indian Messengers being dead was this day inter'd And after the Funeral the other three Indians attended His Hon<sup>r</sup> the Lieut Gov<sup>r</sup> in Council who made them a Compliment of Condolence on this Occasion, and acquainted them that a Present of a Mourning Ring would be made to the Sachem of Norridgewock & also a Ring & some Cloathing & Provisions to the Widow of the Dec<sup>d</sup> Upon w<sup>ch</sup> the said Indians Expressed their Thanks to his Hon<sup>r</sup> for the great care that had been taken of him & for his decent and respectful interment.—

*Letter from Indians to Gov<sup>r</sup> Dummer.*

St. Georges July 3, 1728.

Governour Dummer.

This is what I and my Chief men have to say at this present time. By reason of Capt gyles being gone from us: and the Interpreter that we have being a young man but we believe he has done us a Justes

Brother the man I sent to Cape Sables has returned and brought good news both for you and us—

I have brought the Cape Sable Indians to Real pece which was my intent and grate desier— And Brother I hope God will bless us in all our labour which tendes to the making

and keeping of pece— that so we may live in pece—and love one another—

Brother I am a going to Cannaday and I shall tell all Cannaday men of the news Erixes brought from Cap Sables and Endeaver to make them be at peace by fair meanes If I can— this Is all I have to say at Preasent—

Brother I with my Chief men give our Sarvies to you— this being delivered & in the name of Wenungennet by those men howes names are hire in under writen as Witness their Sevriell marks.

Erixes **X**

Pettenemenit **X**

Cesar **X** Moxis

Toma **X**

genete **X**

Edgeremonit **X**

**X**—"their marks"

*Letter from Indians to Gov Burnett.*

St. Georges Nov<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1728.

Great Gov<sup>r</sup> Burnett

Wee must mention to you what we have heard from M<sup>r</sup> Casteen who came directly from Menis, in the Government of Annapolis Royal, who informs us

That our Priest has been us'd very Ill by the Gouvernour of Annapolis in being stript of his Cloaths and alsoe has been prevented performing the Priestly Office due

One request to you is To pray your favour in making enquiry the reason of his soe doing,—whither he did it on his own Acc<sup>t</sup>—

Att the Ratification Gov Dummer and our Tribes promist Each Other to mention all things that happen on Either side ffreely. And as to our Religion, Wee were not to Interrup't one the other in the Injoyment of itt.

This is all at Present wee are knowing off, and are dayly in Expectation of an Answer from you Great Governour to our last Letter—

Wee heartily Salute you Loving ffriend—

Wenongonett **X**

Saugwaran alias Loron **X**

Antewon **X**

John Gyles Interpreter

*Disbursements for entertaining Indians.*

Memorandum. Sundry Disbursements for Entertaining the Indians at Richmond Fort on Divers Occasions from Dec. 22<sup>d</sup> unto May 31, 1730 (being 18 months) Conformable to a Resolve of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court in that Respect.—

Dec<sup>br</sup> 23 1728—To the Old Blind Squa of Abomazeen who lay about y<sup>e</sup> Fort Healpless beging y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Governour whould marcy on her for Christs Sake 15—10

Feb. 1, 1729. To sundry Sachems who came to y<sup>e</sup> Fort upon hearing that Governour Burnett had sent them a letter— 1—10—0

“ 22. To the said Sachems who came to wright an answer to y<sup>e</sup> Governours Letter aforesaid —18—9

March 19. To Toxus and his Captains upon their coming to Inform me that they were Designed for Boston to pay their Complements to the Governour— 1—6—2



- July 11. To the said Toxus & Companions in provision & Drink while the Country Sloop Lay wind bound at Arrowsick viz. three Days 2-9-3
- “ 13 To the Widow of Soccarexes (some Time an Hostage at Castle William & who led the English Army through y<sup>e</sup> Woods to penobscut) Viz. to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Squa a Blanket at 20/- & to her Child in Provisions at Sundry Times 10/4- 1-10-4
- “ To the Sachem Nemmaggeen and y<sup>e</sup> other Indians of S<sup>t</sup> Francois who came to express their friendship & send their Complements to y<sup>e</sup> Gover<sup>r</sup> -15-9
- August 30. To Wyworney & Sosep whome I had sent for to receive a message from the Governour who came and received ye same and 5 Days afterwards returned with an answer— -17-11
- Oct. 3<sup>d</sup>. To Toxus & 30 more Neridgawalk men who came to be Informed wheither Gover<sup>er</sup> burnet was dead (as they had heard) & to know who succeeded him in the Government, 1-7-6
- Jan<sup>y</sup> 30, 1730. To Toxus, Jumawit, Sabadis, Wyworney & Sundry other Chief Indians representing y<sup>e</sup> Neridgewalk, Saco, Amoscogin and Shepscut Indians To Inquire what they were to Expect from Colo<sup>l</sup> Dunbars proceedings at pemaquid and wheither His Honour y<sup>e</sup> Lieut Governour was Concerned in y<sup>t</sup> matter— 1-5-8
- 
- Brought over 12-17-2
- March 10<sup>th</sup> To the Indians who came to receive his Honour the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Governour Answer to y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> message— 14-1

To John Hegan who lay by the Fort Healpless  
by reason of his arme being Broken in two  
places— -17-18

- 20 To 4 Captains who came to Informe me of the  
Death of Toxus their Sachem 3/9-  
“ At their barying y<sup>e</sup> said Toxus 31/7- 1-15-4  
30 To Three Messengers from Penobscut to ac-  
quaint that Wesnunganit the Sachem of ye Tribe  
was dead— 4-6

Apr. 30. To an Indian at Sundry Times During ye 18  
months aforesaid who secretly Informs me of the  
Counsels & Determinations of the French & In-  
dians from Time to Time 4-3-5

June 30, 1730— . Total— £20-12-2

[Payment ordered, Sept. 19.]

*Account of Thomas Smith.*

To sundry provisions & drink expended upon about thirty  
Indians who attended Anyoummowett Chiefe of the Ar-  
reseguntagooks & the other Indian deligates sent for last year  
by Governour Burnet from Saco for Boston whilst they  
waited for Capt. Sanders arrival there to transport them to  
Boston &c.

Items— 9 days board, other provisions put on board  
for the Voyage; rum from time to time, bread, tobac-  
co, pipes,— £23-19-6

For Wooding the Garrison the past year— 2-14-  
Payment ordered Sept. 29, 1730.

Account of Mary Hill, June 29, 1731.

Entertainment of Indians: 273 meals; liquor, money advanced them attending one sick— total £51-13-0

Abated on overcharge— 14-12-6

*Indian Conference at Boston.*

At a Conference in the Council Chamber in Boston—(June 25, 1736,) between his Excellency Jonathan Belcher Esq<sup>r</sup> Captain General and Governour in Chief in and over His Majestys Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England and Arexis and Espequet Delegates of the Penobscot Tribe of Indians.—

The whole General Court being present June 25<sup>th</sup> 1736 The Chiefs Salute the Governour and Express joy in Seeing him and the Gentlemen—

Gov. My good Friends and Brethren of Penobscot I am glad to see you at Boston upon the Letter I received from you, Complaining of Sundry grievances. I ordered Capt Gyles to let you know I should be glad to See you at Boston and I suppose you are Impowered and come fully prepared from your Tribes to lay before me the Grievances mentioned in your Letter. And now you are here I expect you use all freedom of speech, that there may be no difficulty or hindrance with you on any Account, in delivering your Selves. And I am ready to hear you and you shall find all manner of Justice and a Strict Adherence to all the Articles of the peace.

Arexis. As soon as we rec<sup>d</sup> your Excellency's Letter we had a Council at Our Village in order to appoint Delegates to represent Our Grievances to your Excellency pursuant to Our Letter, and we are glad we now have the Opportunity of Seeing your Excellency—As we are the Delegates of the

Penobscott Tribe in their name we Salute your Excellency and the Council and all the Gentlemen present w<sup>ch</sup> is agreeable to our Orders from home.

I am the Chief man from the Delegates and was appointed to speak to your Excell: but my throat is sore, and speaking troublesome, and I desire - - - Bemmorawaddee (Capt. Jobe) to deliver what we have to say.

Capt. Jobe, Speaker. I propose now to mention 1. Our Grievances 1. One is the peoples Settling at S<sup>t</sup> Georges they Croud nearer to us than what was proposed by Us and Mr: Waldo at which we are Very uneasy and therefore thought it proper & necessary to Acquaint your Excellency thereof, Our respect to Love & peace is so great, that we are loath to break friendship tho we ourselves are broak in upon. We desire your Excellency as you have the Helm in your hands and Steer the Ship, you would put a Stopp to any Settlements nearer than what was agreed on which will keep peace and Stop blood and Warr being brought into y<sup>e</sup> Law, What we Now offer we pray your Exceys Consid<sup>n</sup> of. It is really, so we are Intruded upon. We shall say no more at present, We have Several other things to mention which we would not now Express, because we would avoid crouding in things one upon an other.—

Gov<sup>r</sup> There is yet time for you now to go on, and deliver what you have to say further, you have time and you will give dispatch to the business, now to mention all you have to say, you shall have time sett for answering to what may be said as to your Grievance,

Speaker. We would say one thing more as to Trade—  
2<sup>dly</sup> The Trade at the Truck House we like well It is what was first agreed on, that it should be kept open and free for every one, but to put a stop to trade everywhere excepting at the Truck House, will prevent our Women young men & children from buying the least Trifle, will cause an uneasi-



ness to us, which will continue till the same Openness & freedom of Trade is restored to Us, as it was at first agreed on—

Gov<sup>r</sup> I suppose you mean the New Law which was made t'other day.

Ind: Speaker. Yes Sir.— 3. Another Grievance is, That the Truckmaster tells us our Beaver is not of full price notwithstanding it is taken in cold weather (out of Ice & Snow) and will allow us but the price of fall beaver, when other Traders allow us full price with the Spring Beaver and this is the price allowed by all Traders everywhere else, And we are allowed no more than fall Beaver price, till late in the Winter, or early in the Spring by the Truck Master.—

These are the Articles of Our grievances and This is what we were Ordered to say from Our Plantation or Village—

Gov<sup>r</sup> It is a great Trouble for you to come so farr, I would have you well Consider what you have to say, and now you are here I would have you speak fully and freely especially as to the Settlem<sup>t</sup> at Georges, and let me know what Line of Settlement you have proposed and with whom—

Indian Speaker I thought we had said that before— pause—We are easy the English should come to the floating-water at the falls. this we are Content with, but not so as to affect the Title of Land, for we can't be content with any Settlements further than the falls. We are willing the Saw mill should remain and the House with a good Family in it and also a House to take care of the Grist Mill when built, and that the ways from the Truck House there should be kept clear, for if that Settlement should be allowed it will draw on Warr and blood-shed. It was with great difficulty, that our Old men at several meetings in Council could at last prevail on the younger Sort, to agree to the Settlement of the English on the Main River as high as the falls.

Gov<sup>r</sup> With whom did you agree for the Settlement there you had no Order from me or agreem<sup>t</sup> for the Settlement what private Agreem<sup>t</sup> had you—

Indian Speaker Mr. Waldo was down there. It was with him. We will mention the particulars, when we first saw him in the Spring We desired to know of him how he came to see the Lands and what he Came for. He told us he purchased them of Medockawando and Came to settle them, We told him we did not know who he purchased Our Lands off M<sup>r</sup> Waldo say<sup>d</sup> we did Know, and that it was Madockawando he purchased off, but that we did not Care to own it, we say<sup>d</sup> we would not have him make Settlements on the Land, till the Capt Generall knew it & approved of it, that so peace might be Continued We had no Opportunity of Informing your Excellency else we should have wrote & acquainted you of this—

Gov<sup>r</sup> Did not Mr Waldo Shew you a Deed—

Ind<sup>n</sup> Speaker Mr. Waldo Say<sup>d</sup> he had no regard to English or Indians, he say<sup>d</sup> he had purchased the Lands & would Settle them.—

Gov<sup>r</sup> You don't give me an Answer. did not M<sup>r</sup> Waldo Shew you a Deed—

Ind: Speaker, He did not read any deed, but Shewed us a paper with a Large Seal to it and Say<sup>d</sup> that was his title.

Gov<sup>r</sup> Who did Mr Waldo say sold him the Lands—

Ind<sup>n</sup> Speaker. He shewed us a great many papers one he say<sup>d</sup> came from England another he say<sup>d</sup> was from Madockawando when he told us of Madockawando's Deed we sayd we had made diligent serch and inquiry and we could not find any Right or Title Madockawando ever had to the Land at St. Georges.

Gov<sup>r</sup> Was Madockawando an Indian of S<sup>t</sup> Georges or Penobscott—

Ind: Speaker Of neither, the nearest he was to us was Mechias or S<sup>t</sup> Johns, We told M<sup>r</sup> Waldo, if Madockawando had any Right or Title, it must and w<sup>d</sup> have been known to Some of us, and not kept from us close hid under the armpit, and the Consideration of the Purchase must have been discovered by Some of the Penobscott Tribe One thing more is out of Our Mind. M<sup>r</sup> Waldo Enquired who we should like best for our Neighbors English or Irish, We Sayd English for tho sometimes we fell out as boys do at play, yet afterwards we were reconciled & got friends again, but as to foreign men we were not acquainted with their manners and did not know their customs

Gov<sup>r</sup> I would not hurry you but would have you well Consider and freely deliver your Selves to your full satisfaction, it is better to Speak fully and freely now you are here present, than to do it by writing at So great a distance as you live— You shall have time that you may Consider well that you may speak freely and fully—

Indian Speaker. It is but seldom we have the Opportunity of seeing your Ex<sup>cy</sup> as any thing further Occurs to us we shall speak to your Ex<sup>cy</sup>—

Gov<sup>r</sup> I take it well.—

Indian Speaker. We shall have Opportunity we hope of Speaking further to your Ex<sup>cy</sup> on any other Article which we may think hereafter.—

Gov<sup>r</sup> You shall, I shall consider of what you now say and shall give you answer.—I Drink the Great King Georges Health to you

Indians Sp<sup>r</sup> Return the Salutations Salutes— And drink the King's Health to Governour &c.—

Gov<sup>r</sup>—to the Interpreter,— Tell the Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup> Espeghueet I drink his health and all the Chiefs and our friends at Penobscott.

Indians. Has your Ex<sup>cy</sup> any thing further to say at present.—

Gov<sup>r</sup> Nothing further now, I will Lett you know by Cap<sup>t</sup> Gyles when I would see & speak to you again

The Delegates withdrew—

*Conference with the Penobscot & Norridgewalk Indians in  
July, 1738.*

A meeting of Indians with his Excellency the Governour in the Council Chamber the 28<sup>th</sup> of June 1738

Present the Govern<sup>r</sup> & Council Adeacunkee Principal of the Penobscot Tribe Wiwurna Principal of the Norridgewalk tribe & eight others.

The Gov<sup>r</sup> drank to the Penobscots first The Indians return thanks & drink all the Sagamores with the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councils Health

The Gov<sup>r</sup> drinks to the Norridgewalks

Govern<sup>r</sup> I am now ready to hear what you have to say & desire you would speak with all openness & freedom

Loron. We shall tell you the reason of our coming. Here are three Sagamores of the five the rest we have left behind, here is the first or Principal of the Penobscots & here is another a rising man & the Tribes have directed them to say what they are now going to say.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Speak freely all you would say.

Loron—In this Place we never hide any thing, and therefore we shall say what is of Importance, & other lesser matters,—The first thing is. The Commissions that have been given have hurt us, & therefore we desire they may be withdrawn, for they are not liked by our Sagamore & others but there is no need of particularizing therein—The Articles of



Peace we like very well, of which we keep one Copy & this Governm<sup>t</sup> another, we have our Copy here with us & if anything is done contrary to them it ought to be mentioned: The English were the first movers of Peace, & it was agreed that after the Peace was concluded, the Prices of things should be settled & the Indians have good Pennyworths, we used formerly to have Linnen cloth enough for three shirts except sleeves for one man, but it is not so now, & we should be ashamed if better Pennyworths were sold elsewhere: in the Articles we were promised that nobody should sell cheaper than the Truckmasters, but now we cannot have things so cheap of them as of others, which we should be glad were ordered otherwise, because some would be pleased if any misunderstanding should happen herein, & therefore we should be glad if there were another Truckmaster at Georges, but this lies with the Government & not w<sup>th</sup> Us— We desire to know why we may not have mony for our beaver as well as goods, for we know not what we have when we have goods but we should if we were paid in mony, & the Truckmaster does not allow for the beaver at the proper Prices.—Captain Gyles is very ill & we know not what we should do if he should die, we like him very well & beleive it would be an hard matter to find such another man, We have heard that some of the English have said that he has not done right, but we know no such thing, we have also heard that he has taken part with the Indians, tho we do not desire him so to do.—By the Agreement between the Government & Indians there were to be bounds to the Englishmens Lands which we are content with & desire they may not go beyond, but continue in Love & friendship.—It was agreed that the Indians should have moderate Quantities of Rum, but they have had so much that Mischeif has been done, & for the time to come we desire no more than one quart a man, for when we have too much it interrupts our Prayers & does us Mischeif, & we

desire that the Coasters & Fisherman may be restrained from selling or giving us a dram but what we have we desire to be supply'd with from the Publick, & for the time to come, if any private Traders come up our River with Rum, we will take it away, & send word to your Excellency what we have done

Wiwurna I shall say all I have to say with Freedom.—I was never here before but was desired to come—I have observed that the People about Sheepscent were deserting their habitations, but I bid them stay & provide for their Families, they were apprehensive of a War but I told them there would be no War, for that the Peace made in Gov<sup>r</sup> Dummers time was firm, & what they would keep, that beaver is all gone, & that we should walk in the Tract Mr. Dummer made.—It was then said that we should have good Pennyworths, but it is not so now, every thing is dear, we were told that when Beaver grew scarce we should have more for it, but when beaver rises, Cloth rises in greater Proportion, which we desire the Govern<sup>mt</sup> would consider of.—We would not have the English be afraid of going into our Country,—We think it is too much to be Cap<sup>n</sup> & Truckmaster, and we therefore desire that Jabez may be Truckmaster, he will tell all he hears,—We heard that Lieut: Joseph Bean was going from Richmond which we should be sorry for—This is all at present.

Loron What I said I spoke from my Heart

Govern<sup>r</sup> You shall have a particular Answer on Saturday next. Then the Governour drank the King's Health.

July 1, 1738

Present as before

Govern<sup>r</sup> I am glad to see you all in good health & hope you are kindly treated.

Loron. Not so well treated as formerly, we have Victuals enough at dinner but nothing but broth morning & night.

Governour drinks K. George's health

Wiwurna. I am glad God has ordered it so that we see one another— he drinks the K's Health the Gov<sup>r</sup> & all the Councillors

Gov<sup>r</sup> If you ha'nt Provision enough, I'll take care that you have enough & I'll take care that you have not too much rum, & now I shall give a particular answer to what You said.—Your first complaint was about the commissioners: your Ancestors have owned their Submission to the King from time to time, the Commissions are K: George's whose Subjects I take them to be, or I should not have done them the Honour of them, tho they made request for them, & when they desire to return them I will receive them,—the several treaties we have made shall be observed strictly. It is true we were the first movers of Peace, that was from our good disposition, for we had made a great slaughter of them at Norridgewalk, tho. we had such advantages yet we were willing to make peace: If we have broke any Articles of Peace we shall be willing to redress them.—Why do you desire another Truckmaster at Georges.

Loron. I'll tell your Excy. The Truckmaster was not ordered to do as he has done,—Beaver in the fall is not so good, but when the hard weather comes it is good, yet he wont take that but for fall Beaver.

Governour. I'll make inquiry into the affair & see that the Truckmaster do's you Justice.

Loron. The Prices of Goods rise higher in proportion than beaver—the Truckmaster do's not treat the poorer Sort of Indians kindly if they come with a few feathers & to truck he will throw them away & bid them go trade with the French: at the other Truckhouses a pipe & Tobacco or some refreshment is allow'd but no such at Georges.

Gov<sup>r</sup>—I'll take Care of the matter & that you be kindly treated

Loron. We are afraid something will fall out for upon the least affront he is very angry.—We pray your Excy to do us Justice.

Gov<sup>r</sup> Did you ever meet with any Ill treatment from him yourself.

Loron. None escapes, the Captains are not better treated than other People

Govern<sup>r</sup> I shall take Care you are all better treated for the future.

Loron. The Commissions make the Indians that have them exceeding proud, & they breed mutinies & wont come to Prayers, but do nothing but get drunk.

Govern<sup>r</sup> The Commissions were not given for Prayer but to fight King George's Enemies.

Loron. The Commissions make them so proud that we fear they will kill one another.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Had you never any Commissions from the French.

Loron. Yes, but it made them so proud, that they were all delivered up only one that was given to Squaduke.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Why would you have mony for your Beaver.

Loron. Because we can tell better if we are Cheated. We can't trust the Truckmaster w<sup>n</sup> we carry a Pack of Beaver, he tells us it weighs so much & we are to have so much for it in Truck at such Prices and thats all.

Govern<sup>r</sup> You cant read nor write & are much more exposed to be cheated by mony than Goods in truck

Loron. We trade with the French for mony & can tell it.

Govern<sup>r</sup> We have no mony in this Country nothing but Paper.

Loron. Paper mony is as good as any.



Gov<sup>r</sup> We have always traded this way, Cloth is as good as mony & so is Indian Corn & Provisions as well as beaver, you can't eat mony or Paper.

Loron. We hope before we go away your Excy will tell us how we shall trade & whether we shall have better Penny-worths.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Cpt Gyles is better, I'm glad you like him so well, wherein has he not done right, you were saying some of the English said so.

Loron. We dont know anything amiss of Gyles, he has always been a man for Peace, & a very honest man, we think if any body has said that C<sup>t</sup> Gyles has done amiss they do him wrong. I beleive I know the man that spoke against him.

Govern<sup>r</sup> What is his Name

Loron I don't know his Name, but I beleive he is here in Town.—We heard a man say that if Cap<sup>n</sup> Giles had not been at Georges he would have had all the Land there, but I do'nt mention his name tho the man is mistaken in that. It is a pity but Cap<sup>n</sup> Gyles should be allow'd some trade by himself.

Govern<sup>r</sup> When we see one another it is a time of freedom of Speech, if any one has spoken falsly of Cap<sup>n</sup> Gyles, I expect you to tell me,—Did John Gyles ever say any thing to discourage the English Settlements

Loron No Never

Govern<sup>r</sup> I look on J. Gyles to be an honest man & much disposed for Peace

Loron. John Gyles reproves us as much for drunkenness as a Minister would— We desire to know if your Excy has got so far as what we mentioned about Rum.

Govern<sup>r</sup> No not yet, but I will answer it when I get to it, why did not Espequet come with you, is not he one of y<sup>r</sup> cheif Sagamores.

Loron. He is now at Passamaquody, he is put down at present

Govern<sup>r</sup> It is true there was a Line mark'd as a boundary between the English mens & Indians Lands the agreement shall be strictly observed on the part of the Governm<sup>t</sup> that we & the children unborn may live in Love & Friendship.— I am very well content you have but one quart of Rum a man. ✓

Loron. We would not have the Women have any at all— One man will get a quart of Rum & then return and get more in the Name of another which is a wrong thing.

Govern<sup>r</sup> That shall be regulated

Loron. I desire the Truckmaster may have a Letter about it for his Government.

Gov<sup>r</sup> I will take Care of it,—There is a good Law of the Province to prevent Coasters &c selling Rum to you

Loron. There was a Sloop came up in the Spring, & let the Indians have rum and they killed one another

Govern<sup>r</sup> It is almost impossible to prevent such mischeifs: you are always cheated by private Traders, it is much better to go to the Truckhouse.

Loron. Sometimes we have no Truck to purchase Provisions & are obliged to leave a Pledge.

Govern<sup>r</sup> You had a present of Provisions last year from the Governm<sup>t</sup>

Loron. Sometimes we have no Victuals for a good while together

Govern<sup>r</sup> In the winter time the river is frozen & Sanders can't get up:—I think I have answered every thing particularly, & if you have a mind to see me on Monday next you may.

Loron. I shall be glad to say something more to y<sup>r</sup> Excy. then.

Govern<sup>r</sup> You shall have a Copy what has been now said for your Consideration.

Gov<sup>r</sup> to Wiwurna— I am glad to hear you spoke so friendly to the People at Sheepscut, there is no likelihood of War, if there is I hope we shall live in Peace—The treaty made by M<sup>r</sup> Dummer shall be exactly kept.—you shall have good Pennyworths: We can't help the Rise of Goods, the Indians have all Goods as cheap as the English can buy them for ready mony,—It has been the Practice for one man to be Capt. & Truckmaster, & I take Cap<sup>t</sup> Minot to be an honest man, & I have no intention to send Joseph Bane from Richmond.—has any of my Officers discouraged the English Settlements at Richmond or Kennebeck

Wiwurna. No,—we heard no such thing. The Gov<sup>r</sup> told us at Casco we should tell of any thing we did not like, we don't see but the Land & everything is well, but it is good to look forward & keep it so.

Govern<sup>r</sup> We shall keep to the Treaties, & when Beaver can be put higher & Goods Lower it shall be so.

Wiwurna. I shall be glad to tell such News at home.

Govern<sup>r</sup> You shall have a Copy of all that is said

Wiwurna. I never heard Cpt. Gyles say any thing to discourage the English Settlements, but others have said so.

Govern<sup>r</sup> If any of the Officers do any thing to discourage the Settlem<sup>ts</sup> I expect to know it, for they are sent to protect & cover them, & I expect they'll allways treat the People kindly

Wiwurna. Has your Excy considered about Jabez' being Truckmaster

Gov<sup>r</sup> No, the Governm<sup>t</sup> have chosen a better man.

Wiwurna.—Cap<sup>n</sup> Heath kept Gov<sup>r</sup> Dummers Articles & so did Jabez

Govern<sup>r</sup> This Governm<sup>t</sup> appoints their own Officers.

Gov<sup>r</sup> drinks to Wiwurna & the Norridgewalks

It is my Order that you be well provided for at your Lodgings & that you have not too much rum.

Indians. Yr. Excy dont tell us how much Provisions shall be allowd us.

Gov<sup>r</sup> You must take care of one another & see that you don't get drunk for the English despise you w<sup>n</sup> you are drunk.

Indians. We desire 2 quarts of wine & some Cyder at every meal & 3 drams a day

Govern<sup>r</sup> You shall have a Copy of what has been said, & I shall see you again on Monday next at 4 o'Clock.

Loron. We are afraid M<sup>r</sup> Noyes will be very angry with us if he hears what we have said.

Govern<sup>r</sup> If he does not behave well somebody shall be sent in his room,—If you have any thing to say further, you may say it on Monday next when I shall take my leave of you & C<sup>t</sup> Sanders shall be ready to carry you away.

Monday July 3, 1738

Present as before

Govern<sup>r</sup> How do you do. I hope you have been better entertained

Loron. Very well

Govern<sup>r</sup> If you have anything further to say I am ready to hear you.

Loron. We should have been glad to have seen Cpt. Heath & Cap<sup>t</sup> Gyles here.

Govern<sup>r</sup> If you had mentioned this the last time, I could have ordered Heaths attendance but Gyles is sick.

Loron These two were at the Beginning of the Treaties & have attended the Conferences all along

Govern<sup>r</sup> Have you seen Cap<sup>n</sup> Gyles today (to Loron)

Loron. I was to see him.

Govern<sup>r</sup> How did he do.

Loron. He look't pretty well he was walking about.



Govern<sup>r</sup> He was with me at twelve o Clock & look't faint and very much out of order not able to walk much

Loron. If your Excy has any thing further to say, please to say to us first

Govern<sup>r</sup> I have nothing to say at present.

Loron We desire to know if your Excellency has resolved as to the Regulation of Trade, if it may be better managed: that it may be determined at what Season of the year the Beaver may be look't upon as good, that so the Prices may be governed accordingly: It is best the Prices of Cloaths as well as of Beaver should be regulated, & it is good we should know it, we look upon it proper the time should be set when it is good, & we think it is very good at Christmas tho it is not said so, I brought Beaver here once myself, M<sup>r</sup> Dummer said Goods would differ in their Prices sometimes higher & sometimes lower, but by our Observation they have continued rising.—

Govern<sup>r</sup> I wish you had brought some beaver with you now—yourselves, that you might try the market here, & be satisfied as to the Prices of that Commodity.

Loron. The Commissary allways knows the Price of Beaver.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Have you had the Conference on Saturday laid before you

Loron.— Yes, we have, Sir, but what makes it difficult is, The Prices of Beaver are not the same now as in M<sup>r</sup> Dummer's time: we have brought the Treaties with us as to the Regulation of Trade:—he exhibits them to his Excellency & Complains they are not observed.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Have you any thing else to say besides the Articles relating to trade.

Loron We have already said all we can: the boat which brought the Provisions last year was sunk with the Provisions which were much damnified as Tobacco & Bread &c

& yet we could have no Consideration, as we were obliged to give a shilling for nine bisket, & when we complained M<sup>r</sup> Noyes was angry, bid us be gone, & said he did not care whether we had them or not & he had as 'live we should let them alone as have them.—We have said as to M<sup>r</sup> Noyes & desire to say no more about him.

Govern<sup>r</sup> It is not too late, I shall give effectual Orders that Mr. Noyes shall carry it better to you & treat you more kindly & justly & if he does not another man shall be sent in his Room & he shall not trouble you farther.

Loron, That which was sent to the poor People last year, fell into the Water & was damnified but M<sup>r</sup> Noyes made advantage of, we suppose he got ten Pounds: he grows a old man ill-humoured, & he wont hearken to us but a young will hearken to Reason though he will not.—I have nothing further to say

Govern<sup>r</sup> I am sorry Cpt Gyles is sick, he is not able to be here & speak for himself, but if he or any one of my Captains have done anything amiss, I expect to know it & shall put him out, You said on Saturday last you thought you could tell the man that spoke amiss of Cap<sup>n</sup> Gyles, you should never be afraid to speak the truth, let that be told.

Loron. It was Mr. Waldo.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Did you see M<sup>r</sup> Waldo there.

Loron. I saw him there two or three times.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Who was the man that said, if Capt<sup>n</sup> Gyles had not been there he should have had all the Land at Georges.

Loron. It was Mr. Waldo.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Did Capt<sup>n</sup> Gyles ever advise any of you to disturb the English Settlements there.

Loron. No never anything like it; We generally look upon it that Cap<sup>n</sup> Gyles takes M<sup>r</sup> Waldo's part.—

Govern<sup>r</sup> I have heard Espeguet has said that Cap<sup>n</sup> Gyles advised to give the English disturbance in their Settlements.

Loron. We know nothing of that

Govern<sup>r</sup> Are you well pleased & satisfyed with the order of the English Settlements

Loron. Yes, Sir, we are well pleased; we have set up a mark, we have spotted a Tree for a monument for ourselves & future generations

Govern<sup>r</sup> Where is that Monument or Mark.

Loron At the head of the Falls Eight miles up the River

Govern<sup>r</sup> Before you go I will look carefully into the weighty article of Trade, & shall give order that the same be strictly & faithfully observed by this government & you shall carry with you the Prices of Beaver & of the Goods sent down

Loron We shall be glad it might be that we carry these Prices back with us.

Govern<sup>r</sup> The Prices of both Sorts may alter, grow higher or lower, but we cannot help it.

Loron. We understand it may be so. We shall be glad to know the Prices of Wampam here

Govern<sup>r</sup> I don't know of any to be bought in Town but if I can hear of any, I shall take care it is bought & sent you with the cost of it.

Loron One of us bought some at Albany about Eighteen months ago & can tell what it cost.

Govern<sup>r</sup> The Price may differ between here & there.

Loron. We have done as to that

Govern<sup>r</sup> directs Mr. Bane the Interpreter to ask Wiwurna if he has any thing to say

Wiwurna. What your Excellency has said as to trade I like very well, & I speak the mind of my whole tribe &c your Excellency did not say anything to us about the Quart of Rum. What was said to the others the Penobscots we like extraordinary well, we have said so to Jabez and shall say no more

Govern<sup>r</sup> speaks to Wiwurna & says he hopes as he is grown old he is so wise as to desire no more Rum

Wiwurna—I must speak as the People directed

Govern<sup>r</sup>— Has Cap<sup>n</sup> Minot ever done you any wrong.

Wiwurna— If he had we should have acquainted your Excellency with it before now.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Dont you look on Cap<sup>n</sup> Minot to be an honest man.

Wiwurna We never observed any thing to the Contrary & hope he'll follow your Excellency's directions

Govern<sup>r</sup> That is no answer how he has behav'd formerly

Wiwurna We know nothing amiss but that he has behav'd honestly—I have something about the Pejepscots about Rum, they have no body to speak for them here: a little rum would be acceptable to them: they sell a blanket there of forty shillings Value for a bottle of Rum.

Govern<sup>r</sup> It is best to live temperately, & that is the way to live healthy

Wiwurna. A little would be acceptable.

Govern<sup>r</sup> I have liv'd almost sixty years & dont drink Rum

Wiwurna. We should be glad Capt<sup>n</sup> Minot would allow us a little more Rum than heretofore.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Did Cap<sup>n</sup> Minot ever disturb the English Settlements or any of his Officers endeavour to do so.

Wiwurna. We have said as to that we never heard of any such Attempt.

Govern<sup>r</sup> I have heard the Jesuit has said so.

Wiwurna. I know nothing of that.

Gov<sup>r</sup> to all ye Delegates—When do you think you shall be ready to return to your Homes.

Loron—When your Excellency pleases.

Govern<sup>r</sup> I do'nt desire to drive you away, do you think you shall be ready to morrow.



Loron— We should be glad to stay two days if your Excy pleases.

= Acteon, One of the Norridgewalk Delegates rises & acquaints his Excy. that Toxus gave his humble service to him, & had sent him some Wampam: & says he should be satisfied if Bradbury was Truckmaster.

Adeakankee Cheif Sachem of the Penobscots speaks—  
 Loron was the first man that strove for Peace, & we all intend to follow an Example so good & worthy of Imitation: We shall carry all back we have both heard & said now, & desire nothing but what may tend to the Preservation of Peace & Friendship between us.—Loron is our Speaker

Govern<sup>r</sup> I shall carefully look into the Articles in the Treaties & always walk by them, & see the Truckmasters treat you civilly & friendly, & do everything on my part for the strengthening & Continuance of the Peace.

Wiwurna. I am glad from my Heart to see your Excy in good health, all the Gentlemen Counsellours of the Norridgewalk tribe sat round and told me what I should say, as the Gentlemen of the Council sit here, & I shall acquaint them on my Return of all that has pass'd, what I have said is agreeable to the Message delivered me in Council with us.

Govern<sup>r</sup> If you don't go before Thursday perhaps Cap<sup>n</sup> Gyles may be able to get abroad then, & Capt<sup>n</sup> Heath may be here then also, I shall see you on Thursday Morning & then take my Leave, Cap<sup>n</sup> Sanders shall be ready to attend you.

Moses an Indian says he has lost a Gun at Brunswick Narrows.

Govern<sup>r</sup> drinks the Kings health of them all

Indians drink the Kings health to His Excy.

Cap<sup>n</sup> Swan (Penobscot Delegate) prays the Gov<sup>r</sup> w<sup>d</sup> give him a drum for their tribe, & desires that instead of a Quart of Rum he may have his Rundlet filled

Govern<sup>r</sup> I shall now deliver you the present from the Governm<sup>t</sup> as a token of their Friendship & Love to you.

The Present was then deliv<sup>d</sup> & his Excy informed them Cp<sup>t</sup> Sanders should take care of their Present if they inclined to carry it abroad.

His Excy. drinks Toxus's health.

Wiwurna returns hearty thanks for favours received, & speaks for him & in behalf of his Tribe

Govern<sup>r</sup> I shall be ready to hear you if you have any thing further to say on Thursday

Loron. We return thanks to God that we have the Opportunity of seeing one another so peaceably, & my Prayer is that it will please God to continue Peace & Friendship among us.

Govern<sup>r</sup> orders M<sup>r</sup> Bane to tell the Delegates that besides what they have now received there are some pipes & Provision for them on board Cap<sup>n</sup> Saunders as a Present over & above the Provisions for carrying them down and advising them to pay a Visit to Cap<sup>n</sup> Gyles under his Indisposition: the Delegates withdrew.

July 6, 1738

Present as before

Govern<sup>r</sup> How do you all do, you look well, you ha'nt been interrupted in your Prayers by Rum, are you ready to go on board.

Loron Yes, I have considered what you said of the Price of Beaver, you know there's great difference between Fall & Spring Beaver & the Government must trust to their Officers, to judge between the one & the other: Orders shall be sent to the Officers to deal justly & kindly, I will take Care they have the Price of Beaver & other skins as they fetch in Boston: The Price of Goods shall be set as they be in Boston when the Sloop carries them such as Shrouds, Linnens & other goods, but you must know they rise & fall & it can't be

help'd, but the Government will always use you as well as they can & better than any other will use them.— As to Cap<sup>n</sup> Noyes there is an order to go down to him by Cpt<sup>n</sup> Saunders to charge him to use You justly & kindly: This is all I have to say at present if you would say further do.—

Loron. (Indian Conference 28 June 1738) Shrouds were thirty shillings a blanket now they are forty four

Govern<sup>r</sup> How was Beaver then

Loron. Nine shillings a pound

Govern<sup>r</sup> Now it is fourteen

Loron. Mr. Noyes will not take beaver after Christmas for Spring Beaver.

Govern<sup>r</sup> There must be a time set for such things, you must keep your Beaver till Christmas.

G. drinks the K's health & Penobscot tribes

Loron. Is not the Price of Goods fallen.

Wiwurna. I shall hardly see your Excy again. I bless God I have seen you now, & I thank you for all the kindness we have received & shall tell my Children of it when I return, & how kindly you have spoke

Govern<sup>r</sup> I shall endeavour you shall feel what I say as well as hear it. How old are You.

Wiwurna. Sixty seven.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Give my respects to Toxus & thank him for his Present of Wampam I have ordered a Beaver laced hat to be sent him as a Token of Our Respect for him.

Two Sachems presented the Wampam

I lost a Gun taken from me at Brunswick Narrows

Govern<sup>r</sup> If I knew who took it away, I would endeavour Justice should be done you.

G. drinks to them & wishes the Peace & Friendship may always last

Loron. We believe your Excys heart is good & so is ours & for that reason we came up to remove some little Uneasiness there was.

Govern<sup>r</sup> The great God knows I mean what I speak & I shall make everything good.

Loron. It is the last time I shall see your Excy. when you please

Govern<sup>r</sup> I will order Cpt. Saunders to be ready.

[One leaf of another copy is also inserted, containing ending of the conference precisely as above, but with the following closing sentence.]

Then sung a warlike Song & Danced & took their Leave.

*Conference with Polin &c Indians of Presumpscot—  
Aug. 10, 1739.*

—Polin the Sachem of the Pesumpscot Indians he has had a desire to wait on your Excellency for Sometime but could not before now, Accomplish it, but by the assistance of his friend Cap<sup>t</sup> Jordan & now Salutes yo<sup>r</sup> Excellency & Council Yo<sup>r</sup> excellency was Pleased to say in the Treaty that when any thing happened, you would be glad to hear itt from me, and I have now Something to say

Gov<sup>r</sup> I shall be glad to hear itt

Indian I have to Say Something Concerning the River, which I belong too, it is barred over in Sundry Places.

Gov<sup>r</sup> What River is itt

Indian, itt is Pesumscott, which is Barr'd up, and the fish is thereby Barr'd up, which is Our food, and then laid downe an otter skin desires only that a place may be left open in the Dams that so the fish may come up in the Proper Seasons of the year, for their food Whereas itt was agreed in the Articles of Peace how farr the Land should be Settled &



Peopled by the English, and now upon Inquiry he cannot find that the Land & Ponds whereon the English Settle and do Settle were ever Purchased by the English from their fathers & Grandfathers and desires there may be a Cessation of Settling any more, and Stopping now as farr as they are settld and laid downe an otter skin.— He should be verry well Pleased there was a man that understood their Language would be Settled on the River Pesumscott, either for Trade, or otherwise because they cannot understand one another

Gov<sup>r</sup> Where do you Trade, don't you Trade w<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith

Indian I do not Trade att any Certain Place Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith is about 40 Myles

Gov<sup>r</sup> itt would be best for you to Trade att Capt. Smiths fort where you may have things cheep, and where there is an Interpreter that understands your Language

Indian there is an Island they Call their watering Place in Cascoe Bay they would be glad to have for their own use and that they might have a little Rum of Private PSons not to drink drunk with but a little when they want itt and they desire a drum for their young men to dans w<sup>th</sup> and this is all they have to offer & what they come upon

Gov<sup>r</sup> I have heard what you Say, and shall give you an Answer

Indian it would be of Service to have an Interpreter near them

Govern<sup>r</sup> Tell them there are noe Interpreters to be found, they are all Ingaged att the Truck Houses and Forts Tells them wee shall observe the Treatys of Peace made w<sup>th</sup> them and that wee expect they will do the Same. Tells Them King George has Sent a ship here has been out about Six weeks that there is some misunderstanding between the King of England and King of Spain and the King of England has ordered his Ships to take the King of Spain,—that at psent

there is noe warr between the King of England and the King of France, but wee know not how Soon there may be, what Sayes True and thinks Propper to acquaint you of the news they shall have Provision for their Voyage Then asks them if they have any thing more to Say

Indian. We desire the People att Pesumpscott may be desired to Treat them kindly and lett them lodge in their Houses when they may be Out late att night

Gov<sup>r</sup> I shall direct Coll<sup>o</sup> Westbrook itt may be so

—Aug 13 1739

A Conference held in y<sup>e</sup> Council Chamber betw<sup>n</sup> His Excell<sup>cy</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & Polin Sachem of y<sup>e</sup> Pesumpscots—

Gov<sup>r</sup> How do you do I am glad to See you.

Ind<sup>l</sup> We have had a mind to wait on yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>cy</sup> a great while & now are come to do it & Salute you. Your Excell<sup>cy</sup> when y<sup>e</sup> Treaty was Sealed was pleased to Say y<sup>t</sup> if any thing should happen y<sup>t</sup> we could not understand or did not approve of we should inform yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>cy</sup> of it: and what we are most agrieved at is that the River Pesumpsent is damed up so that ye Passage of y<sup>e</sup> Fish w<sup>ch</sup> is our Food is obstructed, and y<sup>t</sup> Col<sup>o</sup> Westbrook did promise ab<sup>t</sup> two years ago<sup>d</sup> y<sup>t</sup> he would leave open a place in y<sup>e</sup> Dam and y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Fish Shou'd have a free passage up s<sup>d</sup> River into ye Pond in y<sup>e</sup> Proper Season but he has not perform'd, y<sup>t</sup> and we are thereby deprived of our proper Food. It was agreed that y<sup>e</sup> Bounds of ye Settlem<sup>ts</sup> made by y<sup>e</sup> English Shou'd be known & that ye English are enchroaching upon our Land, which we never knew or understood was lawfully purchased, and we move that ye English may not be allow'd to settle any farther as yet, and that ye Governm<sup>t</sup> wou'd put a Stop to ye Settlem<sup>ts</sup> on those Lands at present: and y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> English Improvem<sup>ts</sup> caused y<sup>e</sup> Hunting to be very

Difficult, so that we cannot get our Trade as usual & we Shou'd be glad to have a Trade on Pesumpscut River.

Gov<sup>r</sup> How many Familys have you att Pesumpscut?

Ind<sup>t</sup> About 25 Men besides Women & children

Gov<sup>r</sup> Where do you Trade? at W<sup>t</sup> Truck House

Ind<sup>t</sup> Not at any Particular Truck House

Gov<sup>r</sup> If you Trade at Capt Smiths Truck House it will be near, & you will have goods Cheaper than you can buy of private Traders

Ind<sup>t</sup> We are not so much concern'd about that for we go down & ye River where it Suits us best but our Main End is y<sup>e</sup> Hunting & Fishing—

Ind<sup>t</sup> There is an Island y<sup>t</sup> we were at when y<sup>r</sup> Excellency was there, y<sup>t</sup> is a watering Place w<sup>ch</sup> We Should be glad to have y<sup>e</sup> Improvem<sup>t</sup> of for that End.

Gov<sup>r</sup> That Island is own'd by M<sup>r</sup> Willard &c—

Ind<sup>t</sup> There are a great many Settlers at Pesumpscut and we Shou'd be glad of some Trader to be placed there y<sup>t</sup> we might buy a Small quantity of Rum, but not so much as to get Drunk for y<sup>t</sup> is Contrary to our Religion Our young men desire that we may have a Dance Sometimes, & have no Drum, Shou'd be glad of one—These are the Things we came to wait on yo<sup>r</sup> Excellency about, and shall be glad of an Answer.

Gov<sup>r</sup> You Shall have an Answer to all before you go.  
 † The Gov<sup>r</sup> Drinks three Kings Healths &c. The Indians return y<sup>e</sup> Salute & withdraw

N. B. The Indian laid down a Skin at y<sup>e</sup> close of each Subject & Said it was a Pledge from His Tribe.

The Indians object ag<sup>st</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Settlem<sup>t</sup> of Marblehead Township on Pesumpscut, & ye other Settlements thereabout & they dont allow y<sup>e</sup> English to have any Right to y<sup>e</sup> Lands above Saukarappa on Pesumpscut River, w<sup>ch</sup> is about Seven Miles

above Pesumpscut Mills, where there is a Mill set up by y<sup>e</sup> Prop<sup>rs</sup> of Marblehead Township.

Conferen<sup>ce</sup> w<sup>th</sup> Polin & Indians of Pesumpscut Aug. 10, 1739

As to the Complaint of the obstruction given to the Fish in Pesumpscot River: a Letter will be Sent by you to Coll<sup>o</sup> Westbroke that the Passage in the Dam be opened & kept open in the Proper Season for the Fish to go up the River

As to the Indian Title to the Lands on Pesumpscot River, we are well informed that there have been Deeds given by the Indians of the Lands in that part of the Country to old M<sup>r</sup> Jordan & others, but we suppose many of those papers have been burnt in the Time of War: However as none of that Country are now in Town we cannot come at the Knowledge of this Matter, but we shall make further Inquiry into the affair, & they shall be informed of it.

As to the Request for an Interpreter on Pesumpscot River & Liberty for private persons to Sell rum there: The Govern<sup>mt</sup> has provided Interpreters at all the Truck-Houses which is thought Sufficient and there the Indians are Supplied with Rum in moderate Quantities, and that for preventing any wrong being done to the Indians the Government made a Law against private persons trading with them in Rum: And the good & wholesome Laws of the Province must not be broken

Coll<sup>o</sup> Westbrook

Sir,

I am directed by His Excellency & the Council to acquaint you that divers Indians inhabiting on Pesumpscot River have complained that by the Dams built on that River the course of the Fish is stay'd & they are thereby deprived of a great part of their subsistance, that upon your first building the Dam a Passage was made therein for the Fish & kept open in the proper season, but of late that Passage has been wholly



stop'd up: I am further to acquaint you that the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Council apprehend it but reasonable that you sh<sup>d</sup> continue in the proper season to leave open a sufficient Passage for the Fish & they expect this may be done that so no further complaint may be made in this matter: And the rather because that the deed of President Danforth to the Town of Falmouth does make an express Saving of the River, It is also desired that you would take care & give Orders that the People of Pesumpscot River treat the Indians kindly that come thither

Copy

J. Willard

*Indian Conference.*

Province of the Massa<sup>c</sup> Bay

A Conference held at the Council Chamber in Boston on Monday y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of Aug: 1740 Between His Excell<sup>cy</sup> Jon<sup>a</sup> Belcher Esq<sup>r</sup> Governour &c. and Arexis, Loron & two other Chiefs of the Penobscot Tribe of Indians, in presence of the General Assembly, Loron being Speaker for ye Indians.

Govern<sup>r</sup> I am very glad to see you; and that you are arrived in good Health I hope that you have been kindly entertained.—The Govern<sup>r</sup> & the great Council of the Province are here & ready to hear you, and hope you'll Speak with Freedom, which will be the Way to Strengthen our Friendship and prolong the Peace.

Loron. We have nothing of Moment to deliver more than the Discourse we have had with several Nations of Indians.—The last Spring we had a Message from the Arrasagunte-cooks, who were grown uneasie at the English; Whereupon I went my Self to enquire into it, that I might hear what they had to say and am now come to deliver it to your Excell<sup>cy</sup>

& the great Council.—They understood that by the Treaty of Peace y<sup>e</sup> English were to Settle on the Sea Coasts, and the Indians were to hold the back Lands, but now y<sup>e</sup> English were got a little too far on their Hunting Grounds ✓

We'll now inform yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>cy</sup> of our answer to the Ar-raseguntacooks, We then, putting down a Belt of Wampom according to Custom, told them you are too , don't force on, let us be moderate, & abide by the Articles of Peace: and we will discourse with the English, It is very wrong to rush into these Things without discoursing the Governm<sup>t</sup> For there is Peace between the French and English.—And after I had convinc'd them that they were wrong, I went to the French to inform them and the French Govern<sup>r</sup> told me he liked very well what I had advised, and that the Penobscots had more sense than all y<sup>e</sup> Indians and that he wou'd have them continue in peace and see that Justice be done; for y<sup>e</sup> English Possessions were well known and ought not to be intruded upon. After which I returned to the Ar-raseguntacooks, and told them what I had done in which they did acquiesce, but desired that as there was a good Friendship between y<sup>e</sup> English & Us, we Shou'd go to the Governm<sup>t</sup> at Boston & discourse them about these Things, and they would abide by what we shou'd do.—

I have informed yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>cy</sup> of these Things and what I say is the Truth: and those concerned about those Lands will not dispute it further but leave it with us to Settle with y<sup>e</sup> English, so that they expect an Answer from Us at our Return. And now we will mention what may be further necessary for Strengthening the Peace & Friendship betwixt the English & Indians. For my Part upon my first Hearing of a Misunderstanding, I used my utmost Endeav<sup>rs</sup> to preserve Peace among y<sup>e</sup> Tribes.

We are of Opinion that the Settlers of the new Plantations Shou'd make a Stop in their Settlem<sup>ts</sup> till these Matters are

over.—And we told the Arraseguntacooks that we could not tell how far the English had trespassed on Connecticut. But at Casco the English had not gone further than they had purchased, and we desire that the Governm<sup>t</sup> would enquire into those Lands towards Connecticut that y<sup>e</sup> Eng: might not proceed farther in ye Settlem<sup>ts</sup>

As to Our Selves we are in good Understanding with the Governm<sup>t</sup> but are afraid of y<sup>e</sup> other Indians who are a wild People & they will make Disturbances—as to the Controverted Lands, we dont expect yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>cy</sup> Shou'd give an Answer to these Things immediately, but that you would consider of it, & give yo<sup>r</sup> Answer a Month or two Hence

I was so grieved about this Disturbance that I could not be easie & have neglected my Hunting and took Nineteen more Indians, & went to the Tribes far & near even as far as Cape Sables to Settle these Matters, And Since we have mentioned These, we will take Notice of Some Matters of less Consequence.—The other Nations look upon the Penobscots as the principal Tribe & they will agree to what we do in these Affairs.

We have Several times had assurances from the Governm<sup>t</sup> that when a Truck-Master was not agreeable to Us we shou'd mention it, & we have often done it for his Removal.

We are Sensible that there is a Difference in Our Skins & Feathers Sometimes We are obliged to bring Skins not taken in Season & damp Feathers which y<sup>e</sup> Truck Masters will not buy but throw them out of Doors, we desire some Price may be Set & that he may be ordered to give us what they are worth, And it was promised at the Treaty that the Price of Our Truck shou'd be allow'd as they Sell at Boston, But the Truck Masters have not allowed us so much. And they exact the smallest Trifles of us. We are Sorry we are obliged to mention these Things as we have often done, but have not met with better Usage.—When we have been absent two or

three Months and visit the Truck House we shou'd be glad that the Truck Master wou'd give us a pipe & a little Tobacco & a Dram especially when we have no Truck to purchase withal: but the Gentlemen have exacted every Pennyworth: If we were used as Friends and Neighbours, as we are at other Trading Places, when we are on a Visit, it wou'd be a Means to preserve Peace & Friendship.

The Armourour does not attend his Business at y<sup>e</sup> Truck House as he did at first, and does not do his Work Well, we desire therfore that another may be appointed in his Room. When a Truckmaster was formerly chosen he was removed if he did not do his Duty but now he is continued altho we complain ever So much.

We understand when we Set out for Canada that many People deserted their Habitations—which Shew'd as tho our Words were not of force for we promised that before a War broke out, the English should always have Notice, and are Sorry that the Settlers were disturbed.

We desire that yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>cy</sup> wou'd consider, that I came purely on this Occasion, and have not been at home three Days this Summer, which I wou'd have all men that have Wives consider: and Shou'd be glad to return as soon as possible.

Govern<sup>r</sup> I drink the great King Georges Health.

Loron. I drink King Georges Health & this great Councils We have been acquainted with Capt. Gyles this forty year, we perceive that now he is grown old & infirm is desirous of leaving our Parts, but we desire that Capt. Gyles may continue with us & that he may live and die with us for we are not pleased with Strangers, and Cap<sup>t</sup> Gyles is a lover of Peace and well acquainted with our Customs & Language.

We desire that over & above the Trade with the Truck Masters, we may be allowed to Trade with the Soldiers for Small Things: And that Our Squaws may not be allowed to



have Rum as the men for we have known Some Squaws to have two Quarts of Rum a piece & carry it out & sell it to other Indians which makes Disturbance in Our Families.

Gov<sup>r</sup> I drink your Health Arexis, and all our Brethren of the Penobscot Tribe.

Arexis I drink the Govern<sup>r</sup> & great Councils Health and all the Chiefs of Penobscot.

Gov<sup>er</sup> I have heard what you have to say, and To morrow about this Time, I will be ready to give you an answer and you shall not be delayed for Capt. Sanders shall carry you down as Soon as you are ready.

Loron. We shou'd be glad to be dispatched as Soon as possible to get to Our Fall Hunting Seasonably.

Govern<sup>r</sup> I hope you are kindly Entertain'd and have all things necessary for your Comfort.

Indians Yes, we are well entertained, and then the Indians withdrew.

Conference with the Chiefs of the Penobscot Indians.—  
Aug 25, 1740.

Thursday August 28, 1740.

Present His Excellency the Govern<sup>r</sup> the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council & House of Represent<sup>ves</sup> & Loron &c of the Penobscot Tribe of Indians.

Governor. Who was Oyaumouet who appeared at the Treaty at Casco Bay with Governor Dummer?

Loron. He was Chief of the Arresaguntacooks

Govern<sup>r</sup> King George's Health, and Drank

Loron. King George, and the Great Councils drank Loron and the rest.

Govern<sup>r</sup> I have consider'd what you said when here before, and am now going to give you an answer.

I perceive you have had Discourse with several Indians, and particularly with the Arresaguntacooks, which you now come to deliver.

I don't understand why they improve the Penobscots to speak to Us, as they were a principal tribe in the Treaty Thirteen years ago with Governor Dummer. Oyamouet acted for them, and therefore they should not go to the French, if there was danger of War.

This Government don't take it kindly they should advise with the French—Such things will make us Jealous. The Penobscots at the treaty promised to come to Us if there was any Danger, and not go to the French, it looks as if the French were to point out to them

Loron. I went there that I might know the certainty of things, and left word with my People, and Oyamouet is Dead, and if I had not gone I believe there would have been difficulties with the Arresaguntacooks.

Govern<sup>r</sup> It looks as if you were ready to take up the Hatchet, and were directed in it by the French, that you . . . go to them on all Occasions.

Loron We go to receive Our Presents of Powder, and change our Jesuits or Priests if we don't like them.

Govern<sup>r</sup> I will say No more on this Head, but we don't like your going to the French.

Loron We are not dependant on the French, We are a ✓ free People.

Govern<sup>r</sup> I take Notice You say the Arresaguntacooks are willing to leave Mattters to the Penobscots. You frequently complain of Encroachments made on you by the English. We can't answer General Complaints—If in any particular you complain, Justice shall be done. You Desired the New Settlers should stop 'till those things were over—What do you mean by that?

Loron— We mean that what is built should continue, but nothing further be done—but we speak for others, the Arresaguntacooks.

Govern<sup>r</sup> We must Improve what We have purchas'd and belongs to Us.

I understand You have been to Cape Sables and are now come to Inform Us what you have met with—We thank you.

You Complain of the Truck Master—But We must not turn Men out merely because you don't like them—But Justice shall be done you and you shall be kindly Us'd, and your Goods shall be taken, if worth bringing up. You ought to be kindly treated, for all the Officers are allow'd to treat you kindly, and are paid for it.

As to the Prizes of Goods, you have had them as cheap, as you could buy them here; and as Orders have been given so before, they shall be renewed now.

If the Armourer does not attend his Business there shall be a Man appointed that will. Your Squaws shall be kept from Rum, as you desire—And your selves too, if you so incline.

Loron. I believe it will be sufficient to restrain the Women. I wish none might come to us, Provided it could be kept from coming Elsewhere.

Govern<sup>r</sup> I have Answer'd all—If you have any thing further to say, I would now hear it.

Loron. I said before what I would say, Only I would say something more about the French. I did not go to consult them. I went to know how things were. If there was war between the French and English, We should not go to the French, but come to the English and advise with them. The English seem to be Jealous We should fall in with the French if there was a War.

Govern<sup>r</sup> We are Jealous because you take your Priests from them and will not from Us

Loron these don't lead us to war, but show us the Way to Heaven

Govern<sup>r</sup> It is greatly for your Interest to keep with Us, because We are nearer than the French, and can supply you cheaper. You have more of Us for one shilling than of the French for two shillings.

Loron. We buy things cheaper of the Private Traders than the Truck Masters.

Govern<sup>r</sup> You are Mistaken, it is only in some things you know the Price of, but in general you cannot.

Loron. I desire great care may be taken of the Trades it is the great means of keeping the Peace.

Govern<sup>r</sup> This Present is from the Government. I drink your Health, and of all the Chiefs of Penobscot.

Loron. I salute Your Excellency, and the Council and so—all the others.

Govern<sup>r</sup> You shall have a Copy of all I have said to you: to carry with you.

Sept 2, 1740

Govern<sup>r</sup> Are you ready to go on board? The Sloop is ready and wind fair.

Loron. We have been ready a Great while.

Govern<sup>r</sup> If you have anything to say, I would hear you.

Loron. A Little—No great matter. I am sorry your Excellency thinks what I have said is put into my head by ✓ somebody White or Black. I had the same from the French, but I speak only what I have from the Plantation I represent. Whatever I have said, I had from the People after several Days Consultation. Supposing that upon Complaint I should have Redress from your Excellency and this Great Board. We have Complain'd of the Truck Master, this is the fourth or fifth Time; As to the Armourer this is the first time—He did well at first. In making the Peace We were to mention all Grievances, that the Peace might last to Us and Our Children.



The Penobscots say If the Govern<sup>r</sup> and great Council at Bstons are Strong and steady and fulfill their part, it will be the great Means to continue the Peace forever. The two Great and Weighty things are, Not to Intrude upon Our Lands further than they are Possess'd or Purchased, and to keep the Trade under good regulation according to the Treaty.

What I have been Offering, I don't want an Answer to. Our Principal Men will be at Georges, and can receive it by an Interpreter.

I desire the Price of Corn and other Things at Boston may be written and lodg'd at the Truck-House, and the Price of Beaver at Boston, the Prices here at Boston at the Peace were Agreed to be the Prices at the Truck House.

Govern<sup>r</sup> I drink Health to Our Friends at Penobscot.

Loron. Health to the great King George, Your Excellency and this Great Council.

The Same of the rest.—

Govern<sup>r</sup> I think to give you an Answer Now. They are Things easy to Answer.

The Government are not Concern'd who dictates to you, Whether the French or Others.

As to the Truck Masters, they are Chosen for a year by the whole Court. I am sorry to hear so frequent Complaints of Mr. Noyes, he has been Reprimanded at your Desire, and shall be now written to, and if he does not treat you well, he shall be removed and another appointed—I know it was Agreed at the Peace you should mention your Grievances.

And the Government will Observe the Peace inviolably. We Esteem the most considerable Eastern Tribe. As to Your Complaints about Encroaching on Lands it is not Easy to Answer at once, unless you mention particularly, But Everything shall be done according to the Articles of Peace.

It is true that you were to have Every thing at Boston Prices, and a List of the Prices of Furr and other Things as particularly as may be, shall be made and always hang up at the Truck House. As to the Encroachments on Lands, let it be known where as particularly as you can. And if you are at any time Over reach'd in the Trade by the Truck Masters.

As to an Armourer, I have Order'd Captain Gyles to get another. In general, Every thing shall be done agreeable to the Treaty.

Loron. I now go away Easy.

Govern<sup>r</sup> I drink to your Good Voyage, and safe Arrival to your Wives and Children.

Loron. I salute your Excellency and the Great Council from the bottom of my Heart. I now go away Rejoicing at the Answer from your Excellency and the Great Council.

So will Our People that sent Us, and all the Villages and People round about.

*The Petition of William McClenachan.*

To the Governor & Gen<sup>l</sup> Court &c. assembled 20<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> 1740

The Petition of William M<sup>c</sup>Clenachan of Falmouth in y<sup>e</sup> County of York Clark in behalf of The Presbyterians in the Second Parish of said Town— Humbly Sheweth.—

That Severall persons of the Denomination of Presbyterians inhabitants of the Second Parish of said Falmouth have preferred a Petition to this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court Setting forth The Distressed Circumstances that They are under being obliged contrary to their Consciences to pay rates toward The Support of The Rev<sup>rd</sup> Benj. Allen who doth not only disregard & deny both Congregational & Presbyterian

Church order or discipline but is likewise very erroneous in principle declaring that there is noe Essential difference betwixt Presbyterians Congregationals & Papists & likewise affirming That The preaching of the Gospell & the administration of the Sacraments of the New Testament are not absolutely necessary to Salvation even as means and when they may be enjoyed, which declarations coming from a minister Tend to the Very subversion of the Christian Religion, & farther on the Lords day out of his Pulpit Speaking not only disregardful of, but with prejudice against the Presbyterians desiring his hearers to mark & avoid them & to have noe conversation with them or They would be infected as with the Plague for These and other reasons which they stand ready to support They have applied to This Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court Because the said M<sup>r</sup> Allen denied & refused to have any Applycation to an Ecclesiastical Judicature Saying The law was his support & Thereby he wou'd oblige them to maintain him & he cared not if ever he Saw any of them in his meeting house,— and now your honours have thought proper to deny The prayer of Their Petitions, & thereby They are left in a most griveous condition for where shall they apply That This matter may be properly inquired into?—

Wherefore your Petitioner humbly prayeth That This Hon<sup>bl</sup> Court would consider this affair, and as these Presbyterians Stand ready to support & prove what in their Petition They have asserted So they may be allowed a Publick hearing either before your Excellency & Hon<sup>rs</sup> or any selected number of them or before any impartial Judges y<sup>t</sup> you may Think proper to Appoint Either civil or Ecclesiasticall— So that this affair may be sett in a clear light, that Debate & Surmises may be removed, & that Justice may be done to each party—

And your Petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray.

W<sup>m</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Clenachan.

In Council Sept<sup>r</sup> 3, 1740.

Read, and forasmuch as the Several matters herein set forth & by the Petitioner urged as Reasons to induce this Court to grant the Prayer of his Petition, are of the like nature & import with those contained in that other Petition (herein before referr'd to) which was Dismiss'd as containing Matters proper for the Cognizance of an Ecclesiastical Council; and forasmuch as the Petitioner hath not so much as suggested in his Petition that any Proceeding has been had against the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Allen—in an Established way, or that the several steps proper for bringing the affair under the Consideration of our Ecclesiastical Council—have been taken—

Therefore Ordered that this Petition be Dismiss'd as irregular.

Sep<sup>t</sup> 4, 1740. In the House Unanimously concurred.

*Journal of Capt. John Storer.*

Journal of Capt. John Storer of a journey from Wells to Richmond and St. George's July 1740.—

Left Boston Saturday 5<sup>th</sup>; tarried at Wells with his family Tuesday the 8<sup>th</sup>: delivered Letter to Capt. Thos Smith at lower Store House at Saco; reached Falmouth Wednesday; procured a whale boat and six men; on Thursday 10<sup>th</sup> sailed to Pemaquid and lodged; on Friday reached St Georges Truck House, 3 p. m.

“Delivered your Excellency's Letter to Cap<sup>tn</sup> Gyles, The same day there also arrived one Cannoe with Two Indians from Canada. there also were several other Cannoes of the Penobscot: who were gone from Quebeck to Mount Royal whom they Expected to return in a short time; there also



had been Several Chiefs of the Penobscot Tribe in with Capt<sup>n</sup> Gyles, who were Just gone before I Landed at S<sup>t</sup> Georges. Cap<sup>tn</sup> Gyles Imediately sent after them and there return'd Major Moxis's Son Augustin, who said he rejoyced to see me as he understood by Cap<sup>tn</sup> Gyles I came from Boston to see my friends, he expres'd himself to me as the other chiefs had done, to Cap<sup>tn</sup> Gyles very openly and freely that there will be no danger of war this Summer but informed me, that the french had made Presents of Wampom to the Arrosecunto-cook Indians and that they had taken up the Hatchet against the English; and at the same time there were also Presents of Wampom sent to the Arrosecuntocook Indians, to be Delivered to the Penobscot Tribes to Perswade them into such measures as to take up the Hatchet against the English, who say they utterly refused, and sent the Presents of Wampom back again by the Arrosecuntocook Indians to Canada.

12 being Saturday I set out from S<sup>t</sup> Georges for Richmond the wind blowing very hard at South against us, we arrived at Pemaquid and Lodged with Cap<sup>tn</sup> Savage.

13 being Sabbath in the Evening I proceeded from Pemaquid and arrived at Mountsweage and Lodged there.

14 being Monday I Proceeded from Mountsweage, and arrived at Richmond Truckhouse at three of the Clock afternoon, and Delivered your Excellency's letter to Cap<sup>tn</sup> Minot, I being informed by Cap<sup>tn</sup> Minot there had been a number of Indians in at Richmond a few days before I came, and it was told the Indians that they had given Some reason to suspect them They answered we had some of our information from a Distracted drunken fellow and that they had no design against us, that it was true they had some consultation with the Canada Indians but it was on there own private affair; and not to hurt us. Many of them with there wives and children are gone to the sea shoar, which makes us less suspect them, they have given us the utmost assurance of their

friendship, we believe some of their unusual carriage proceeded from their Expecting a french War.

15 day being Tuesday Ten of the Clock forenoon I proceeded from Richmond and arrived at Brunswick & lodged with Cap<sup>tn</sup> Larraby where a number of families were at Garrison.

16 day being Wednesday I carried our whaleboat over from Brunswick to Maquoit by Land and proceeded and came to Falmouth Delivered my whale boat and dismis'd five men, and Lodged at Falmouth.

17 being Thursday I journeyed from Falmouth with one man, and went up to Saco Truckhouse and Lodged with Cap<sup>tn</sup> Smith who informed me there had been several Indians in at the Truck house at Saco about Two days I went Eastward they left several new Pledges or Pawns, their behaviour as free and open as usual, and a number Expected in every day to trade.

On 18<sup>th</sup> reached home at Wells; 19<sup>th</sup> set out for Boston; arrived Monday 21<sup>st</sup> at noon.—

Signed      John Storer.

*John Gyles to Gov. & Gov<sup>r</sup>'s reply.*

May it Pleas your Ex<sup>cy</sup>—

Since my Confurrence w<sup>th</sup> the Indians at my Return to Georges fort, which I Exprest p Mr. Prat to your Ex<sup>cy</sup> & on y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> I heard said Pratt is Cast away & whether said Letter came to your Ex<sup>cy</sup>s hand I would Gladly know, May it Pleas your Ex<sup>cy</sup> this Day I Recev<sup>d</sup> a Messag from the Chiefs of Panobscut, that they have had a General meeting & Concluded to Send three Dilagats to Pay thire Duty to your Ex<sup>cy</sup> by the furst, & Desire my Company which will be Sumthing

tedious to my old Infirm body, not withstanding my hearty Desire is such to serve your Ex<sup>cy</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> Province Interist, I shall Redily atend your Ex<sup>cys</sup> Commands in what I may,

And if it Plese your Ex<sup>cy</sup> thire Coming to boston, that Cap<sup>tn</sup> Saunders may have orders and Suplys for the same, & if any Indians from the Caneback tribe that Cap<sup>tn</sup> bean y<sup>e</sup> Interpret<sup>r</sup> may have order also to atend.

Pray Pardon, I am Your Ex<sup>cys</sup> Most Dutyfull Servant

John Gyles

S<sup>t</sup> Georges fort

Sep<sup>tr</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1741

Casteen & ye Indians ar not yet Return<sup>d</sup> from Canedey

*Governor's reply by Sec. Willard.*

Sir: I have rec. your Letter of the 15<sup>th</sup> of Septem<sup>r</sup> instant, & agreeable to the Proposal of the Penobscot Tribe I shall be well pleased to see their Delegates here & Expect that

*Indian Conference.*

Conference between his Excy W<sup>m</sup> Shirley Esq<sup>r</sup> Capt<sup>n</sup> General & Gov<sup>r</sup> in Chief of his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, And Col<sup>o</sup> Lewis & Captain Sam Chiefs of the Penobscot Tribes of Indians, in Presence of the Council & House of Repres<sup>ves</sup> at Boston on Thursday the 3<sup>d</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup> 1741.

After mutual Salutations

Gov<sup>r</sup> I am glad to see you at Boston & hope you left your Tribes in health.

Cheifs Yes, very well

Gov<sup>r</sup> As his Majesty King George has done me the honour to make me his Gov<sup>r</sup> of his province, I am determin'd to observe all the Treaties as long as your Tribes shall maintain them on their parts: and if you have any thing to lay before me from y<sup>r</sup> Tribes, I shall willingly hear it.

Cheifs We rejoice at this Opportunity of waiting on your Excellency in behalf of our tribe & those adjacent who now salute your Excy & the Great Council by us: We all rejoiced when we heard your Letter read, & desire that Friendship may continue between us, & that no ill grounded Reports may be taken Notice of, but when any stumbling Block lies in the Way that it may be removed. The Difficulties in our Trade are the Scarcity of Provisions, Tobacco, Powder & Shot & the Truckmasters not understanding our Language which things we desire may be reformed: We also desire We may chuse two men twice a year to view the Truckhouses.

Gov<sup>r</sup> Is Rum wanting.

Chiefs, No. There is too much of that, which has ruined many of our young men. We heard lately that Corn is scarce with us: If there is none to be got here, we desire Flower may be sent in the Room of it. In the Spring we expected a good Crop, but being deceived in that, we went to the Truck houses, where we found but a small Quantity of provisions & we have sometimes been obliged to give as much for that w<sup>ch</sup> was moldy as at other times for that which is good.

Gov<sup>r</sup> What truck master did you chiefly refer to, when you spoke of their not understanding your Language.

Cheifs Mr. Noyes.

Gov<sup>r</sup> Have you related all your Greivances

Cheifs—All at present.

Gov<sup>r</sup> I'll consider of what you have said & will speak with you again in three or four Days: And I purpose (God



willing) to see you & your Tribes near your own Habitations in the Spring, at w<sup>ch</sup> time I shall endeavour that every thing that is wrong be redressed.

Cheifs— We lay this up in our hearts & shall inform our Tribes of your Excy's Intention, w<sup>ch</sup> will be very agreeable to them, We met some of the other Tribes by the Way, who said they had no Notice of your Excy's giving Leave to the Tribes to send Delegates to Boston.

Gov<sup>r</sup> I wrote to the Truckmasters to inform them of it.

Cheifs They heard at first from us, which was too late to call their tribes together

Gov<sup>r</sup> I drink King Georges Health to you.

Cheifs We also drink King George's Health in behalf of our Tribes.

Governour I drink your health & that of the other Chiefs of yo<sup>r</sup> tribes.

Chiefs We drink your Excy's health & the health of y<sup>e</sup> great Council.

Tuesday Dec<sup>r</sup> 8, 1741.

Gov<sup>r</sup> I am glad to see you here again, & hope you have been entertained to your Satisfaction since you have been in Boston.

Cheifs Yes.

Gov<sup>r</sup> I have considered your Complaints relating to the Scarcity of Powder, Shot, Provisions & Tobacco, & what you said relating to the truckmasters, & to viewing the Truck-houses twice a year, & will take Care to have those Greivances redress'd: & as I purpose to see you in the Spring, if you have anything to lay before me then, I shall consider of that also.

Cheifs We rejoice at what your Excy says & shall repeat it to our tribes when we get home

Gov<sup>r</sup> What I say, I say in the Name of the Council & Assembly here present.

Chiefs We desire a Copy of the Conference.

Gov<sup>r</sup> You shall have it.

Chiefs We desire that an Acco<sup>t</sup> of the price of Bever, Peltry &c & of other goods may be posted up in the Truck-houses

Gov<sup>r</sup> It is a very reasonable Request, & I shall give Orders accordingly.

Chiefs. We speak in the name of our tribe & all y<sup>e</sup> Neighbouring tribes.

Gov<sup>r</sup> I understand you so, & what I speak to you, I say to all those tribes: And if you had Injustice done you in any thing, it was as great an Abuse of this Governm<sup>t</sup> as of you.

Chiefs We have nothing further but to thank your Excellency.

Gov<sup>r</sup>— I drink King Georges health to you.

Chiefs—We also drink it, in behalf of ourselves & tribes.

Gov<sup>r</sup> I drink your & your Tribe of Penobscots's health & the healths of the other Chiefs & their Tribes.

Chiefs We also drink your Excy's & the other Members of the Governm<sup>t</sup> in behalf of our Tribes.

Gov<sup>r</sup> These Presents are given to you by the Governm<sup>t</sup>

Chiefs We thank your Excy & the Government.

Gov<sup>r</sup> There are also some Stores on board the Sloop for you & the Governm<sup>t</sup> has sent the Penobscot Tribe a Present in token of their good will to them.

Chiefs They will heartily rejoice when they see it: We desire Saunders may go with all Speed to Georges, & stop as little as possible by the Way.

Gov<sup>r</sup> I shall order accordingly, & wish you a good Voyage & all health & Happiness.

Chiefs We hope to see your Excy in the Spring & if any Difference happens in the mean time, hope it will be then made up.

Gov<sup>r</sup> That is my Desire.

Copy Examined

J. Willard, Secry.

Conference Dec<sup>r</sup> 1741

Fort Richmond ffeb<sup>r</sup> 21, 1742.

May it Please your Excel<sup>y</sup>

Some dayes past fourteen of the principall indians of the Panopscoat Tribe came to this Garrison allmost starved for want of provissions I treated them kindly and gave them some things they wanted, to support them, When they were here they urged me very much to send your Excel<sup>y</sup> the in-closed which is their own words as near as I could write them.

I told them your Excel<sup>y</sup> would certainly resent their killing peoples creatures and would by no means allow it they gave me the same poor Excuse that they have given your Excel<sup>y</sup> That they thought them to be wild not having any certain owners promising they'l do so no more— If there be not some other method taiken with these indians I think they will soon differ with us— In these Extreme cold seasons when they are hungry and have nothing to bye withall and cant be trusted any more it puts them upon committing these outrages their hunting much fails which drives them upon doing what they would not otherwise do I cant yet learn who the men are that took their guns from them. Our river indians are all peacable & in good order

I am yo<sup>r</sup> Excel<sup>ys</sup> most Obed<sup>t</sup> humb<sup>l</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

John Minot.

*Gov.'s Letter to E. Indians. Secretary's Copy.*

Good Friends.—

I have received your Letter by Cp<sup>t</sup> Saunders: as to what you mention of your Desire to come to Boston, It will be acceptable to me if you come up with Cp<sup>t</sup> Saunders & one or two more of the Chiefs of y<sup>r</sup> Tribe that are well disposed to the English; The most of your Chiefs were gone to Canada when our Commiss<sup>rs</sup> & the Deleg<sup>tes</sup> of the Six Nations were at George's I suppose they are now returned home. And I desire you would forthwith acquaint them that I expect an immediate & positive answer to my Letter to y<sup>r</sup> Tribe of the 14<sup>th</sup> of May last; and more especially that I may know what Pledges & Assurances they will give me of their Maintaining the Treaty, which they have solemnly entered into with us & that they will not be drawn off from their Fidelity by the ill Arts of the French; And I desire you will further acquaint them that I apprehend the Penobscot Indians to be under much stronger obligations of Friendship to this Governm<sup>t</sup> by the particular Favours they have received from us, than the other Tribes, and therefore if they should be drawn off from our Interest & side with the French, They must Expect that by the help of God we will pursue them where ever they may be found, and that no pretended Assurances from them for the future will divert us from endeavouring their Destruction; However as I still hope that your Indians will maintain their Fidelity to us, & strictly observe their Treaty. Upon this Condition this Governm<sup>t</sup> will religiously maintain their Engagem<sup>ts</sup> and friendship to you.

But as the Indians of the S<sup>t</sup> Johns Tribe have notoriously broke their Treaty with Assaulting the Fort at Annapolis Royal; and as the Cape Sables Indians have joined in this Rebellion & have murdered some of our Fishermen upon the coast of Nova Scotia, We shall treat both these Tribes as Ene-



mies & Rebels. But all the Indian Tribes that will continue true to us shall have my Favour & Protection.

*Proceedings in House.*

In the House, June 16, 1742

Voted—Attendants—18 in No.—for the Governor “at the proposed Interview with the Indians Tribes in the Eastern Parts”—Expense be paid out of Province Treasury;—allowance to com, as wages while in service.—

In Council—Eleven men were joined in the Service

In House 25<sup>th</sup> ordered that a Commitee—7 persons,—prepare accommodations and provisions for reception and Entertainment of Governor & Com at proposed Interview.

Council added 5 persons in same service.

In House July 2. £150 granted from Treasury to Mr. J. Wheelwright for expenses of the Governor & party, in the journey and tarry Eastward, and he was added to the Committee.—

Sir. You are hereby directed to Notifie y<sup>e</sup> Pigwacott Tribe of Indians in & about Saco y<sup>t</sup> I shall have an Interview w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Other Tribes of Indians at S<sup>t</sup> Georges between y<sup>e</sup> last of this month & y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> of August at farthest Accordingly I shall Expect y<sup>r</sup> Attendance at s<sup>d</sup> Interview & for y<sup>r</sup> better accommodation; you are alsoe to take up Some Coaster to Transport them down to S<sup>t</sup> Georges by that time and you must come with them. I shall want yo<sup>r</sup> attendance & assistance there without faile from

[No Sig.]

To Cap<sup>t</sup> Diminicus Jordan

Att Spurwink.

Gov's Letter (&c.) July 6, 1742.

November 18<sup>th</sup> 1742.

John Wheelwrights Report of attendance, and services “at the late Interview at S<sup>t</sup> Georges”,—and other services in his office for twenty years,—and presents claim for allowance.

Also his account of Expenditures.

Report and Expenses of Cornelius Soul,—Messenger from the Governor, delivering letters “for Notifying ye Indians of the Entervew”

Tuesday July 6 Waited on M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Got y<sup>e</sup> Letters (Viz) one for Capt Jordin of Saco, one for Leuetenant Nicols at Saco fort in Capt Cutters absence, one for Capt Jordin at Spurwink, one for Capt Noble at Georgetown, one for Capt. Oulton at Richmond one for Capt Robinson at S<sup>t</sup> Georges Fort then promised the Governour to Deliver y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Letters as soon as possible

Started evening of 6<sup>th</sup>: reached his home in Scarboro on Saturday 10<sup>th</sup>. Sailed in his ship 13<sup>th</sup> and via Georgetown and Richmond reached S<sup>t</sup> Georges Thursday night. on return reached Boston Friday 24<sup>th</sup> and reported to the Governor.

At S<sup>t</sup> Georges Fort, August 6<sup>th</sup> 1742

psuant to His Excelleys direction have inquired into y<sup>e</sup> complaints lay<sup>d</sup> before him by y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of S<sup>t</sup> Georges & other places relating to y<sup>e</sup> Indians killing their Horses & Cattel & there being Great grounds to suspect maney had been Killed by them.—but no Sufficent Proofoe to convict them Except one Ox belonging to Sam<sup>l</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Cob killed by Espe-gueits two Sons who call<sup>d</sup> them selves Cap<sup>t</sup> Job & Samson & by y<sup>e</sup> best information we can get y<sup>e</sup> ox was worth twenty pounds old ten<sup>r</sup> being killed neare Pemiquid in August 1740.—

As Likewise an Ox kill<sup>d</sup> in S<sup>t</sup> Georges river y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> June 1741 of w<sup>ch</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Luey & Maj<sup>r</sup> Moxes see y<sup>e</sup> bones & huffs in

an Indian Camp valued at twenty pounds belonging to William Larmond.

As Likewise two Mares of Thomas Perse Valued at thirty pounds kill'd by Lorings Sons & other Indians as Likewise a mare of Ebenezer Hals Valued at twelve pounds killd by y<sup>e</sup> same Last February, these two Last having got y<sup>e</sup> Indian guns. there is several more complaints of hoggs cattel & Horses being kill'd where there is great grounds to suspect y<sup>e</sup> Indians having kill'd them but not sufficient Prooffe the Inhabitants complains much of y<sup>e</sup> Indians stoping y<sup>e</sup> teams of oxen coming out of y<sup>e</sup> meddows whereby they have ben obliged to Unyoke their oxen & turn them out of y<sup>e</sup> team & leave the lode behind.

At S<sup>t</sup> Georges Fort: Augst. 6<sup>th</sup> 1742

Cap<sup>t</sup> James Gilmor complains of having killd y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> day of Nov<sup>r</sup> 1741 two breeding Sows & y<sup>t</sup> he Suspects hoping Jo's Hart, young Stanalisus, Lewis Skinner, Err: Noremets Son Joseph, Jo's Marcy Anins—but not Sufficient prooffe

Tho<sup>s</sup> Perse being Exam<sup>d</sup> upon Oath declares that on or about ye 5<sup>th</sup> Day of February last past at Small point Loreings Son with five Indians came there & hearing that y<sup>e</sup> Indians had killed my Horses w<sup>ch</sup> put me upon going to their camp where he found ye Skins & bones of three Mares Skins two of w<sup>ch</sup> belong<sup>d</sup> to him & y<sup>e</sup> other to Ebenezer Hale Eb: Hale declares on oath he saw in y<sup>e</sup> wigwam y<sup>e</sup> 12 q<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 3 mares & 3 y<sup>e</sup> heads & skins & y<sup>t</sup> Perses mare was worth 30<sup>l</sup> & his 12<sup>l</sup> Samuel Green declares on oath that he saw at y<sup>e</sup> wigwam three skins of y<sup>e</sup> mares & two heads & that Perses mare was according to his knowledge worth 28<sup>l</sup> & that Hale was worth 12<sup>l</sup>.

George Rogers declares on oath that Tho<sup>s</sup> Perses mare to the best of his knowledge was worth 30<sup>l</sup>

Alexand<sup>r</sup> Larmond declares about y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> of June 1741 his Brother W<sup>m</sup> Larmond had an ox kill'd & y<sup>e</sup> bones & Huffs

found in y<sup>e</sup> Indian camp— Andrew Killpatrick swars he saw y<sup>m</sup> in the s<sup>d</sup> camp. Nicho Byram declares he saw y<sup>m</sup> brot into y<sup>e</sup> garrison valud about 20<sup>l</sup>—

*Letter of Indians.*

Fort Richmond Feb<sup>ry</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1742

Great Captain.

Loron Speakes in the name of the rest—

This winter when our two men went to Boston and came back again they told us what you said to them which is all one as if we had rec<sup>d</sup> a Letter. You know there is no body understands Indian at Georges and that was the reason we could not send an answer to what you sent us, and now we come to Richmond where our language is understood

Our hearts are towards you ever since you have bin in Government—The men that came from Boston told us you designed to see us at Georges We should all be much rejoiced to see you there for we cannot conveniently meet you further westward. We much like your promise to comply with Govern<sup>r</sup> Dummer's agreement with us—

One thing we dont like (which we agreed upon with Gov<sup>r</sup> Dummer) we apprehend is not complyd with which was that if any goods rise our furs were to rise with them— We solemnly agreed with Gov<sup>r</sup> Dummer that we should have for our furs at Georges Truckhouse as they then sold for at Boston. Your Excel<sup>y</sup> may please to inquire of Govern<sup>r</sup> Dummer the Treasurer and other Merch<sup>ts</sup> who bye furs whether we have justice done us on this head—

The Truck master here gives us 8/ for Sables 16/ for Spring bever 18/ for Otters 20/ for Catvains We now are



kept much in the dark as to our trade the man that mannages it understands verry little as to our Language or trade his being a Minister we a little wonder at his comming to trade here It was also agreed at Casco that we should allwayes have a full Supply of Provisions and other things we need.— Now we want all sorts of Provisions and many other nessesarys and have a long time bin without them and in the middle of Winter the most nessesary time we would want them in—We should be glad there was a man at Georges that understood trading with us and the Language. Our men mentioned Jabez Bradbury unto your Excel<sup>y</sup> we like him well—

for want of Provisions and through a mistake we have kild three horses at Sacadahock on Small Point side we understood they were wild and free for any body accordingly we dryed the flesh openly, two dayes after we kild them six men came to us with their guns cockt demanding Satisfaction—Uppon their appearing in such a hostile manner we flew to our guns one of our men being wise told us we had better surrender our armes than to begin aquarrelle which might be attended with such ill consequences and not well understanding what these men said to us we delivered them four guns and two hatchets as a pledge for pay for the horses they insisting (as we understood them) to taik them by violence if we did not resign them We promise pay for the horses in the Spring uppon delivery of our guns— We are all in good health & give our Love and Service to your Excel<sup>y</sup>

#### Indian Marks

Loron <b>X</b>	Pemmorawet <b>X</b>	Nemquid <b>X</b>
Kewagim <b>X</b>	Querrebennit <b>X</b>	Maregaret <b>X</b>
Sauess <b>X</b>	Staneslas <b>X</b>	Urawaramet <b>X</b>
Peir <b>X</b>	Messer <b>X</b>	Joseph Mare <b>X</b>
Ambaroess <b>X</b>	Espegueant <b>X</b>	

*Petition of Inhabts of Townshend, Harrinton & Pemaquid  
& Action of Hose.*

[To the Governor &c.—]

The Petition of Sundry Inhabitants of the Districks of Townshend, Harrinton & Pemaquid (so called) in the Eastern parts of s<sup>d</sup> Province— Humbly Sheweth,—

That your Petitioners have many of them for twelve years past, been clearing and improving a Wilderness Country, and now by the Blessing of God, are mostly provided for, as to Temporals, but beg leave to lay before your Excellency & Honours their Inabillity of maintaining a Gospel Minister among them: also the difficulty they labour under of hearing the Word of God preached there being no Gospel Minister less than twenty miles from them.

Wherefore your Petitioners humbly pray, that your Excellency and Honours in your great goodness would be pleased to allow a Chaplain at His Majestys Fort Frederick, to whose maintenance your Petitioners would contribute to the utmost of their power, but as they are Sensible their allowance will be insufficient for his support, they humbly Pray your Excellency and Honours would be pleased to allow what you in your Great Wisdom should think proper towards his Support. And your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray &c.

Fort Frederick December 19<sup>th</sup> 1742

John Wirling

John North

William Wirling

John M<sup>c</sup>Kown

William Miller

Robert Mertar

Patreck Rodgers

James Sproe

Robert Wylie

Wylie Wylie

Andrew Reed

William M<sup>c</sup>Cabe

Samuell Clark

Archibald Littil

James Alliatt

Hanry foseet

James Yong	Joseph Orr
James M <sup>c</sup> farland	Arth <sup>r</sup> Savage
William oBazen	Samuel Bass
John Guin	Will <sup>m</sup> Kent
Robert Mcgouerey	John Kent.
John M <sup>c</sup> Ferland	
John M <sup>c</sup> farland	33
William Fullerton	
William Moor	In Council Dec. 28, 1742
Samel M <sup>c</sup> Coob	Read & Sent down
Thomas Garvin	
Geoarg Callwell	

In the House of Rep<sup>es</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 30, 1742

Whereas it has been represented to this Court that the within named Pet<sup>rs</sup> have come under Engagements to pay annually at least £15 lawful money to such Person as shall be app<sup>ted</sup> by this Government as a Chaplain at Fort Frederick,

Therefore Voted that there be allowed and paid out of the Province Treasury in addition thereto the sum of fifteen pounds per annum towards the support of such Chaplain there during the present Establishment for said Fort made and provided—

Sent up for concurrence,

In Council Decm<sup>r</sup> 31, 1742 Read & concurr'd—

Consented to

W Shirley.

Fort Frederick Dec. 20, 1742

Mr. Drowne—S<sup>r</sup>

The People of Harrington, Pemaquid & Townshend, have met here this day & sign'd a Petition for a Chaplain at this Fort, thought proper to advise you of the same, & hope you'll use your Interest that the prayer thereof may be granted as

it may Induce to a further Settlement of People here they have each subscribed forty shillings old tenour p annum which amounts to upwards of sixty pounds so that am in hopes the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court will readily come in to grant a further sum for the Support of a Minister here I am with due regard to your self Mrs Drowne & your good family—

S<sup>r</sup> Your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Arth<sup>r</sup> Savage

I have Inclosed the Petition in a Letter to the Governor.

[Address] M<sup>r</sup> Shem Drowne

In Boston

p Cap Allen

*Governor to Capt. Bradbury.*

Sir, I desire you would take the first opportunity in your discoursing with some of the principal men & those that have most Influence among the Indians, especially of the Penobscot Tribe, to let them know that we have great fears of a Rupture between England & France, yet are not without Hopes that the differences between them may be still made up so as to prevent a War, and that you would (as a private Person & Friend to them & not as instructed from the Governm<sup>t</sup>) let them know that you are fully persuaded that the Governm<sup>t</sup> are disposed even in case of a War with France, to maintain Peace & Amity with them, if they can have any Sufficient Assurances that they will continue in Peace with us, & that we may fully depend upon their Fidelity; & that you use all the Art & Prudence you are Master of to find out what course they will take in case we sh<sup>d</sup> break with France If they pretend to continue still in our Interest you must let them know that the fatal Consequence of our dependance upon their Solemn Promises in such a Conjuncture in former



times, will make us insist upon stronger Pledges of their Fidelity than we have formerly had, and in this way (without making any manner of Proposals your self) draw out of them, if it may be, what they will be willing to do to gain the confidence of the governm<sup>t</sup> & to remove all Jealousies from us of their joining with our Enemies. At the same time Insinuating to them the great benefits they will undoubtedly reap from their Faithfulness to this Governm<sup>t</sup> And if you can find out whether it will be acceptable to them that in case of a War with France, we sh<sup>d</sup> take their old People & some of their more helpless women & children into our Towns & support them at our own charges & take some of their young men into our Pay & Service, it will be of service to know their mind in these particulars. I must again repeat it to you that you must manage this conversation with all imaginable caution; avoiding every thing that may give the least suspicion that you have any Instructions in this matter: And let me know the Result as Soon as may be, & your Sentiments upon the whole affair.—

Boston Dec<sup>r</sup> 9, 1743

[No Sig.—]

*Jabez Bradbury to Governor.*

S<sup>t</sup> Georges, June 18<sup>th</sup> 1744.

May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Excelency—

Soon after my communicating your Letter received by Express to Loron & others, Lue told me that he and Bonoue Casteen in Company with nine Cannoos, Set out in great hast for Cannada and added, they had very lately been advised by Saint Johns Indians to draw off from their Village to some more remote part, & advised us in these parts to be constantly on our Guard & said he also would be on the Lookout, and if

he should see or hear of any approaching danger, he would immediately let us know it be the consequence what it would.

I then askt him what he thought of joining with the English against the French he said tho some others of the same way of worship had fought each other, yet they would by no means do so.

There is at present all the appearance of friendship towards us, both in word and behaviour that can be, But they are not to be trusted, and it's my opinion that the French will once more set them against us notwithstanding all that the Government can or will do.

I am told that yo<sup>r</sup> Excelency has been informed that I have sold much greater quantities of Powder of late to them than formerly which is realy false. I did indeed a few days after we heard of the War, let an Indian who is a Trader amongst them, have Thirty pound, which is not near so much as he had of me at one time the last year and should I refuse them powder in small quantities as usual they'd immediately say, the Governour had broke the Articles of peace. Lue & others of this Tribe say, if we differ, it will be our fault and not theirs.

I am your Exceleneys Dutyfull hum: Serv<sup>t</sup>

Jabez Bradbury

*Letter A. R. Cutter.*

Saco Falls, June 19, 1744.

Gent<sup>s</sup> Yesterday I bro't down from the Truckhouse Twenty Two Pigwaket Indians—Six of them men—Two of them are Weranmanhead & Saquant, that sat in Council at the Treaty at St. Georges,—One of the women that was bro't down sick—dyed this morning— All the Rest are willing to

go to Boston & dwell with the English—& the Men declare they are ready to go against the French or other Indians, as soon as the Governour shall see fit to send them—But my Orders from the Governour will hardly bear me out in carrying them all to Boston—& there is some Difficulty in Parting them— The men are loth to go, & leave the women & children—& I can't think it advisable to leave any of the men behind— The People also of Biddeford are very averse to having any of them tarry at the Falls—& y<sup>e</sup> Indians will by no means consent, to go back into the woods, for Fear of the French Indians,—I have not time to send to Boston & receive an Answer before Mr. Deering that has agreed to carry them to Boston will ready to sail.— I shall take it as a Favour from your Hon<sup>r</sup> to send a line or Two of Advice being wholly unacquainted with the present Sentiments of the Province, concerning this affair.

I shall be ready to comply with any that may be for the Interest of the Province & consistent with my own safety, & am Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> obliged Humble Serv

Am Ruh Cutter

*Wm Pepperell to William Shirley Esq.*

May it Please Your Excellency.

The Inclosed Letter I recieved from Cap<sup>t</sup> Cutter, y<sup>e</sup> advice I writ him was to send all the Indians to Boston, for if y<sup>e</sup> women & Children that belongs to them are kept upon some Island neare Boston & Supported at y<sup>e</sup> Province charge we may then have some dependance on y<sup>e</sup> men as Pilates w<sup>th</sup> our Scouts when they may be sent out

I last night see Cap<sup>t</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Donnell who Left Annapolis Royal six days past he tells me they dayly Expect to be At-

tackt by y<sup>e</sup> Frinch & Indian Enemys, and that he is very much affraid y<sup>e</sup> Garrison will be taken if not Speedyly reinforced with men— he saith y<sup>e</sup> officers there are of y<sup>e</sup> same opinion, the Loosing of that Place would a great damage to y<sup>e</sup> Nation & more perticuler to this Countrey. Our people here has been Very much dispiretd before they heard of your Parental Care of them— I am now goeing to Viset Some of ye Fronters. I should be glad the Act was past about regulateing the Garrisons w<sup>ch</sup> must be built by y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants I am with all Duty & respect—

Your Excellencys Most Obedient Hum<sup>ble</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>  
William Pepperell

Kittery: June 22<sup>d</sup> 1744.

To His Excellency William Shirley Esq<sup>r</sup>

Conference between his Excy. & the Chiefs of the Indians bro<sup>t</sup> up by Cp<sup>t</sup> Cutter at the C<sup>o</sup> Chamber 25 July 1744.— Capt Gyles was sworn faithfully to interpret.—

[Consideration of proposal to come under the King's Gov<sup>t</sup> and to have a place to settle near the sea. Weymouth is proposed and they are invited to go and see the place. They prefer to live at Saco River, but yield to visit Weymouth.— and a day is assigned.]

*Govr's Instructions to Commissioners.*

By his Excy &c Instructions to J. Wendell, T. Berry, L. Waldo, L. Watts & J. Choate Esq<sup>rs</sup> Commis<sup>rs</sup> app<sup>ted</sup> to accompany the Delegates of the 6 Nations Eastward.  
Gentlemen,

The six nations of Indians inhabiting to the Westward of Hudsons River having in Friendship to this Government



sent their Delegates to meet the Chiefs of the Eastern Indians, in order to communicate to them the Resolutions of the said six nations, & their agreement with the Tribes of Indians inhabiting within the French Territories not to engage in the War between the English & the French, & if any Tribe of Indians sh<sup>d</sup> violate this Neutrality that the other party of Indians will join with either English or French ag<sup>st</sup> which such Tribe or Tribes of Indians shall act in Hostility, for their defence & Vindication; as also to persuade the s<sup>d</sup> Eastern Indians to continue their submission to his Majesty's Governm<sup>t</sup> & to live in Peace with his Majesty's subjects, & to assure them that if they join with the French in this war & shall be the first Aggressors in any Acts of Hostility against the English, that they the six Nations will join their Forces with the English, & will revenge all the Injuries done them upon the Eastern Indians to the utmost of their Power.

I have thought fit with the advice of his Majesty's Council to appoint you Commiss<sup>rs</sup> on behalf of this Government to accompany the s<sup>d</sup> Delegates to Kennebeck River, S<sup>t</sup> Georges River or some other suitable place for meeting with the s<sup>d</sup> Eastern Indians. You are therefore to take Care in your Passage, & on all other Opportunities to confirm the s<sup>d</sup> Delegates in their Friendship & good Affection to this Government & in their Resolution to be full & open in their persuading the Eastern Indians to continue in Amity with us, & in threatning of them with the just Resentments of the Six Nations if they break out into Warr assuring them that the said Six Nations are resolved to stand by their good Friends the English, to the Destruction of all the Indians that shall unjustly invade them; you must likewise furnish the s<sup>d</sup> Delegates with all such Arguments both from Justice and Interest as may be likely to influence the Eastern Indians to a peaceable behaviour towards us. You are to see that proper Methods be taken that the s<sup>d</sup> Delegates may come

to the sight & speech of the Eastern Indians & to be present yourselves & be Witnesses of their Conferences, & to employ some proper Person to take notes thereof which you are to report to me & the Council at your Return. You are likewise to observe if any wrong or false assertions or Suggestions be made in prejudice of this Government & to furnish them with full & sufficient Answers thereto, to prevent their being led into any mistakes & prejudices against us.

And in case it be not found practicable to bring these Delegates & the Eastern Indians to a Conference, you must persuade these s<sup>d</sup> Delegates to leave what they have to say in writing under their Hand, to be left at the Truckhouse that so the Eastern Indians may come to the Knowledge of it.

If the Eastern Indians shall have any thing to lay before you or any proposals to make to you that may concern this Governm<sup>t</sup> you are to receive what they have to say & to tell them that you will report it to me & that an Answer will be speedily given them if the matter be of any considerable Moment.

And if you can find an opportunity in any proper way to assist this Design of Keeping the Eastern Indians in our Interests you must improve the same. You must so acquaint the Indians that Expect a plain & positive answer to my Letter sent to them upon the Declaration of the War.

Given under my hand at Boston the seventh day of July 1744, in the 18<sup>th</sup> Year of his Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Reign. By order of the Gov<sup>r</sup> with the Advice of the Council.

[Governor Shirley's Order respecting these Commissioners]

These are therefore to require all his Majestys Officers Civil & Military, & all others his Majesty's Subjects to assist and supply the s<sup>d</sup> Gentlemen or either of them with Guards Guides, Horses & all other things necessary for his Majesty's service they are Engaged in.

Boston July 7, 1744.

Certificate—Aug 8, 1744,—of Return to the Four Delegates to Albany—

*Declaration of War.*

By his Excellency William Shirley Esq<sup>r</sup> Captain General & Governour in Chief in & over his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England

A Declaration of War against the Cape Sables & S<sup>t</sup> John's Indians.

Whereas the Indians inhabiting his Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia commonly called the Cape Sables Indians who have submitted themselves to his Majesty's Government by solemn Treaty with the governour or Commander in Chief of his Majesty's said Province of Nova Scotia did sometime in the Winter last past in the port of Iedoare in a Treacherous & cruel manner murder divers of his Majestys English Subjects belonging to a fishing Vessel owned & fitted out by his Majesty's Subjects of this Province & did seize the said Vessel with the goods & Effects belonging thereto; and whereas the said Cape Sables Indians with the Indians of the S<sup>t</sup> John's Tribe who have likewise submitted themselves to his Majesty's Government by solemn Treaty with the Commander in Chief of this Province, have in a hostile manner joined with the French King's Subjects his Majesty's declared Enemies in assaulting his Majesty's Fort at Annapolis Royal & the Garrison posted there, divers of whom they have slain, & have likewise killed a Master of a Sloop belonging to his Province while he was assisting that Garrison in providing Fewel for them; and the said Indians have also for divers months past in an hostile manner block'd up the said Fort, & Kept the Garrison upon continual Alarms; By all

which the said Indians have openly declared their Rebellion against his Majesty, & their Hostility against his Majesty's good Subjects.

I do therefore with the Advice of his Majesty's Council hereby declare the said Indians of the Cape Sables & S<sup>t</sup> Johns Tribes with their confederates and Assistents to be Rebels, Traitors & Enemies to his Majesty's Crown and Dignity & order them to be henceforth proceeded against as such: Hereby Willing & requiring all his Majesty's subjects as they shall have Opportunity to exercise & Execute all acts of hostility against them; and forbidding all his Majesty Subjects to hold any Correspondence with the said Indians, or to give any aid succor or Relief unto them on Penalty in that Case made and provided.

And to the Intent that none of our Friend Indians particularly the Indians of the Penobscot, Norridgewalk & Pigwacket Tribes with the Passamaquoddy Indians & all others of the Eastern Indians who inhabit to the Westward of S<sup>t</sup> John's may be exposed & none of the said Rebel Indians may escape on Pretence of their being of any of the said Tribes last mentioned; I do hereby strictly forbid the said Friend Indians or any of them as they tender their own safety to move into the Districts of the said S<sup>t</sup> Johns & Cape Sables or Nova Scotia Indians, as also to hold correspondence with, harbour, conceal or Succour any of them, upon Peril of their being treated as Rebels & Enemies; & do also require the said Friend Indians agreeable to their solemn Treaty with this Governm<sup>t</sup> to join with us in this war with the Cape Sables & S<sup>t</sup> John's Indians & to pursue them as Enemies & Rebels.

And I do hereby require & command all his Majesty's Military Commission Officers to put this Order and Declaration in Execution by Exercizing all acts of Hostility against the said Cape Sables & S<sup>t</sup> John's Indians & prosecuting the said war with the utmost Vigour.



Given at the Council Chamber in Boston the Nineteenth  
Day of Octo<sup>r</sup> 1744—[Etc.]

By his Exeys Command  
with advice of the Council  
J. Willard Secy.

W. Shirley  
God Save the King.

By his Excellency Wm Shirley Esq<sup>r</sup> Capt. Gen. &c.

A Proclamation for Encouragem<sup>t</sup> of Voluntiers to prosecute y<sup>e</sup> War ag<sup>st</sup> the S<sup>t</sup> Johns & Cape Sables Indians. [“Their Violation of Solemn Treaties,” “Their open Hostilities” forced to declare War.—Bounties Voted by Gen<sup>l</sup> Court,—Scalp of Male Indian, above 12 yrs. £100: or for Captive £105.—for women £50: or captives £55: the same killed or taken east of a line three leagues E. of Passama-duoddy running N. to S<sup>t</sup> Lawrence]

*Letter to Capt Jabez Bradbury.*

Boston 25 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1744

Capt Jabez Bradbury

From the refusall of the Penobscotts & other Tribes of Eastern Indians to comply with their Engagements to this Government, I have great reason to suspect they are influenced by French Councils, & to doubt of their Integrity, wherefore its my Orders that for the future you be strictly on your Guard, and not only forbid but Effectually prevent all your Officers and Soldiers holding a Correspondence, or having Conversation of any kind with them; in order to which you are not to suffer any Indians to come within your Garrison, but keep a good ward, & your Gates well secured by Day as well as Night w<sup>ch</sup> may prevent a surprise

The Truck Trade you are to continue and as it may be conveniently be carryd on in the lower appartments allotted

for the purpose, by the Interp<sup>tr</sup> Familys removall to another part of the Garrison, it must be done accordingly and your Inner Doors at the Truck House kept for fast.

You have greatly errd in delivering out Immoderate Quantities of Shot to the Indians; for the future you must be sparing herein & supply them with Ammunition of no kind otherways than as you know, their absolute & immediate Occasions for hunting & fishing may require The Quantity of Indian Corn which now goes by the Province Sloop, you'll prudently deal out in such manner as may make the Indians continue their Dependance, & prevent any part thereof being carryd for the support of any His Majesties declared Enemys: there has been an Expedition from these parts against the French of Cape Breton talked of, should the rumour thereof reach your Garrison or the settlers in your Neighbourhood, you must by all means suppress the same & endeavor, that the Indians have not the least hint thereof.

[No Signature.]

Scout of Serg<sup>t</sup> Trott and Ten men from Presumpscot river to Royal's river; rendezvous at Esq. Powels at N. Yarmouth, By order of his Captain D. Jordan, upon orders from Col<sup>o</sup> Moulton.

Serg<sup>t</sup> Trott's Journal forwarded by Cap. Jordan—

March 25<sup>th</sup> to April 25, 1747.—

From Mar. 25 to Apr. 13, marching back & forth from Presumpscot falls to Royal's river, tarrying at Esq. Powell's on Sundays, Fast day; 11<sup>th</sup> at Presumpscot river "guarded several men to get down Timber for his Majesty's service." 13<sup>th</sup> Monday: at Royals river "heard three alarums Down the River, we went down to know the occasion of said alarums and was informed it came from Flying Point, but could not learn what the cause of it was." 18<sup>th</sup> at Presumpscot

“guarded six of the Inhabitants to get Loggs to make Planks for his majesties service”

20<sup>th</sup> being monday we guarded the Inhabitants Tuesday we marched to New Casco to Will<sup>m</sup> Bucknum's: and was informed that the Indians had killed one Ephraim Foster and taken his Wife and six Children and carryed them away Captive; and that there was Fourteen or Fifteen of the Enemy there being but nine of us, there mustered Twelve of the inhabitants and went with us after the Indians, we went after them into the woods and found five Cattle killed and the bigger part of them carried away, we followed them two or three miles and came across a number of the Enemys Tracks, and those of the Company that were Inhabitants not being stored with Provision and Ammunition thought fit to return back and we returned with them to one Stub's at New Casco and stayed that night. Wednesday we marched to Esq<sup>r</sup> Powels and took allowance, and with Twenty-Six of the Inhabitants of North Yarmouth marched to said Fosters and followed the Enemies Tracks into the Woods and came to their Camps, being three large Camps made with sticks and covered with Bark, and marched upon their Tracks about two miles and found their fire place where they had lately been fire, we marched about two miles further and found another place where they had had a Fire,—we marched on still about three miles further and came to the place where we suppose they camped the night before and saw three large fire places, and fire, and Fifty three Spits to roast meet upon—We marched on still, about two miles further & stoped and the Inhabitants that went with us having no Provision would go no further

We returned back to Royals River and down the River to Mrs. Wyers Thursday we went with the Inhabitants into the woods to guard them a looking up their cattle and returned with them to Mrs Wyers Fryday we marched from thence

to Esq<sup>r</sup> Powells and went with the Inhabitance after their Cattle and returned at night. Apr<sup>ll</sup> 25 being Saturday by the Request of Lieu<sup>t</sup> Mitchel the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Lowring Deacon White and others of the Inhabitants I posted the men not thinking it Safe to go into the woods with so small a number of men being but Ten of us and was obliged to leave one or two continually at Esq<sup>r</sup> Powells where the Stores are.

I posted the men as followeth (Viz.) Four at Esq<sup>r</sup> Powells one at the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Lowrings one at M<sup>r</sup> Solomon Lowrings one at M<sup>r</sup> Tuttles one at M<sup>r</sup> Blanchards Two at Mr<sup>s</sup> Wyers being the most Exposed Garrisons

I am your Excellencies most obedient Servant to Command  
Domini Jordan.

*Journal of David Dunning.*

A Journal of Several Scoutings & proceedings of David Dunning: Together with the Company under my Command Stationed at Brunswick & Topsham—

May 30<sup>th</sup> 1745: Took Allowance that Day sent a boats Crew to Falmouth: with a sick man. Ordred Gaurds for sundry Sloops For three Days: three Days more We were Employd In scouting about the Settlements of Topsham & Bruns<sup>k</sup>—

June 4<sup>th</sup> Being Saturday In the Evening heard an alarm of Grate Guns at Richmond that Day set out with 15 men And Got there In the night: Cap<sup>t</sup> Holson Informed us the Indians had been there & had wounded a boy which occasioned the Alarm:—

June 6<sup>th</sup> Scouted in the woods Round that Fort and Discovered places where the Indians had been lying: But Could not Discover which way they Got of—



7<sup>th</sup> Returned to Topsham;—8<sup>th</sup> to Amiscougan Falls: delay by bad weather: Friday set out again,—

“Kept some Distance from the river and Every mile or two made a halt & sent out spies to see If we could make any Discovery at the river and when we camped sent out a Scout: who Came upon 3 or 4 Indian Tracks and proceeded till we found where thy had made a fire: & Cooched there kettle But had not lodged there Nor Could we Discern what way they had gone: on Saturday marched again thinking still thy had there Canoes above I divided the men Into 4: or 5 parties keeping one party In sight of the other or In Call and being In Sight of the river—After this manner we marched 9 or 10 howers But made no Discovery: at last we Got to the falls on y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> where we Discovered a grate Number of Salmon fish but no tracts or sign of an Indian: So we returned where we tracked the Indians In going up waded to an Island Found no Canoes as we Expected: and so Returned unsuccesfull notwithstanding our Best Endeavours:—   —\*   \*   \*—

21<sup>st</sup> to Topsham ordred the Liu<sup>t</sup> that During the peoples Giting there Hay and Doing there Harvesting he might keep all the men together untill they had Compleated Except they were Called away By alarms:—

22<sup>d</sup> went to Maquoit & gave them In there respective Garisans the same orders I gave at Topsham.

23<sup>d</sup> Went to New Meadows Gave the same orders apointing an officer at Each place: over the men: so thy were Divided Into three Scouts Excepting a few In Each Garison where most exposed.

27<sup>th</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> were Gaurding home.—Stores: and by our advanced gaurds on Each Side of the road we found we were way laid but the Enemy By there Discovering our number & posture withdrew so that we Could not Git up with them: 29<sup>th</sup> & 30<sup>th</sup> went to New Meadows & topsham on the Back of alarms which were at George Town:—   \*   \*   \*   \*

July 4<sup>th</sup> to new meadows in an Alarm: where the Enemy had shot & scalped John Whitney we took him up alive yet he Lived But a few Days tho we sent him to Dr. Coffins at Casco.— So with 18 men I searched the Woods at Stephens Carrying place And Way laid the Enemy with two boats Crews: at Merry Meeting bay all night for the Enemys Moving: of but thy Escaped us by Going over under the Chops of the Bay: and killed 2 of Cap<sup>t</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Cobbs men:

[Guarded men haying till 10<sup>th</sup> Sept: Brig<sup>r</sup> Waldo calls for 11 men with 4 weeks provisions to go to Penobscot the rest Employed for Inhabitants] \* \* \*

David Dunning

Brunswick Sep<sup>tr</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1748

*Letter J. Bradbury.*

S<sup>t</sup> Georges October 10, 1745

May it Please your Excellency

The Seventh instant Came in here four Indians of the penobscot tribe with a white flagg. they say they have heard of the Cessation between the English & French & that their fathers the Jesuits have told them not to hurt y<sup>e</sup> English any more which advice they like well, and are in hopes that we may again Live together as Brethren: I told them I Could say nothing to them as to that matter not Knowing the mind of the Govourner or Government they then Desired me to wright as above.

they are thirty six Days from Cannada and tell me that all the English who were prisoners there are Embarkt in two Vessels for New England aboute six weeks since.

they said they would be here again Som time this fall perhaps by the Return of Capt. Sanders who I told them might Posably be here in a month.

if your Excellency should think fit to have any thing to say to them as friends I intreate thare may be Directions given to Som proper Person how to behave towards them if they should come again under a flagg for I know not what to doe in such Case.—

here is no interpreter Cap<sup>t</sup> Bane being at York with a desire not to Return as he hinted to me when he went home on furlow. I conclude by subscribing my self your Excellencys most obedient Humble Servt

J. Bradbury.

Boston Oct<sup>r</sup> 20, 1748.

Sir,

I have received your Letter of the — Instant giving an acc<sup>t</sup> of the coming in of divers Indians under a Flag Expecting a Benefit from the Suspension of Arms: In answer to which It is my Order to you that if any of the Indians of Keneb<sup>ck</sup> Tribe should appear to you under a Flag of Truce to make any Proposals of Peace you let them know that unless they can give the proper & usual Credentials of their coming in the Name of their Tribe & of their being impowered by them to treat of a Pacification you can not receive them nor any ways confer with them on those matters And if any of the principal men should come so impowered you have my orders to send them up to Boston to treat with me here, & that you will accordingly give them Passports for their safe Conduct hither; And in case the Treaty Should not issue in any Agreem<sup>t</sup> for their submission to his Majestys Governm<sup>t</sup> upon such Terms as may be proposed they shall notwithstanding have Liberty to return back in safety to their Tribes: And you must send such Indians as are willing to come up hither upon these Terms by Cpt. Sanders pr the first good opportunity, but you are not to admit 'em into the Fort.

Cpt. Bradbury.

[Usual formal Address to Gov. &c]

The Memorial of Jabez Bradbury Humbly Sheweth That your Memorialist with a Number of others having on the 5<sup>th</sup> of Septem<sup>r</sup> last killed & taken three Scalps of the Indian Enemy & there being a Number of others, who were not out on the action that think themselves entitled to a Share of the bounty arising thereon, I would humbly pray your Excellency & Honours direction concerning the Distribution of the Bounty & to whom the same is due, & your Memorialist as in duty bound shall ever pray,

Jabez Bradbury

Boston March 2<sup>d</sup> 1747. [1748]

Committee report, March 7, that the Money be paid to Bradbury & by him paid to y<sup>e</sup> Respective men y<sup>t</sup> were actually out in the Engagement & to y<sup>e</sup> heirs of those killed in s<sup>d</sup> Engagement & to no others.—

*Letter from Indians to the Governor.*

April 27, 1749

We are Sent upon an Errand by our Tribe & that is we shall not go to Boston as you Sent for us, for when your Excellency was at the Blockhouse you said if any Case Came to be debated this Should be the place of meeting and we Cant trust to Send four men to go up therefore we desir you would send Som Commissioners here where we shall Treat with them for what treaties we enter upon and Conclude shall be firm and Strong that all may be fully Satisfied who Could not go to Boston, by which means all can make thier observations on things done before them which could not be if done Else whare for going according to your Excellencys desier



will not Satisfie all We would Rejoice to Se your Excellency here or Sam appointed by you that all Differences may be freely and fairly adjusted (We of the Penobscot Tribe) as to the time of treating we leave the appointment to your Excellency and shall waite for you and attend accordingly

To Governor Shirley

the Messengers names are

Osung Speaker

Essadouset

Edgeremmit

Saukees

Sabadis

and one Cald Strong Sabadis

### *Indian Conference.*

A Conference between his Excellency Governour Shirley and several Delegates of the Penobscot and Norridgewalk Indians at the Council Chamber in Boston on Friday the 23<sup>d</sup> of June 1749.

The Names of the Delegates are

- |                 |                           |
|-----------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Oosunk       | Chief of the Penobscots   |
| 2. Egeremet     |                           |
| 6. Pigmoor      |                           |
| 3. Meganumba    | of the Penobscot Tribe    |
| 4. Nextumbarest |                           |
| 5. Agooser      |                           |
| 1. Framegan     |                           |
| 2. Nictilnuit   | of the Norridgewalk Tribe |
| 3. Roben        |                           |

After the usual Salutations, Capt. Gyles and Capt. Bean were sworn faithfully to interpret what should be said at this

Conference, of which they then inform'd the Indians in their own Language.

Governour Brethren of the Penobscot & Norridgewalk Tribes I salute You for myself and the Great Council & bid You welcome to Boston. Brethren, when Capt. Bradbury from the Fort at St. Georges & Capt. Lithgon from Richmond Fort had sent me Information that some from your respective Tribes had appeared under a Flagg of Truce desiring that I would admit them to treat in behalf of their Tribes, I sent orders to those Officers to let you know that if any of you came properly Commission'd & Authorized from your Tribes to treat with me on their behalf that they should conduct you safe to Boston where I would receive what you had to Offer to me, wherefore I wou'd first enquire of you whether you are duly Impowered by your Tribes, & whether you bring any Credentials or Token for that Purpose, To which I desire your answer.

Egeremet I knew all the Management Carrying on in the French Country, the French bid us Set still and do nothing a Vessell came from the Islands that inform'd us of a Peace between England & France, and Capt. Bradbury told us the same thing and all the Indians are willing to make Peace.

Governour — Did your Tribe send you to say this to me

Egeremet — We are sent by a Council

Governour — Was it a General Council of the whole Tribe.

Egeremet — Yes.

Governor Which of you were sent by the Penobscot Tribe.

Egeremet — All Six.

Framegan We agree to what the Penobscot Tribe say for we are all of one mind as to these matters.

Governour Did Your Tribe impower you to Consent to what the Penobscots agree to.

Framegan What we say all agree to

Governour Did the Norridgewalk Tribe impower you to come hither to treat about Peace.

Framegan We were Impowered by them when the Council of Indians met they Concluded all as one to send hither for Peace —

Governour Have You any Credentials

Nictilnuit We have brought no other than our hearts

Governour, Will all your Tribes agree to what you propose

Nictilnuit, We are satisfied they will or we should not have come up.

Governor I am now ready to hear what you have to Offer and desire you wou'd speak as fully as you can, that I may answer it all at one & the same time

Oosunk In the Spring when we got together at Penobscot, we Consulted with the Indians of S<sup>t</sup> Johns and Canada, and they all agreed to send us upon the same account, we came therefore purely to make Peace & to be Brethren all nations are in Peace & it will not do for us to Quarrell

Governor I expect if you have any thing more to propose You speak it now plainly & fully

Oosunk I have a request to make which is, that the St John's Indian now with you may be delivered up to us.

Governor When two Nations make Peace between em there are always some Conditions agreed to: what Conditions do you propose.

Oosunk We are not impowered to make Peace: we would mention another thing which is a Truckhouse.

Governor If you must return (before a peace is concluded and inform your Tribes) it is too soon to speak of a Truckhouse. I tho't you said you was impowered by your Tribes to make Peace and that they wou'd stand to what you shou'd agree upon with us.

Oosunk We are desirous of Peace as much as any of the Kings in Europe

Governor What Assurance can you give me that the Tribes will keep the Peace when made.

Oosunk We think the best way is to go to Georges & make Peace there.

Governor I desire a plain answer whether you are impowered to agree upon terms of Peace, or not: or is it expected when all is done that the terms must be Ratified by the tribes

Oosunk We have had Councils and are impowered by our Tribes as if the whole were here.

Governor Brethren, I have one difficulty in the way, with which I must acquaint you, when the King first made me Governour of this Province, I went to S<sup>t</sup> Georges & had an Interview with your tribes & you met me under the King of Englands Flagg & we shook hands as Friends & Brethren, and Renewed the Covenant Chain and I granted an advantageous Trade to you, & Loron your Speaker said in behalf of your Tribes that he hop'd the Peace would last as long as the Sun & Moon endured: we on our part have faithfully kept the Terms then agreed on: But as soon as the French made warr with us, you became our Enemies, & broke Governor Dummers Treaty & Mine: & all former Treaties of Friendship; I now desire to know what assurance you'l give me that you won't immediately Joyn with the French on their making warr again, & become our Enemies: To make a Treaty which will last no longer than till the French make warr, is only Cherishing you in time of Peace to do us all the mischief you can in warr: Therefore I desire to know what assurance you will give that you will keep Peace with us when the French make warr.

Oosunk What your Excellency says we can carry home but can give no other Satisfaction.



Governor— What Satisfaction can you give that your Tribes will not break the Peace when the French go to warr with us.

Oosunk Will there soon be a warr with the French.

Governor The English always keep the Peace they make but we cant say what the French will do.

Oosunk We cant answer to that Point as there is no French warr now if there was we could.

Governor Must the Peace you propose to make last no longer than till a French warr.

Oosunk We cant answer that if we thought there would soon be a French warr we could.

Governor You must let me know when you have said all you intend to say

Oosunk We have no more to say

Governour When Loron made a Treaty with me at Penobscot he said it was to last forever, & not only 'till the French made warr.

Oosunk We don't Remember that Loron express'd himself so.

Governor Do you look on yourselves as Subjects to the French King or to be a free People.

Oosunk As to Subjects of the French King we are not, no farther than we are of their Religion.

Governor Are you under any Agreement with the French to make warr with us when they do.

Oosunk We know of none, & as it is Peace round the world, we think that is not properly mentioned, if we were at St Georges we could mention all.

Governor As you came here we expected you were to treat here, is this all you have to offer

Oosunk Yes.

Governor I shall consider of what you have said till to morrow morning, & then give you an answer: & if you can

think of anything else before then to say to me, let me know it then & I will answer that also.

Then the Governour Drank the King's health to 'em, which they pledg'd & they with drew.

Some necessary Business Intervening the Conference was put off to Tuesday the 27 of June 1749.

Conference with the Indians of Penobscot and Norridgewalk Continued June 27, 1749.

Salutations as usual.

Governor Brethren of the Penobscot & Norridgewalk Tribes. I have considered what you said to me at our Conference here on Friday last: you then assur'd me that in the Spring of the year there was a meeting of your tribes at Penobscot, with the Tribes of S<sup>t</sup> Johns River & those Inhabiting from thence to Canada, & that upon a General Consultation among them they all agreed to send you as their Delegates to let me know they were desirous of a Peace with this Government, & to ask me to make Peace with them. This I understand is the whole extent of your Commission viz<sup>t</sup> to desire a Peace may be made with us but not to conclude absolutely upon the particular articles of it: which must be agreed to by the Body of the Tribes, before they are Ratified, and this you say may be best done, if the Treaty of Peace is held in the presence of those Tribes at some place near to their head Quarters, if I shou'd think fit to appoint such a meeting; & I suppose you are Impowered by all the Tribes from whom you come as Delegates, to agree that in the mean time all Acts of Hostility shall cease between them & this Government.

The Governor to the Interpreter

Ask them If I rightly understand what they said to me on Friday & whether what I have now Declared is their true intent & meaning.

To which the Indians answer'd that it was Then the Govern<sup>r</sup> proceeded

Brethren, I have I say considered your proposal of Peace made on behalf of all the Tribes who sent you and have determin'd to Grant them one upon the plan of Governor Dummer's Peace concluded anno 1727 saving that I shall reserve the Liberty to alter some Circumstances as I think fit at the Treaty: and I Appoint the Treaty to be held at Casco Bay, when either by myself if I am there, or Commissioners duly authorized between this Government and the Tribes about the beginning of September next for which Purpose I expect you will give due notice thereof to your own Tribes and those of S<sup>r</sup> Johns & S<sup>t</sup> Francois & the other Tribes that were present, with you at the meeting at Penobscot in the Spring, to meet my self or Commissioners by the 6<sup>th</sup> day of September at farthest: at which time & place a Treaty of Peace Shall be Stipulated & Confirmed between us, and in the mean time I expect that you shou'd take care the Parties of your respective Tribes & St Johns & S<sup>t</sup> Francois that are out upon acts of Hostility against us shall be instantly called in. and that all Hostilities cease on their part forthwith as they shall on ours, and that I shall look upon this as a fundamental Condition of the Treaty propos'd to be held between us.

Brethren, It is necessary for me now to acquaint you that since you have been here in Boston I have received advice from No. 4 upon Connecticutt River that a party of Indians have appeared there & shot down some Persons & have done other mischief. Do you know that Party that has done this.

Indians We know nothing of it.

Governor If Bloodshed happen before the holding of the Treaty it may make the Covenant Chain so rusty that it can't easily be brightned. It is therefore absolutely necessary to give general notice to all the Tribes that they forthwith call

in their Parties least some of our People should meet with them & Revenge themselves

Brethren, You told me on Friday you desired a Trade shou'd be renewed with you. I shall therefore give orders that between this time and the general Treaty things necessary for your support shall be sold to you at reasonable Rates till we shall fully settle the trade at the Treaty.

Brethren, You likewise ask'd me to deliver up a S<sup>t</sup> Johns Indian that was taken by Col<sup>o</sup> Gorham. I must inform you that he took two of those Indians, the reason of carrying them off was, He went by order of Govern<sup>r</sup> Mascarene after the Cessation of arms upon a Friendly Errand to them, yet when he sent whale boats to get water from whence his men Called to those Indians in a peaceable manner when they could have shot them down, a Party of the Indians fired upon his Boat & killed some of his People while they were talking with them. It was for that reason Col<sup>o</sup> Gorham carryed the two Indians to Annapolis to keep them till he could be satisfied for the murther of his People; one of those Indians ran away from Annapolis, the other is with Col<sup>o</sup> Gorham at Annapolis. Therefore we must defer that affair till we come to the Treaty & in the meantime he is not nor shall be in Prison.

Egeremet We thot Col<sup>o</sup> Gorham came to Kill us, my son was one who made his Escape

Governor Col<sup>o</sup> Gorhams men were talking in a friendly manner within musket shot, & might have first fired if they wou'd & killed them. I have done & desire them if they have anything to say in answer, now to do it.

Egeremet We speak for our selves & the Norridgewalk and what your Excellency says is mighty well we can't object to any thing and we believe all the Tribes as far as the Cape Sable Indians will also approve and like everything that has been said.



Governor You must lose no time for giving notice to the S<sup>t</sup> Francois Indians to call their Parties in: for we are suspicious they have done the late Mischief, Before you go you shall have a Copy of the Conference signed by me, to carry with you to the several Tribes and you shall sign another to be left here, we will produce both at the Treaty, I or my Commissioners the part sign'd by you; You that signed by me.

The two Truckhouses that the Goods shall be sent to till the Treaty is concluded shall be S<sup>t</sup> Georges, and Richmond.

Do you know anything of a Lad taken at Pemaquid last August

Indians He is at Penobscot.

Egeremet Two months will be too short a time for us to give notice in to the several Tribes, it being so dry a Season we can't give notice to 'em in so short a time.

Governor How many Days will you want to give notice to all the Tribes to meet at Casco Bay.

Egeremet As soon as we Return we will bring the Lad Spoken of above to S<sup>t</sup> Georges.

We will try to give notice to all the Tribes as soon as Possible, as we like every thing the Governor says.

Governour It's necessary to be precise as to the time of meeting that I may appoint the Day

Indians — We ask three months.

Indians — We will give notice at S<sup>t</sup> George's when we have notified the Tribes, when they can meet.

Governor. Upon what you have said I shall alter the day of our meeting to treat to the 27<sup>th</sup> of September—

Then the Gov. Drank to Egeremet, and all the other Indians, King Georges health.

Indians Drank the King's His Excellency's health, and all the others present.

Nictilnuit — I have one thing to say can't there be an Armourer at Georges & Richmond. I would have Capt Lithgow be better natured than His Predecessors & then I shall desire he may keep at Richmond.

Governor Tell them Cap<sup>t</sup> Lithgow is a good man, I will Consider of an armourer.

I drink a happy meeting & Conclusion of a Peace at the Conference at Casco Bay Which was pledged by them all.

Egeremet Cap<sup>t</sup> Bradbury, Cap<sup>t</sup> Gyles & Cap<sup>t</sup> Bean our good old Friends must be at Casco Bay at the Conference.

Governor Very well

Egeremet Do the Pigwacket Indians Cap<sup>t</sup> Sam and others, who are now among the English design to return to their own homes.

Governor I have not spoke with them lately, I shall not Restrain them. They shall follow their own Inclination

Then the Indians Departed

*Letter Jabez Bradbury.*

S<sup>t</sup> Georges April 27, 1749.

May it Pleas your Excellency.

Inclosed is what the Penopscots by Six of their Messengers said to me this Day by which your Excellency will se their Reasons for not Coming up to Boston though they often told me they would when their Chiefs came from Cannada which they say some of them are. When I saw they declined coming i told them it lookt as though they ware not desirous of peace they said twas true there ware Som that were not but a great many were desiours of it. But I have been Privately told by one who Came here since that the Arsaguntacooks having Lost a great many of their young men in the warr were uneasy & seemed to be desiours of Reveng he also said

ye Penopscots & Naridgwocks were for peace and I am inclined to think they Really are So notwithstanding their Backwardness to com up to Boston for they always Love to be courted as is well known to all who have any acquaintance with them.

I have not at any time Strongly urg'd them to Com up as thinking theyd imagin sum design in it, but have always treated them kindly have given them Som Rum tobacco & a few biskits from time to time as has always been the Custom in the like case, but being neither able nor willing to answer all their Requests in that way, have also sould them Som, which if Disagreeable to your Excelency—I intreat that I may Know it, that I may govern my self accordingly. they have often askt whether peace has been Proclaimed at Boston but I could not tell them it was which I think is one Great Reason for their not coming up at this time. I am [&c]

Jabez Bradbury

*Governor's Letter.*

Boston, May 18, 1749

Sir. I have received your Letter of the 27<sup>th</sup> of April last, And have advised with the Council upon the matters therein mentioned; And do thereupon direct you to follow my former Orders, upon this subject And I further direct you to acquaint the Indians that the Peace between the Nations has been published at Boston; and that if they are disposed to live in Friendship with this governm<sup>t</sup> I expect that they send some of their Chiefs to Boston where I shall be ready to treat with them on that affair; And I further direct you not to sell any thing to the Indians till a Peace with them is concluded, nor to receive any of them into the Fort except such as would

confer with you by proper Power from their Tribe upon those matters; And you are also hereby directed to supply such persons for their necessary Refreshm<sup>t</sup> & no further at the Charge of the Province

I am Sir Yours

Governours Letter to Cpt. Jabez Bradbury in answer to his ab<sup>t</sup> the Indians.

*Letter William Lithgow.*

May It Pleas your Excelency

Thare has som of the Nerridgewak Tribe has appered here to which I Communicated your Excellencys Letter, Dated Last Octb<sup>r</sup> which advised that if any of them Came, properly Delicated, by the Rest of thair Tribe, that thay might Com to Boston to treat with your Excelency, upon a pesification, thare answer was that as thay ware a people not govern<sup>d</sup> by proper Laws, as we war, and that every man Desired to be his one agint in so waighty a matter, that it would be to no good purpose, for any sett Numb &c of them to go to Boston on this ocasion, as the Rest would not be Satisfyed with what thay should act, in thair behalf, thay tould me it would be most agreeable to all their Tribes that your Excelency should Either meet them In person, or Send Som other Gentlemen Invested with your Excellencys authority to treet with them on the matter of pees, and Desiers that your Excelency may apoint the Time and the place for y<sup>e</sup> Interview and that thay will Give Thair attentence, I tould them that it was a Grate Damage to y<sup>e</sup> poor Inhabitence, thare not Goaing to Boston, as thay ware tharby yet Restrained from thare Labour and was yet obliged to Be upon thair guard upon which thay Desired me to tell y<sup>e</sup> people that thay might go safly about their Respective Labours, and that they would Do them no harme,



and Desiers that as thay have promised Seaveity on their side that we may not take any advantage of their people if by accident we should meet with them, this thay promise for their selves that thare shall be no Damage Don to ye Estward of Casco Bay and says further that if thare should be any acts of Hostiltely committed on the Southern frontiers not to Blame them for it, that thair Tribe will have no Hand in it, and that if any Indins should Endeavour to do Damage in thair Jurisdiction thay will timely informe us thareof, thay say the S<sup>t</sup> Francies Indians has Lost a Grat Number of thair young men and seems yett to be Revengefull,

I Do suppose it is from those Indians we may Expect any Further Dammages if we should Recive aney, the Nerrigewaks tell me thare is about 200 of the S<sup>t</sup> francies tribe but as thay are nerly Related to them by marriges that thay believe when thay here that thay are Goaing to make peace thay will Come into the same measures, thay tell me thare will be a Great Number of them, here in a Short time both of men and women and children, thay say thay have grat quantitys of Beaver, and Desiers your Excellency may send Down suplys as useuel for them to subsist on till the peace may be fully Concluded thay want no Powder nor Ball nor armes & Rum Keggs and provisions and cloth of all sorts which M<sup>r</sup> Wheelwright can Direct in thay Say at thair Generil meeting here thay will send you another Letter which your Excellency shall have Remitted as soon as possible,

May it pleas your Excellency this is the whole Substance of what thay Delivered me as nere as I could apprehend them, being under y<sup>e</sup> Disadvantage of not haveing thair Language parfetly so with all Due Respects I humbly Beg Leave to Subscribe my selfe your Excellencys most Dutifull and most obedient Humble Servant.

William Lithgow

Fort Richmond May y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1749.

*Governors Letter About Indians.*

Boston June 3, 1749.

Sir: The Occasion of this Lett<sup>r</sup> is to acquaint your Excy. that There are now in Boston Nine Indians six of the Penobscot Tribe & three of Norridgewock with whom I have had divers publick Conferences who declare themselves to be sent hither by the Indian Tribes of S<sup>t</sup> Francois & S<sup>t</sup> Johns River as well as their own & impowered by those Tribes to assure us of their Disposition & Desire to make Peace with the English Government & to appoint a time of Meeting for such Treaty. And I have accordingly appointed the 27<sup>th</sup> of Sept<sup>r</sup> next for the Time of their Meeting at Falmouth in Casco Bay. And as this Governm<sup>t</sup> apprehends that it will be of great advantage for the success of this affair that all the Neighbouring Governm<sup>ts</sup> concerned in the late war should be represented by their Commissioners at this Treaty, I desire that your Excellency would please to send Commissioners from New Hampshire to join in these Negotiations in behalf of your Province. As it has always been the Custom to make Presents to the Indians upon the Conclusion of the Treaty We have provided for such Presents as we judged necessary for ourselves.

I shall write to the Govern<sup>rs</sup> of Connecticut & Nova Scotia.  
[Gov<sup>rs</sup> Letter ab<sup>t</sup> Indians to Gov<sup>r</sup> Wentworth]

*Letter Jabez Bradbury.*S<sup>t</sup> Georges, Sep<sup>tr</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1749.

To his Excellency W<sup>m</sup> Shirley or y<sup>e</sup> Commanding Officer of  
y<sup>e</sup> Province of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts Bay &c.—

May it please your Excellency, The inclosed is what a  
Number of the Penobscot Tribe delivered to me to lay before

your Excellency wherein they desire the Treaty may be postponed till next Spring which I told them in my opinion seemed to be in ye highest Degree trifling seeing they sent Nine Delegates last June to appoint a Time & Place to treat more fully concerning a Pease & that your Excellency proposed a Time sooner & thay not being contented with that fixed on a Time themselves I told them likewise that their Desire of having some Gentlement sent down to settle a Trade would not be hearkened to notwithstanding they insisted upon this Letters being sent. I am Your Excellencys most obedient humble Servant

Jabez Bradbury.

P. S. I would just signify to your Excelley that the Men whose marks are made in y<sup>e</sup> inclosed are none of them those that were at Boston but in my Opinion are more in the French Interest than the Others.

*Indian Letter.*

Sept<sup>br</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1749.

Govenour Shirley Consider, we of penopscot have thoughts & shall tell you all the thoughts of our hearts we shant tell you any thing but the truth. We Look on it Little to Com to the Treaty so soon because it will be in the height of our hunting & fishing for Eals & Clearing ground for planting next spring and our young men being all out a hunting our Meeting must be put by till next spring We have not yet heard any thing from y<sup>e</sup> Kenybeck indians but its Likely they also are out a hunting

We have gon so far already that there is no Cause of feare on Either side We desire that two or three Gentle men may Com down heare to settle the Trade You have goods Enough & if you sell good peny worths at this place—the world will

Look upon you: there has bin two Sloops Cuting Grass at Penopscut River which we do not Like unless thy had askt Leave to all above writen we Desier an answer we all hearty Salute you Viz.

Loron

Sebanset

Wombemandoe

and all the Rest of our tribe  
with the S<sup>t</sup> Johns.

We would not have any want of goods of any kind at this place.

[Indian totems—four in number.]

*Indian Letter.*

September 7<sup>th</sup> 1749.

Governor Shirley—

All our Young Men are not for tarrying 'till the Spring, till we have finally concluded a Pease & it will be a great Satisfaction to us when the Treaty appointed is over, for we cant so chearfully go about our Business till that is finished this is the Language of all the Captains & young men & who will break any thing that the Kings doe—All we of the Penobscots Tribe salute the Governor. I dont like Lorong & others wrote three Days agoe. I am

Cassemeah—

*Letter J. Bradbury.*

S<sup>t</sup> Georges Sept<sup>r</sup> 9, 1749

To his Excellency W<sup>m</sup> Shirley Esqr \* \* &c.

May it please your Excellency— This Day came in here one Causemean of ye Penobscot Tribe of Indians who in-



forms me that understanding Lorong with some others were come in to the Fort; he was suspicious he was upon some bad design, which was the cause of his coming in.— He desired me to relate to him their Message, which I did. He then declared to me it was contrary to the intent of the Tribe in general and that (some few of Lorongs Party Excepted) they were determined punctually to attend at the Treaty upon the Time & Place appointed. I would likewise acquaint your Excley that I have seen Tooxis the chief of the Narigwalk Tribe who promise likewise to be punctual and attend according to agreement. And if I might give your Excely my Opinion I am inclined to think that they in general are in earnest and that the other Message to your Excellency is a Scheem of Lorongs backt by some of his Creatures who have been against their Tribes Proceedings from the Begining.

I am your Excellencys most Obed<sup>t</sup> hum<sup>b</sup> Ser<sup>t</sup>

Jabez Bradbury.

### *Indian Letter.*

Governor. We the Penpscots heard Last Spring that you were desirous of seeing us at Boston and we did Se you there & when we did Se you there you told us youd Se us at Casco & twas Supposd we should agree on the prises of goods, and we understood that we were to walk in Gouvnerer Dummers Path but we se nothing of it with Respect to the goods now sent here and you also said that nobody should incroache on us any where or on any account.

We have none here to mend our Guns, and now Brother let the goods be Somthing Cheeper here for it is our Custom when things are Cheepest there to Trade, Brother this I tell

you. Brother we the Chiefs, Capts and young men Salute you and are Glad you are in helth.

Sebaooset with a great number  
who were Present & approvd of what  
he said.

St George November 17. 1749.

*Letter John Dennis.*

To his Excellency William Shirley and Council & House in  
Gen. Court. May 31. 1749.

The Petition of John Dennis Humbly Sheweth That  
whereas your petitioner hath served the Govern<sup>t</sup> most part of  
the time from y<sup>r</sup> 22<sup>nd</sup> of Sept 1737 to this present time with a  
Sallery only £100 old Tenor for his support and encourage-  
ment which Sum Though Something Augmented Yet con-  
sidering y<sup>e</sup> dificulty of y<sup>e</sup> war and Extraordinary rise of  
goods and Necissarys of Life of all Kinds hath not answered  
y<sup>e</sup> End by y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>t</sup> at first proposed which was a Comfort-  
able subsistance and therefore y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> considering but small  
ware pleased to Indulge your petitioner with an addition of  
£13 old Tenor pr Annum which sum for reasons unknown to  
your petitioner hath been retained for some time And  
whereas your petitioner hath been at some Extraordinary  
pains and expence in aiding and assisting the Garrison at  
his Majestys Fort Frederick especially in some peculiar in-  
stances in the room of a Chyrirgeon without which the Limbs  
or Lives of some persons must have unavoidably been lost as  
your petitioner hath Shewn by a Certificate to your Excel-  
lency and Hon<sup>rs</sup> from Under the hand of Seven persons who

were Eye Witnesses of y<sup>e</sup> same and mite be ratified if Cap<sup>t</sup> Moody at whose Instance your petitioner gave his Assistance had not deceased, and furthermore your petitioner haveing sustained loss and damage in sundry goods and household stuff of which your petitioner hath made a remonstrance to a former house who were pleased in y<sup>e</sup> great wisdom and goodness to Choose a Com<sup>te</sup> to Consider the same which Com<sup>te</sup> did reporte in favour of your petitioner and gave it as y<sup>r</sup> £12 10<sup>s</sup> New Tenor might be some small consideration for such damage and service to which y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>b</sup> House did agree Only delaying to pass it into a Voate till s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Moody could give his concurrence with y<sup>e</sup> Evidence given in but Cap<sup>t</sup> Moody in the mean time deceasing the petition lay till consumed in y<sup>e</sup> burning of y<sup>e</sup> Town House and not till Now revived— Wherefore Your petitioner humbly hopes your Excellency and Honr<sup>s</sup> in your great wisdom & goodness will be pleased to considar what may be reasonable in the respective instances or your petitioner must be forced to meditate a removal and leave y<sup>e</sup> service under great discouragement Wherefore your petitioner humbly requesteth your generous and free Liberality towards one who faithfully served the Govern<sup>t</sup> from s<sup>d</sup> Sep<sup>t</sup> 22<sup>nd</sup> 1737 to y<sup>e</sup> above date and through y<sup>e</sup> troubles of y<sup>e</sup> war and the distress of y<sup>e</sup> times sustaining loss and dooing such Additional service As your Garrison must in Varyous respects have been Uncomfortible or distressed without it And in all things wherein I might respectfully endeavouring the hon<sup>r</sup> and Interest of y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>t</sup> only with a Sallery scarcely now Amounting to £25.

Wherefore your petitioner again humbly prays you will be pleased to take the matter into your serious and wise consideration and in your great goodness grant such sum or sums as may be esteemed some reasonable compensation And your petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray

John Dennis

Ipswich June 5, 1749.—

Two Certificates are appended—one, Sam<sup>n</sup> Moody Apr. 3, 1750, one, Arth<sup>r</sup> Savage, Apr. 4, 1750,—giving testimony for John Dennis Chaplain at Fort Frederick,—his “Christian deportment”;—“sober circumspect manner”; “Very helpful in Assisting the sick and wounded”;—and faithful discharge of duty

The Gen Court, Apr. 6, 1750 Voted to him £17-6-8.—

*Letter Jere. Moulton.*

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir:

These are to acquaint you that there is no Court to Try the Criminals here for the murder of the Indian at Wiscasset there being but two of the Judges come. The Jury are all Dismissed & the Witnesses bound over to June Court next. I would therefore pray your Direction respecting the Guard, to be continued so long will be vastly chargeable & Troublesome. I think that two or three men instead of the nine which now serve might be sufficient there being no Danger as I apprehend of a mob till after their condemnation neither do I think there w<sup>d</sup> be any then. I w<sup>d</sup> be Glad to know the L<sup>t</sup> Govern<sup>rs</sup> mind as soon as conveniently may be and am

Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> most Humble Servt.

Jere. Moulton.

York Feb. 24<sup>th</sup> 1749.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Josiah Willard

*Letter Ed. M. Trowbridge.*

Sir.

Upon The receipt of Yours of y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>ry</sup> last signifying that his hon<sup>r</sup> The L<sup>t</sup> Governour and the honble his Maj<sup>ty</sup> Council “Judged it necessary That some suitable person “should be employed to go into y<sup>e</sup> County of York and Collect



"what Evidence might be had relating to y<sup>e</sup> supposed Murder  
 "and wounding of some of y<sup>e</sup> Eastern Indians and to take  
 "care that all y<sup>e</sup> witnesses might be under bonds to appear at  
 "y<sup>e</sup> special Court appointed to be held at York on y<sup>e</sup> Twenty  
 "second of February last for y<sup>e</sup> Tryal of y<sup>e</sup> persons suspected  
 "to be guilty thereof and that it was expected that if I could  
 "not attend the Business myself I should send some suitable  
 "person to transact y<sup>e</sup> said affair."

As it was not posable for me Then to attend That Service  
 in person I engaged M<sup>r</sup> Dan<sup>l</sup> Farnam Therein, who went to  
 Wiscasset, Collected ye Evidence and had y<sup>e</sup> Witnesses  
 Recognized to appear at y<sup>e</sup> Spetial Court aforesaid and upon  
 my arrival at York on y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>nd</sup> of feb<sup>ry</sup> Last I found Them  
 There but as there were not a suff<sup>t</sup> Number of y<sup>e</sup> Justices of  
 y<sup>e</sup> Court afore<sup>sd</sup> present at y<sup>e</sup> Time & place appointed for  
 holding y<sup>e</sup> same To open y<sup>e</sup> Court I could only Examine y<sup>e</sup>  
 Witnesses & cause them to be bound to appear before y<sup>e</sup> Jus-  
 tices of y<sup>e</sup> SuperCourt of Judicature Court of Assize & Gen<sup>l</sup>  
 Goal Delivery to be held at York on y<sup>e</sup> second Tuesday of  
 June next.—Tho I was Apprehensive That a more speedy  
 Tryal in another County all things Considered would have  
 been for his Majesties service.

S<sup>r</sup> I hereby Inclose M<sup>r</sup> Farnams Account of his time and  
 Expenses in y<sup>e</sup> Service aforesaid and must Intreat Your  
 Favour in procuring an order for payment thereof.

I am Your hon<sup>rs</sup> Most Obedient Servant,

Ed M Trowbridge

March 8<sup>th</sup> 1749.

To the honble Josiah Willard Esq. Secr<sup>y</sup>

*Report of Committee on trial of Ball & Le Dyte.*

The Committee having attended to the Service report as  
 their opinion, That his Honour the Lieuten<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> be desired

to send for the Widow & any other near Relations of the murdered Indian, also the two wounded Indians to come up to Boston as soon as may be, as also a number of the Chiefs, or (if the Chiefs can not readily be notified) other Indians of the Tribe to which the said Indian belonged; And that his Honour be desired with the advice of the Council to take such measures with said Indians, as shall appear to be necessary to preserve Peace.

The Committee further report that a Bill be brought in to explain the Province Law Entitled an Act for holding Special Courts of Assize & General Goal Delivery, & also another Act entitled an Act in Addition to the Act aforesaid

In Council & House: accepted,  
and course proposed, provided for

John Quincy Mod<sup>r</sup>  
No date.

*Letter from L<sup>t</sup> Jabez Bradbury.*

Letter from L<sup>t</sup> Jabez Bradbury at S<sup>t</sup> Georges, Apr. 9, 1750  
Requests articles for Truck Trade then writes

Sir. We in these parts think it very Strange that the Government should seem to delay the Trial of the Wiscasset murderers & its my opinion if there is not speedy satisfaction Given to the Indians on that account it may be atended with ill Consequences, though the Penobscotts say they dont Desier the Life of any should be taken away for that it will not bring their Dead back again, they also say the mischief done was not done to two or three or ten but to a great many What Satisfaction the Narregawocks will expect (who are more emediatly concerned) I know not. I am sir &c.

L<sup>t</sup> Bradbury

House of Rep<sup>ves</sup> Apr. 16, 1750. Voted & Council concurred

That his Honour the Lieut. Governour be desired to write to the Commander of S<sup>t</sup> Georges Fort, directing him to inform the Indians the reasons of the delay of the Tryal of the Supposed Murderers of the Indians at Wiscasset. And that the said Tryal will be had at the next Superior Court for the County of York in June next.—

*Indian Letter.*

Brother Phips.

I salute you the Gov<sup>r</sup> of Massachusetts: One thing we think on. That is of the man that was kill'd this last fall: We lived at the Salt Water all y<sup>e</sup> Winter and now we are going up the River: We think you will plant, and we also shall plant. The man that did y<sup>e</sup> Mischief and consequently brock the League between us We would have brought down here We only regard what was transacted between you and us and not what is doing at Chebucta: It was you that struck us and you have the power: We think they that did that Mischief was sett on by those who had the Command in that place: If they are brought down here Then that affair may be determined, We have patiently waited ever since, and as you told we should have justice done us, so we expect you will realy do it. I salute you from my very heart.

In Name & behalf of all the Penobscotts.

Loran.

Att S<sup>t</sup> Georges this 17<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1750.

Wawenocke

Worenocke

Indian Letter—

Brother we are Woorrenock Men We saw your Councel att Casco last Fall who tould us thay ware Com to make

Peace and that thay had a Commission which Impower'd them so to Do. We liked it well and thought what thay then said was true After Som Discourse between us thay proposed to us that if anay privet Quarrill heare after should arise between your people and ours that neither of us should take any privet Revenge but that if any of your people should hurt us that we should ask you for Justice and tould us we might Depend on't that we should have the advantage of your Law as if we ware your Bretherin and that if we hurt your people you would apply to us for Justice in the like manner. We heard them and liked well what was said Soon after those promises that ware made on boath sides, your people went out of the path we then had made and killed our Brother and wounded a Nerrigewalck man as also one of y<sup>e</sup> Arraseguntecook man we have waited a long time Expecting that you would do us Justice agreeable to y<sup>e</sup> promise you then made at Casco now Brother we and our young men would have you be Quick in putting thos murderers to Death within a months time to cover the blood that now lyes on the ground which we are Desirous may be covered or else all will not be well.

Brother we salute you and all the Council.

Asserremo Cheif  
of the Worenock Indians

Richmond Fort June y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1750

Report about the Trial of the Prisoners now at York.

The Committee\* appointed to take under Consideration a Letter signed Asseremo Chief of the Woorenock Indians communicated to the Court by his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> are humbly of opinion that Common Justice as well as the Public Peace require that some measure be taken by the Government to give them satisfaction for the injuries they have received from some ill minded People. And the Committee are of



opinion that for this purpose it is highly Expedient that the Prisoners charged with the late murther committed at the Eastward and now in York Goal be removed thence to the County of Middlesex, in order to take their trial at the Superior Court or Court of Assize to be held there in August next, and that an Act be passed accordingly.

The Committee are further of opinion that it would be convenient for one or more of the Chiefs of that Tribe, & some of the Relations of the deceased to be brought up in order to see Justice done in case the Fact should be proved upon the Prisoners: or that in case of their being acquitted, they may however be satisfied of the just intentions of this Government towards them.

June 26, 1750. In Council, read & sent down.

In House, accepted and sent up.

In Council 26<sup>th</sup> concurred, and Committee chosen to prepare a bill for the Trial of the Prisoners within mentioned in the County of Middlesex.

Sent down for Concurrence

In House June 26.

Voted that Sam<sup>l</sup> Ball and Benj<sup>a</sup> Ledyte two persons now in the Goal in the County of York suspected of being concerned in the murther of an Indian at the Eastward be removed to His Maj<sup>ties</sup> Goal in the County of Middlesex at the charge of the province.

[Passed, concurred in by Council & consented to by Gov<sup>r</sup>]

Boston, June 28, 1750.

Good Friends:

I received a Letter by Cap<sup>t</sup> Lithgow from Asserimo Alias Sawwaramet, one of the Chiefs of the Wawenock Tribe complaining of the Delay of the Trial of the men accused of the Murther of the Indian, Killed at Wiscasset &c; which Delay was unavoidable, by means of the sudden sickness of the

Judge of the Court, at which they were to be tried. Since the writing of the said Letter, one of the three men assused Viz. Obadiah Albee has had his Trial at York & by the Jury (who were chosen by the Towns in that County, according to the English Law) has been cleared. And I & the general Court of this Province, being earnestly desirous to have full satisfaction given to your Tribes, for the great Wrong done to them in that killing & Wounding those men: And to show you our Sincerity therein, I must inform you that this Government has been at some thousands of Pounds Charge for apprehending & securing the Persons accused of this Murder & for bringing on a speedy and impartial trial of them: And as the Time for the Courts Sitting was too short for the Trial of the other two men, This Government has directed that they should be removed to the county of Middlesex (near Boston) where the court will sit the first Tuesday of August next, And as we are desirous that Justice might be done in the case, We should be glad that one or more of the Chiefs of your Tribes & some of the Relations of the Deceased would come up to Boston & be present at the Trial That so they may be Satisfied of the Sincere Intentions of this Government in the management of this unhappy affair: And whatever may be the Event thereof, You may be assured of our hearty Disposition as a Government to maintain the Peace lately concluded with your Tribe. Thus wishing you health, I remain,

Your Sincere Friend,

[Name torn off] S. Phips.

To the Chiefs of the Indian Tribes  
in the Eastern Parts of this Province.

[Copy of the above on pg. 45, dated July 5, 1750.]

Anno Regis—[23<sup>d</sup> & 4<sup>th</sup> &c]

An Act for Removing the Trial of Samuel Ball & Benj<sup>a</sup>  
Ledite from the County of York into the County of Suffolk

Whereas Samuel Ball and Benjamin Ledite are suspected of having murdered Sacary Harry Al<sup>s</sup> dic<sup>s</sup> Hegen and grievously wounding Job and Andrew two other Indians on the second of December last at a place called Wiscasset in the County of York, and the said Ball & Ledite are held and detained in his Majestys Goal in York in the County of York to answer therefor at the Superiour Court of Judicature, Court of Assize and General Goal Delivery to be held at York in and for said County on the second Tuesday of June next and inasmuch as it is highly improbable That an impartial Trial of the matters aforesaid cannot be had in the County of York.—

Be it therefore Enacted by the Lieutenant Governour Council and House of Representatives that the said Samuel Ball and Benjamin Ledite Prisoners in his Majestys Goal in York be forthwith removed from thence to his Majestys Goal in Boston in the county of Suffolk (by such persons and in such Manner as the Lieutenant Governour & Council Shall order and appoint) and there be kept safely by the keeper of the same Goal until they be thence Delivered by due Course of Law: & that the Superiour Court of Judicature Court of Assize and General Goal Delivery to be held at Boston, in and for the County of Suffolk on the third Tuesday of August next be and hereby are authorized and Impowered to Inquire hear and Determine by Jurors of the County of Suffolk as well of and upon the Murther of Sacary Harry al<sup>s</sup> dicl<sup>us</sup> Hegen as of and upon the Wounding of the said Job and Andrew done and committed at or near Wiscasset aforesaid by the said Samuel Ball and Benjamin Ledite or either of them and to give Judgment and award Execution thereon in like manner as if the same murder and wounding had been done or committed in the County of Suffolk any Law Usage or Custom to the Contrary Notwithstanding.

In Council June 29, 1750, passed &c & sent for concurrence  
In House read first and second, but not a third time

In Council June 30, 1750. Whereas the referring over the Trial of Samuel Ball & Benjamin Le Dyte to the next term of the Court of Assize in the County of York which is now at near twelve Months Distance, may be attended with Great Detriment to the Province, more especially from the Jealousies & Suspicions of the Eastern Indians thereupon.

Voted that John Quincey Ezekiel Cheever & Thomas Hutchinson Esq<sup>rs</sup> with such as the Hon<sup>ble</sup> House Shall join, be a Committee to consider what expedient may be proper to be taken by this court to prevent the Same; the Com<sup>tee</sup> to sit forthwith and report as soon as may be.

In the House, concurred, and Mess. Gray, Trowbridge, Allen, Clap "were joined in the affair." Their Report,—

The Committee having attended the service report as their opinion, that his Honour the L<sup>t</sup> Governour be desired to send for the Widow & any other near Relations of the Murder'd Indian <sup>A</sup> to come up to Boston as soon as may be as also a number of the Chiefs <sup>B</sup> or (if the Chiefs can not readily be notified) other Indians of the Tribe <sup>B</sup> to which said Indian belong'd & that his Honour be desired with the Advice of the Council to take such Measures with said Indians as shall appear to be necessary to preserve Peace. The Committee further Report that a Bill be brought in to Explain the Province Law entitled An Act for holding Special Courts of Assize & General Goal Delivery & also another Act entitled An Act in addition to the Act aforesaid which is humbly submitted.

J. Quincey p<sup>r</sup> Order.

In Council June 30, 1750. Read & Ordered that this Report be accepted, And that this Committee prepare the Draught of a Bill referring to Special Courts of Assize &c.

Sent down for Concurrence.

J Willard Sec'y



In the House [same date] read and Concurred with the Amend<sup>mts</sup> at A and B.— Sent up for Concurrence.—

A. Also the two Wounded Indians.

B. Dele. - - -

In Council July 3, 1750.—Read & Agreed upon the amendm<sup>t</sup> at A, & Disagreed to the Amendm<sup>t</sup> at B. And the Board adhered to their own Vote with the Said first Amendment.— Sent down for Concurrence

In the House of Rep<sup>rs</sup> June [July] 3, 1750. Read & Concurred—

Consented to—

S. Phips.—

His Honour the L<sup>t</sup> Governor having desired the advice of the Board upon that part of the Message of the two Houses of the 26<sup>th</sup> June which relate to the sending for some of the Penobscot Indians in order to enquire into the Charge against them of joining the other Indians in the Hostilities against Nova Scotia, the Board were of opinion that the Sloop Massachusetts Capt. Saunders be forthwith dispatched to S<sup>t</sup> Georges with Letters to the Penobscot Tribe and proposals for three or four of the Chiefs of that Tribe to come as soon as may be to Boston with assurance of Protection & a Safe Return to their own Country.

The Board at the Same time having before them the Vote of the General Court of the 3<sup>rd</sup> July desiring his Honour to send for the Widow & any other near Relations of the wounded Indian and also the two wounded Indians &c advised his Honour to order Capt Saunders in his way to S<sup>t</sup> Georges as aforesaid to stop at Richmond Fort & set Cap<sup>t</sup> Lithgow (who is now in Boston) ashore there and that a Letter be prepar'd by Cap<sup>t</sup> Lithgow to the Arresaguntacook & Norridgewock Tribes & that Cap<sup>t</sup> Lithgow be directed while the Sloop Massachusetts is gone to Georges to invite the

Widow and some of the Relations and the two wounded Indians aforesaid & also two or three of the Chiefs or other Indians of the Tribe to which the Murdered Indian belonged, to be ready at Richmond against the return of the Sloop from Georges & to assure them of kind treatment from the Government, and that Cap<sup>t</sup> Saunders be directed to stop at Richmond on his return from Georges & bring s<sup>d</sup> Indians with the Penobscot Indians to Boston accordingly And that the Commissary General be directed to lay in necessary stores for the Indians while on their Passage.

[No date but filed "July 6, 1750"]

*Governor's Speech to the Indians.*

Brethren.

The News of one of your People having been Kill'd & two of them wounded soon after the Peace agreed on at Falmouth gave me a great deal of Concern as I make no doubt it must have done you Some of our People have been strongly suspected one of which has already had his Tryal and the Jury has acquitted him. The other two remain in Prison in order to a Tryal hereafter. I am very desirous of doing everything in my power to preserve & cultivate a good Understanding between us and I thought the best thing that could be done for this purpose would be a friendly Conference wherein both sides might speak their minds with freedom and therefore I sent to invite a number of your Tribe to Boston & I am very glad to see you here present in good health & I purpose in a day or two to see you again & go into a more particular Conference with you on the Subject which I should be glad in the mean time you would have your thoughts upon.

The L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>rs</sup> Speech to the Indians from the Eastward  
Aug<sup>t</sup> 8, 1750.—

*Additional Proceedings of the General Court.*

House of Representatives: Dec. 20. Message of L<sup>t</sup> Governor.

Gentlemen of the House of Representatives: Upon considering the Terms of holding the Superior Court in diverse Counties in the province for three or four months next ensuing, it seems to me that the holding a Special Court of Assize in the county of York, for the Tryal of the men that are suspected to be concerned in the Murther of an Indian at Wiscasset, will be attended w<sup>th</sup> very great & general Inconveniences; besides I perceive th<sup>t</sup> diverse of the justices of that Court are so infirm, that there is Danger th<sup>t</sup> there will not be a Quorum of them, if this Court is held soon: For these and other Reasons that are too obvious to need mentioning; I must desire you would reconsider your vote on this affair, and think of some other Method, th<sup>t</sup> Justice may be done, and that with all convenient Speed.

Dec. 26. Gentlemen of the Council & House of Repres—, Having received from the Eastward further Advices in Relation to the Indian that was killed at Wiscasset, and the others that were wounded; and as something further ought immediately to be done by this Government thereon I desire your Consideration thereof; with your further Advice upon these Matters, And in particular, I must recommend to you (Gentlemen of the Ho. of Repsn) to make some proper allowance to the Indians mentioned in the Postscript of Madockawando's Letter.

1750 Jan 2. Sec. Willard brought down the Declaration of Samuel Harnden Dep. Sheriff of the County of York respecting his Conduct in the Execution of his Office relating to the supposed Murder of Indians.— Read.—

Jan. 5. Voted, That the Provisions granted by this Court in December last (and now lying in Georgetown) for the Relief of such Indian Families as have suffered by the late Breach made on them by the English, be removed to Richmond Fort, and committed to the care of the Truck Master there for that Purpose; That one  $7/8$  Blanket be given to the widow of Capt. Job, who was taken at the Beginning of the War at S<sup>t</sup> George's River, and died in Prison at Boston

Jan 16. Vote of the Council brought down, as follows.—For as much as three Persons accused of the Murder of the Indians at Wiscasset are now imprisoned one of them in the County of Essex, and the other two in the County of York; and it being of the greatest Importance that they should have a Speedy and Impartial Trial; Voted that there be a Committee to consider at what Time and Place it will be most convenient to bring the said Prisoners upon their Trial: the Committee to set forthwith and report as soon as may be—

Read and Non-concurred.

April 3. Two letters were read on the affair of the Murder of Indian at Wiscasset.

Voted that the L<sup>t</sup> Governor be desired to dismiss six of the nine men guarding the Goal at York.

Sent up to the Council, and there amended:—Returned to House which non-concurred, and adhered to its former vote. Sent up.—

13<sup>th</sup> Brought down the vote of the House of the 4<sup>th</sup> inst. relating to guard at the Goal at York, in which the Council non-concurred.—

Read and non-concurred. Then Ordered That Pay and Subsistence be allowed to Three men only to guard the Goal

Sent up for concurrence.—



Apr. 16. Letter read from Capt. Bradbury at S<sup>t</sup> Georges.

Voted That his Honor the L<sup>t</sup> Governor be desired to write to s<sup>d</sup> Commander to inform the Indians the Reasons of the delay of the Trial of the supposed Murderers of the Indian at Wiscasset and that the Trial be had at the next Superior Court for the County of York,—to be held in June.

June 23. The Secretary brought down the letter of As-seramo, which was read. Also a letter from Capt. Lithgow was heard read.

June 26. Vote for removal of Ball and Ledyte to the County of Middlesex,—(as ante—).

June 29. Was brought down a Bill.—Viz. An Act for removing the trial of Samuel Ball and Benjamin Ledyte from the County of York into the County of Suffolk passed in Council. Read in House: p. m. Read 2<sup>d</sup> time. on 3<sup>rd</sup> read the vote thereon was in the negative.—

29<sup>th</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Hale asks pay for the expenses of himself and assistants for carrying Obadiah Albee a Prisoner from Salem to York.—

*Samuel Denny to Governor.*

Wiscasset, December 9, 1749.

May it pleas your Honour—

I thought it my duty to give your honour the earliest intelligence that I cold of a malancolly and sad axadent that have hapend in this quarter which in its consiquenses may so much efect the government wich is of an Indian being Kild and two more wounded by sum inglish people may it pleas your honour on the sixth of this instant two indian squaus

came to my hous at Georgetown and one informd me that hir husband was killed and the other that hir husband and an other indian was wounded by 6 inglish men who came upon them in the night on the second instant in the wods where they ware by a fire without any camp near this place the same night after the indians had made this complaint 2 men from our plase came to my hous and brought with them Mr Harndan an under sherif and made the same information and gave me the names of six persons suspected. I emedeatly mad out my warrant for their aprehendin but faring whether the matter would be properly managed I thought proper to com here which I dead on the seventh after having wrot and sent to Capt. mecob to take some provision with him to go to the wounded indians that ware then incamped on parkers iland in order to quiet them and for their support and to inform them that I was gon on the affair and if posable to keep them from informing ye other indians on ariving here I kept myself as privit as I cold till the ofiser might do his duty two of the suspected persons came where I was whom I secured by and by the ofiser came and informed me he had apreprehended 2 more but that a mob was ris to rescu them I went with him to the plase and on our landing was met by a number of armed men with their fases disglise by being blacked I declared who I was and went a shore on which a fray arose in which I was knocked down had sum slite wounds but we subdued them and apreprehended 6. one have since mad his escap the other 5 I have made out a mitimas in order for their going to goale they ware all of them part of a ships crew lying in the harbour and may it pleas your honour I have sent to the plase where the indian affair hapened and they report that they have found the slain indian in a brook under the ise I have sent out for a Jury of inquest am sending express to the indians to inform them the man is found. I hop they will come and se what we are

attempting we have five of the 6 apprehend but the one supposed to be at the head of the affair can not yet be found and I have caus to think that this day he goeth of in a Vesel to the westward his name is obediah Allbee Jun<sup>r</sup> his friends live at Mendum his farther came from thence it is probable he may be found there 2 of the apprehended men belong to that town Viz benjamin dite and William brown the mater criminal is chiefly I suppose in that family and those that ware instigated by them the people are much consarned and much affraid and forward in assisting me all they can

May it please your honour by this axadante there is by report 14 Indians young and old that are destitute of support only what ye squaws can git on the clam bancks &c. therefore grate sir may it not be proper if your honour pleas to give order to the truck masters to give to these destitute people sum support S<sup>r</sup> when I have done all that I can in this affair I shal by the first farther inform you and in the meantime take Live to subscribe my self your honours duteful Sarvant.

Samuell Denny

P. S. the slain Indians name is Saracy Harrey, the To his honour Spencer Phips Esq<sup>r</sup> Leftenant gourvnour &c. Wounded Capt Job and one Andrew

*Committee's Report on above.*

The Committee appointed to take Major Denny's Letter under Consideration Report as follows, Viz. that considering the Insufficiency of the Goal in the county of York & the great distance of y<sup>e</sup> Time when the Court of Assize is by Law to be held in that County, and the opportunity & advantage that Prisoners in that Goal will have (in such length of time)

to find means to make their Escape, The Committee are therefore humbly of opinion that for the more effectually securing the Persons apprehended on suspicion of their having committed the murder of the Indians mention'd in said Letter—orders be given for removing them to Cambridge & securing them in the Goal there 'till they shall be brought to Tryal. The Committee are further of opinion that his Honour the Lieut. Governour be desir'd to issue a Proclamation for apprehending & securing Obediah Alby Jun<sup>r</sup> who is supposed to have been principally concern'd in perpetrating said murther, and has absconded: Also that he give order that the best care taken of the wounded Indians, and that a Skilfull Surgeon, proper Tendance, and other necessities be provided for them: Likewise that the fourteen Indians mentioned in said Letter—as suffering for want of Provisions, be furnish'd with necessities for their Relief at the Publick charge till further order. Submitted &c.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Danforth

In Council, Decemb<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> 1749.

Read &c & sent down, &c.—

In House of Rep<sup>rs</sup> Dec. 13, 1749

Read and Non-curred and Voted that His Hon<sup>r</sup> the Lieut Governour be desired with the Advice and Consent of the Council to Issue a Precept directed to the Justices of the Court of Assize and Gen<sup>l</sup> Goal Delivery, and order and appoint them to hold a Special Court as soon as may be at York within the County of York, for the Tryal of sundry Persons who are Suspected to be Guilty of murther in said County. And to cause Venires to be Issued forth for the summoning Jurors for such Court out of the several Towns as usual for the stated Court there and to make out all other necessary Processes, and do what else shall be requisite according to



the Powers given them in and by the Act for Establishing a Superior Court of Judicature, Court of Asize and General Goal Delivery. The Judges and officers of such Special Court to have such allowance for their Attendance and Service as shall be hereafter ordered by this Court.

Voted also that his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup> be desired to Issue a Proclamation for Apprehending and Securing Obadiah Alby Jun<sup>r</sup> who is suppos'd to have been principally concerned in perpetrating said murther and has absconded. Also that he give order that the best care be taken of the Wounded Indians. And that a skilful Surgeon, proper attendance and other Necessaries be provided for them. Likewise that the fourteen Indians mentioned in said Letter as suffering for want of Provisions be furnished with necessities for their Relief at the publick Charge not exceeding three months.—

Sent up &c. In Council, concur'd Dec. 14.

Consented to

S Phips.

*Letter S. Frost.*

Lynn, Decem<sup>r</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1749.

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir.

Upon my passing thro this Town I met with part of a ships crew upon Inquiry they told me they did belong to Mr. Quincy's Ship at Wiscasset, That the persons who were apprehended for rescuing Sev<sup>l</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Felons who were concerned in the Murther of y<sup>e</sup> Indians there were clear'd of which I understood these were a part. they have left y<sup>e</sup> Ship & till me are going to Boston. They also inform me that those Felons were sent to York under Guard from Wiscasset the last Monday was Sev<sup>n</sup> Night. And as they now come from Marble-

head they Say that Albey or Albee the principal in that tragical Action was taken the last night— they tell me also that but two are sent to York Goal, the rest being excused by the Justice. These things I thought it my Duty to acquaint you with & hope that the Tryal may be had as soon as possible. And if it should be found necessary (as I doubt not it will) to have Some Indians at y<sup>e</sup> Tryal, it will be best on all accounts to have it ye next Assize at Charlestown.

I am yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> most hum<sup>b</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. Frost.

*Joseph Blany to Spenser Phips Esq.*

Marblehead Dec<sup>r</sup> 22<sup>n</sup> 1749.

May It please your Honour.

Yesterday Just before night I had Information that Obediah Albee Jun<sup>r</sup> (the person mentioned in your Honours Proclamation) was in Marblehead upon which I desired the persons that Informed me to take him up by Virtue of s<sup>d</sup> proclamation which they Declin'd to do saying they Desired to have nothing to do in the affair: whereupon I Emediatly made out a warrant and gave to an officer who Brought him before me and I have Comited him to his majties Goal in Salem and I thought my Duty to acquaint your Honour of y<sup>e</sup> same as soon as posable and so have sent my son on purpose; S<sup>r</sup> I think I am Intitled to the Reward mentioned in said Proclamation I should take it as a greate Favor If your Honour would give me one Line in answer to this. I am S<sup>r</sup> your Honours most obedient Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Joseph Blany.

To his Honour Spenser Phips, Esq<sup>r</sup> Lieut<sup>t</sup> Goven<sup>r</sup> &c.—

Province of the Massachusetts Bay, Suffolk Ss.

To the Sheriffs of y<sup>e</sup> County's of Suffolk, Middlesex, Worcester, or Bristol or Either of their Deputys, Greeting.

Information being made to me the Subscriber one of his Maj<sup>ty's</sup> Justice of the peace for said Countys that Sam<sup>l</sup> Ball, Richard Holbrook, Benj<sup>a</sup> Holbrook, Benjamin Brown, Unite Brown & Benj<sup>a</sup> Dike, supposed to be concerned in the murder of one Indian and wounding Two others at or near a place called Wiscasset in y<sup>e</sup> County of York have been rescued or made their escape from the hands of the officer to whose Charge they were Comitted in order to be conveyed to the Comon Goal for said County and that some of them have been seen in the Town of Needham in the County of Suffolk,—

These are therefore in His Maj<sup>ty's</sup> name to require some of you the aforesaid Officers on Sight hereof to make diligent search in all suspected places in your respective precincts for said Persons and on finding them or Either of them you are to apprehend them or either of them & have before my self or other Lawfull Authority to be Examined Touching y<sup>e</sup> premises & to be further proceeded with as the Law & Justice appertain & all people are required & desired to be aiding & assisting herein. Fail not and make due return hereof & of your doings herein. Dated in Boston this 26<sup>th</sup> day of December In y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>rd</sup> year of His Maj<sup>ties</sup> Reign Anno Dom<sup>o</sup> 1749.

Joseph Wilder Ju<sup>r</sup> pa<sup>r</sup> through s<sup>d</sup> Province

Suffolk Ss. Boston, Dec<sup>r</sup> 29, 1749

In obedience to this Writ I have made diligent Search for the within named Persons and can find but one of them, Viz<sup>t</sup> Uinte Brown, whom I have here to be Examined &c. &c.

Richard Watts, Dep<sup>t</sup> Sheriff

In the House of Rep<sup>s</sup> Dec. 28, 1749

Voted that his Hon<sup>r</sup> the L<sup>t</sup> Governour with the advice of his Majesty Council be desired forthwith to Issue a Proclamation Promising a Reward of fifty Pounds, bills of y<sup>e</sup> last Emission as a Reward to any Person or Persons that shall apprehend and deliver to Justice Either of the supposed murderers of the Indians at Wiscasset who have Escaped out of the hands of the Officers. And also promising a reward of Twenty five pounds bills of the Last Emission as a reward to such Person or Persons as shall apprehend and take up Either of those Persons that did Rescue the afores<sup>d</sup> Prisoners or were aiding and assisting therein, provided they shall be upon Tryall convicted of the fact last mentioned.

Passed &c. Dec. 28, 1749.

In the House of Rep<sup>rs</sup> Dec. 29, 1749—

This House being informed of the Escape of the supposed murderers of the Indian lately killed at Wiscasset that were in the Custody of Samuel Arnold a Deputy Sheriff in the County of York, and also that there is great reason to suspect that the said Deputy Sheriff was failing in his Duty, and that said Escape was very much owing to the negligence of said Sheriff, if he was not Voluntary therein, and that Goen Wilson who was at the House (where the said Prisoners were about the time of their escape) was plotting and contriving the Same;—

Therefore Voted that Jabez Fox Esq<sup>r</sup> one of his Majestys Justices of the Peace for the County of York be directed to Issue a Warrant to apprehend & Convene before him the said Arnold & Wilson and Examine them touching the premises, & to send for witnesses at the same time And if upon Examination he shall Judge its highly probable that they or either of them are guilty as aforesaid, to take Caution & Security of them respectively for their appearing & Answering to



such matters & things as shall be objected against them on his Majestys Behalf at the next Court of Assize & General Goal Delivery to be held in & for the county of York. And said Justice is further Directed to make Return of said Examination to his Honour the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Governour & the Hon<sup>ble</sup> His Majestys Council as soon as may be for their further advisement & order thereon.

[In the Document not approval by Council nor Governor].

In Council Dec. 30<sup>th</sup> 1749.

Whereas Information has been given to this Board that Benjamin Holbrook & Richard Holbrook two persons who were taken up on Suspicion of being concerned in the murder of the Indians at or near Wiscasset are under bonds for their Appearance as Witnesses at the Trial of the Murderers & there being great Danger that the said Bonds may be insufficient to hold the said Witnesses to their appearance, the penalty of each Bond being Fifty pounds only & the said Holbrooks being related to Obadiah Albee one of the supposed murderers; they being also suspected of being present at the committing said murder; & two of the supposed murderers having been already rescued from the officer in the county of York. Therefore Voted that Samuel Danforth Esq. one of his Majestys Justices of the Peace for the Province, be authorized & directed to issue a Warrant for apprehending said Benjamin and Richard Holbrook, & causing them to be brought by Land or Water as shall be judged most convenient before the Lieutenant Governor & Council as soon as may be there to be examined touching the murder aforesaid; And that his Honour the Lieut. Governor be desired to give orders to the Chief Military Officer in the town of Falmouth to send a detachment of militia to assist the officer in the Execution of said Warrant.

Passed & approved Dec. 30.

Whereas one Sam<sup>l</sup> Ball & Benj<sup>a</sup>. Dite have been lately rescued (in the Town of Falmouth) from the hands of Justice, who upon examination were suspected of being Principals concerned in the murder of an Eastern Indian Lately comitted at a place called Wiscasset, and the wounding of two others, who are in great danger of their lives. Sam<sup>l</sup> Ball is a man of a Midling Stature with a full eye of a Light Complexion he wears his own Hair, he had on a Blue Cloth Jackett, Blue Stockings, an old Hatt & Trousers he has been Lately seen with a Frock over his Jackett. Benj<sup>a</sup> Dite is a man of a small Stature Full Eyed, dark coloured Hair, he had on a Stone Grey great Coat, yarn Stockings, old Shoes & an old Hatt. — Whoever shall discover Each or Either of the above s<sup>d</sup> Persons shall have a reward of fivety pounds New Tenor upon their being secured in order to their Bro<sup>tt</sup> to Justice. Also whosoever shall discover each or Either of the persons concerned in the rescue of the above<sup>sd</sup> Ball & Dite upon their being secured in order to their being Bro<sup>tt</sup> to Justice shall have a reward of twenty five pounds for each, New Tenor.

Falm<sup>th</sup> Dec 30<sup>th</sup> 1749 –

} By order of the  
} Lieut. Governor

Jabez Fox

& Council

*Letter from Jabez Fox.*

Falm<sup>th</sup> Jan 1<sup>st</sup> 1749 — [1750]

May it please your Hon<sup>r</sup>

The favour of yours Dec<sup>r</sup> 28 I rec'd. Observe the Contents, the Information you had of two mens being Rescued from the hands of an Officer as he was Carrying them through Falm<sup>th</sup> to York Goal, is Fact, it was done on y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup>

last about Eleven of the Clock in the night, by Sundry persons that appeared in a Mobbish manner, at the House of Mr. John Thoms's, about two miles from the Body of the Town, they went into the Woods, the officer (whose Name was Harndel) with Sundry others persued them directly but it snowed so Exceeding fast, they could make no Discovery of them. Very early the next morning the s<sup>d</sup> officer came to me, and acquainted me with the affair, I Immediately gave out three Warrants, one to one of the Constables of the Town of Falmouth, another I sent to North Yarmouth, the other I sent to Scarborough. I gave the above s<sup>d</sup> Constable a warrant to Impress Horses if he wanted any, I ordered him to go by water to New Casco, and there to take a sufficient guard, to make Search in all out Houses, in New Casco & on Presumpscut River and in all suspected places, also to apprehend Sundry persons, whom the above s<sup>d</sup> Officer thought might be Concerned in the Rescue, & to summons several others for witnesses, which he believed could give some Intelligence about the affair. Thirteen persons I Examined upon Oath on the 18<sup>th</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup> last but they all cleared themselves.

I wrote a number of Advertisemen<sup>ts</sup> and sent them to each part of the County. I desired the s<sup>d</sup> officer to go directly to Boston to acquaint your Honour, with what had hapned, not thinking it necessary to write as he was under Oath.

The Next day after I recd your Express, Pursuant to your Orders I sent out twenty advertisements some east & some west, a Copy of which I have herewith Enclosed, Upon the Saturday last I was Informed that those men that had been rescued, had been seen at Gorham Town, I Immediately sent for an Officer & gave him a Warrant & an Advertisement and ordered him to go thither with a strong guard all armed & to Search every house in s<sup>d</sup> Town, & to make particular Enquiry of the Inhabitants if they had seen such men as

were discribed in s<sup>d</sup> Advertisement & to summons any Person or Persons, he suspected had been accessary in rescuing or Concealing of them, to appear before me the Subscriber or some other of His Majesties Justices of the Peace &c Sundry of the Inhabitants of s<sup>d</sup> Town declared, that two men as described in sd advertisement came to s<sup>d</sup> Town on the 16<sup>th</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup> and they have not been seen nor heard of since the 27<sup>th</sup> day of s<sup>d</sup> Month all which time s<sup>d</sup> Persons had been harboured by them.

Immediately upon the officers return I sent him to summons sundry persons to appear in order to their being examined. I can truly say I have exerted myself to the utmost of my power by all legal ways & means, to discover & secure all the guilty persons, am sorry that I must say I am exceedingly surprised to find such a spirit almost universally prevailing amongst those that live the most Exposed to the Indian Enemy in Warr time, as there seems to be at present to secure murderers from the hands of Justice. I am Hon<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Your Most Dutiful Serv<sup>t</sup> to Comand.

Jabz Fox.

*Letter from Jer. Moulton.*

May it pleas your Honour,

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jon<sup>a</sup> Bane of the Block House on Saco River having taken the Bodies of Sam<sup>l</sup> Ball & Benj<sup>a</sup> Ledite the supposed Murtherers of an Indian at Wiscasset pursuant to the late Proclam<sup>a</sup> Issued by the Governm<sup>t</sup> for Apprehending them last Evening brot them before myself & son another Justice of this County and after being Examined were Committed to Goal here. And agreeable to the Vote of the Gener<sup>l</sup> Court & y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> Orders to me thereon I have seen the Goal well



secured & strengthen<sup>d</sup> and caused nine able bodied effective men to Guard the same both night & Day for the safe keeping of the s<sup>d</sup> Prison<sup>rs</sup> They own nothing of the fact of Killing the Indian or Indians at Wiscasset or being any ways assisting or concern<sup>d</sup> therein & Declare they had no purpose of making their escape from the officer at Falm<sup>o</sup> but were unexpectedly surpriz<sup>d</sup> out of their sleep there and carried off in the night & bid to go about their Business by a Numb<sup>r</sup> of Persons all unknown to them it seems Ball is a Transient Person his Fath<sup>r</sup> was kill<sup>d</sup> by the Indians the first of the war & himself for the most part been improv<sup>d</sup> as a Sold<sup>r</sup> ever since, was at Menis und<sup>r</sup> Col<sup>o</sup> Noble & since that in the Province Service, his Mother & Family after his Fathers Death return<sup>d</sup> to the Westward in or about Dunstable where they first came from. Ledite belongs to Seconk was out sometime in the Province Service in this county as a Soldier in the late Indian Warr had contracted some acquaintance in the Eastern Country and went down some time in Aug<sup>t</sup> last with some others from the Westward to get Hay. I am Your Honours most obed<sup>t</sup> hum<sup>b</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Jer: Moulton.

York Jan<sup>y</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1749 [1750]

P. S. If y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> has any further commands relating to the Prison<sup>r</sup> and if it sho<sup>d</sup> be tho't proper they sho<sup>d</sup> be put in Irons or the like you will let me know it & I shall as readily obey.

*Proclamation Gov. Massachusetts.*

George the Second by the Grace of God of Great Britian, France and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith &c. To Paul Dudley Esq<sup>r</sup> Chief Justice, Rich<sup>d</sup> Saltonstal, Stephen

Sewall, Benjamin Lynde & John Cushing Esq<sup>rs</sup> Justices of our Court of Assize & General Delivery for our Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Greeting

Whereas Information has been given of the Murther of one or more of the Eastern Indians (soon after the Conclusion of the Peace with the Eastern Tribes of Indians) supposed to be committed by Obadiah Olby Jun<sup>r</sup> Samuel Ball & Benjamin Ledyke, at or near a Place called Wiscasset in the county of York and whereas the Time Stated by Law for holding the said Court of Assize & General Goal Delivery for said County is at a Considerable Distance & there may be Danger that the Persons accused of said Murther will avoid Justice, Either by making their Escape, or by the Death of some of the Witnesses; And other Inconveniencies may arise by a Delay of the Trial; Wherefore, In Pursuance of a Law of our said Province, entitled An Act for holding Special Courts of Assize & General Goal Delivery, We do hereby authorize & Direct you (the s<sup>d</sup> Dudley et als) (or any three of you) upon Thursday the twenty Second Day of Feb. next, to hold a Court of Assize & General Goal Delivery at the Town of York within and for the said County of York for the Trial of the said Obadiah Alby, Samuel Ball & Benjamin Ledyke, or either of them & of any other Person or Persons who may charged of being concerned in said Murther as also of any other Capital Offences that shall then have been committed in the said County; And to cause Venires to be issued forth for summoning Jurors for said Court out of the Towns in said County as usual for the Stated Courts; And to make out all other necessary Processes, & to do what also shall be requisite, according to the Powers given you in & by the Act for Establishing a Superior Court of Judicature Court of Assize & General Goal Delivery within the said Province; For all which this shall be your Sufficient Warrant.

In Testimony whereof &c. at Boston the 22<sup>d</sup> Day of Jan<sup>y</sup>  
1749

Signed in form—

S Phips.

*Memorial Richard Saltonstal and Stephen Sewall Esq.*

To Gov<sup>r</sup>, Council, House, in form

The memorial of Richard Saltonstal and Stephen Sewall Esq<sup>r</sup> two of his Majesty's Justices of the Superior Court of Judicature &c, humbly sheweth—

That your Memorialists by direction of the Government took a Journey to York the last Winter in a very difficult season in order to the holding a Court for the Tryal of several persons then in Goal on suspicion of murder. That all the other Judges being prevented by sickness or otherwise from attending the service, no court could then be held. That your memorialists however spent several days in their said Journey, and at York in expectance of the other Judges; but have as yet had no recompense for their time and trouble, they therefore pray your Hon<sup>rs</sup> consideration, and that they may have such an Allowance as to your Honours shall seem meet.

Steph<sup>n</sup> Sewall for himself &

Rich<sup>d</sup> Saltonstall.

Boston, Feb<sup>ry</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1750

In House Feb. 9 £30 were granted for above service

*Letter William Lithgow.*

May it pleas your Honour

According to the Directions you Gave me, I have Duely observed and have agreeable thereto (cerfully) Interpreted Foxcooses Letter which I rec<sup>d</sup> from your Hon<sup>r</sup> Directed to

him, as also those Pragraphs in the Treaty that serv<sup>d</sup> beast to prevent their taking any prvet Reavage, and by all means I endeavoured to make them fully sensible att the Same time that this was their agreement with us att the last Interview that in Case of any priviet Quarril hereafter should hapen between them and us that neither of the parties agreaved, should aveange them selves but have Recorse to Law and Justice as we had mutually agreed with each other.

I also acquainted them what Extrordnery Care your Hon<sup>r</sup> had taken in order to bring those offenders to Justice, and the Great hatrid and abhorance (not only the governour himselfe) but the government in genneral had against such an unhuman act of murther, not to be tedious, I have (and do) Constantly as opertunity serves say all to them which I think serves best to establish the present Peace and Intrist of the proviance, as your Hon<sup>r</sup> farther Directed me, so I proseed to Give you the best Intaligance I am master of, as to the wounded Indians they being nere the Salt Water when they met with this Disaster this River being then Clos<sup>d</sup> with Ice thay thought it most Conveaniant to Carry them to Penobscutt where thay Remain<sup>d</sup> ever since I here thay<sup>r</sup> in a likely way of Recovery so that none of them att present, has had any Demands on me for Suplys, Excepting the Widow of the Dead Indian and som others that war with her when her Husband was kill<sup>d</sup> which assisted her in bringing the Corps heither, and so up the River till they came to the Jeasuiet's habation where they Burried him, the Widow being in poor Sircumstances at the time I gave her Two blankets the one for her Selve the other to Bury her husband as she tould me it was their Custom. I also gave her other Nessecerys of Life to the value of about £40 old Tenour as need Required till this time.

the Dead Indian has Left behind him Saveril Relations (as those of Brethering & others) which Expactes (by thair



Talk to me at Sundry Times) that yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> will (In the Spring) mack them a Present of some thing or other, as a perticular mark of your Hon<sup>rs</sup> friendship, haveing no more at present to Inform your Hon<sup>r</sup> of

With all Due Submission I begg leave to subscribe my selfe your Honours.

Most faithfull and most Dutifull Humble Servent at Command.

Will<sup>m</sup> Lithgow.

To the Honble Spencer Phips Esqr.

Richmond Feb<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1749.—

*Journal of Cap<sup>t</sup> Phinehas Stevens.*

Journey to Canada [Montreal &c Aug-Dec.] 1749.

A Letter of Capt. Stevens, supplementary to Journal, but without date. His Journal was dated Dec. 15, 1749—the date of delivery to Governor and Council. This letter soon followed, and is addressed to Governor and Council.

As there are Some Things Respecting the Prisoners which I have not mentioned in my Journal y<sup>t</sup> may be Needful to be known and being about to Return to my Post at No. 4 I think it my Duty to Leave a memorandum of y<sup>e</sup> following Things in Writing, Viz<sup>t</sup>—

That when Discoursing with y<sup>e</sup> Governor of Canada about y<sup>e</sup> Prisoners he told me y<sup>t</sup> some of y<sup>e</sup> people who had bought them were poor & would expect their money as Soon as the prisoners were taken from them & said he thought it best for me to employ some Merch<sup>t</sup> to undertake to pay for them and as I could see no Other way of their Redemption but by money W<sup>n</sup> I come to Mount Royall I Informed Mons<sup>r</sup> S<sup>t</sup>

Ange (a Principal Merch<sup>t</sup> In that Place) of the affair (who has one of s<sup>d</sup> Prisoners In his hands.)—

He told me y<sup>t</sup> none of them should stay behind for want of y<sup>e</sup> money for if they Insisted upon it he would pay for them all & told me y<sup>t</sup> he would Immediately Write to y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & acquaint him of it I mentioned to him the Extraoiy<sup>e</sup> Charge y<sup>t</sup> was made for Cloathing Some of our People he said he would Take Special Care that a Particular Acc<sup>t</sup> should be sent to Crown Point with y<sup>e</sup> Prisoners of Every article of Cloathing they had Receiv'd if the Charge was too High It should be abated.—

I would further Inform y<sup>t</sup> the Gouv<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Inquired Whether I was Inclined to take any of the Prisoners home with me. I told him if any were able to Travel I was inclined to it.—And mentioned Two Young men who I thought might be able to Undergo the Hardships of the Journey he told me he would Take Care to send them to Mount Royall a Day or two after I come to Mount: Royall one of s<sup>d</sup> Young men was brought to me by his french Master from S<sup>t</sup> Francois his Name Is Tim<sup>o</sup> Whitton for whom I paid 315 Livers which money I Borrowed of Col<sup>o</sup> Lydius & have Given him my Note for Said Sum.—

The Time when These Prisoners will be at Crown point Is Uncertain when ever they arive the officer is to send word to Albany.—

I am Inclined to think they will be there about y<sup>e</sup> middle of May the prisoners being So uneasy they will press forward.—

The above is Humbly Submitt<sup>d</sup> to you<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> & Honours by Your Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>—

Phineas Stevens.

[This letter must have been written in late autumn or winter of 1750, or early in spring of 1751, as it mentions Tim<sup>o</sup>. Whidden, one of the Swan Island captives, taken Sept. 1750.]

*Letter of Gov. Canada to Gov. Massachusetts.*Quebec March 7<sup>th</sup> 1750.S<sup>r</sup>

Since I have been in Possession of the general Government with which the King my Master has entrusted me, I have had a Sincere Desire to procure an intire Liberty to all Prisoners who are retain'd in it; my Sentiments have reach'd your Excellency, to whom I have had the Honour to write several Letters as well as to M<sup>r</sup> Clinton Governour of New York; I had abundant Reason to hope that this Earnestness on my part would contribute to excite you to do all you could to procure the same Advantage to the Subjects of my Government, to the French who are detain'd among the Agnies, & to the 26 Abenakis who are on an Island near Boston.

Nevertheless I see with Grief an affair of this Importance drawn out into Length, without being able to penetrate into the motives of it, I see no Difficulty in it, would your Excellency but act with the same Zeal that animates me, of which I have not ceas'd to give you Proofs. And I am persuaded S<sup>r</sup> if my Letter of the 28<sup>th</sup> of Sept<sup>r</sup> last had been delivered you by Mons<sup>r</sup> Launiere you would have ingag'd with chearfulness to facilitate the Inquiry after the 26 Abenakis of whom I sent you a List. And if M<sup>r</sup> Clinton had join'd with me, as I desir'd him, I am certain by his Care & yours the respective Subjects of the two Governments would have injoyd at this Time the Sweets & Tranquility which the two Crowns regarded as the principal object in their Treaty of Peace.

I can't conceal from you S<sup>r</sup> the sincere Part I take in the Condition which these poor People have the Misfortune to undergo, and I should think myself worthy of Blame if I had contributed to it. M<sup>r</sup> Clinton is the Sole Occasion of it, I am forc'd to say it, for if he had permitted the Sienr Launier Interpreter of the Abenakis to execute my Orders,

this Nation would have been as quiet as they are now actually animated with Rage and as they will be, till Such time as they are positively inform'd of the Condition of their Brethren

This Reason join'd to y<sup>e</sup> Desire I have of Maintaining Peace and a good Understanding, induces me to Depute the Lieut de Beaubassin an officer in ye Troops of this Colony whom I send to you together with an Abenaki Indian and have given them Orders to make, with your good Leave all imaginable Search and Inquiry in order to come to a Discovery of the s<sup>d</sup> Indians. As I should be glad this were the last step I had to take in this affair, and that it might be attended with better Success than the former, I shall communicate to you S<sup>r</sup> the Answer made me by M<sup>r</sup> Clinton y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> of Oct<sup>r</sup> last, this is the more necessary as you will see from it what Grounds I have for Complaint and for using all means to come to y<sup>e</sup> sight of the s<sup>d</sup> Abenakis.

M<sup>r</sup> Clinton who had never said anything to me of the s<sup>d</sup> Abenakis informs me,

1<sup>st</sup> That their Chiefs had impos'd upon me, and to justify it he joins with his Letter one that Col. Wendell of Boston wrote to him:

2<sup>nd</sup> That y<sup>e</sup> Sieur Launier Interpreter with the Indian who accompanied him, Satisfied with reading this Letter judged they might dispense with going to Boston to deliver you my Letter, agreeable to y<sup>e</sup> Order which I had given him.

I could wish the answer of M<sup>r</sup> Clinton had operated the Effect he promis'd himself from it, but on the contrary I find the Abenakis firmly resolv'd to use all their force to recover their Brethren, and they persist in maintaining with a great deal of Firmness that they are detain'd on an Island near Boston. These are their Proofs:

In the first Place M<sup>r</sup> Wendell allows in his Letter that at the beginning of the War the said 26 Abenakis were in a



Fort of New-England, and demanded to live among the English, and when the War was proclaimed these Indians were carried to Boston.

That these Indians were to have been sent to Casco Bay to be present at the Treaty of Peace which was to be concluded last spring between the eastern Indians and the English, and should be at Liberty to retire were they releas'd, or to return to New-England.

But the Sieur Wendell does not positively say the Indians in fact went to Casco, much less does he say they went to their own Homes nor even what is become of them.

In the 2<sup>d</sup> Place the Abenakis to whom I communicated that Letter have made me several observations upon it.

First that it is so false that their Brethren went in to the English Fort with a Design to take Refuge there, that they were invited to trade there, And without Regard to Faith they were carried by Force to Boston. This Violence lies much at their heart.

2<sup>dly</sup> That they are inform'd by all of the Chiefs who assisted at the s<sup>d</sup> Treaty at Casco that their Brethren were not there present and that there was not any Mention made of them. This Fact has been just now Farther certified to me by a Malecite Chief.

Thirdly they can so little doubt that the s<sup>d</sup> Abenakis are in your Government, that 2 Indians who some little Time since came out of your Prisons, & the chief Gunner of the Vigilant have told them positively that they knew for certain that the said Abenakis are still detain'd in the Neighbourhood of Boston. Several Frenchmen worthy of Credit have told me the same Thing.

In the 3<sup>rd</sup> Place What most shocks the Abenakis is the Relation which their Brother, who went to New York with the S<sup>r</sup> Launier, made them of the ill treatment he underwent,

and the Obstinacy of M<sup>r</sup> Clinton to not suffer them to go to Boston.—

I did not expect such a refusal, and I should have flattered myself that M<sup>r</sup> Clinton far from giving any hindrance to the Execution of my Orders would on y<sup>e</sup> contrary have joined his Authority with them, especially as they tended to the common good both of the Subjects of New England and those of New France, and as I have shown all the Regard and civility possible to Officers and others who have come with a Passport from him into my Government.—

And, what is still worse, the S<sup>d</sup> Sieur Launier having embark'd with his Indian on board a Sloop for Albany by Order of M<sup>r</sup> Clinton, the Sailours abused the s<sup>d</sup> Indian, and the master of the Vessel never thought fit to hinder them, which oblig'd the Indian to run away thro the Woods. He travell'd in a miserable Condition, and it was with a great deal of Pains he was found.

Such a Proceeding is not to be borne, I doubt not but so soon as I shall have inform'd M<sup>r</sup> Clinton of it he will cause the s<sup>d</sup> Sailours to be chastised or rather the master, for not having done it to his Crew.

This Punishment is of very great Consequence in as much as the Abenaki Nation might revenge the Insult offered their Brother, And I must tell you that when this Indian came near his Village, he thundered out the War Song, and having inform'd the Chiefs of his Adventure they held a Council, and deliberated about sending a Party of their young men to cut the Throats of a Clerk and several English men at the great carrying Place, which I happily prevented by my Authority.

The Capt<sup>n</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Stoddard whom M<sup>r</sup> Clinton deputed & sent about the Exchange of Prisoners is arriv'd in this City

Says since. I had yesterday a long Conference with him In which he must have perceiv'd how much I should have been charm'd in having concluded the s<sup>d</sup> Exchange, He will give you an Account of the Reasons which have hindred me, which are the same I have the Honour to observe to you. He was a Witness of the Representation made me by the Malecite Chief and of all the Sienr Launier told me with regard to M<sup>r</sup> Clinton's Refusal. I have given Order to provide this Deputy all the Conveniences he can desire in my Government, and on my Part I shall show him all the Civility which I owe to Officers who represent your Excellencies.

He has the Liberty to see your Prisoners as well English as Indians, My Deputies have not had the same Permissions, I flatter my self M<sup>r</sup> Clinton will allow them to M<sup>r</sup> Beaubassin whom I have ordered to visit him as often as he can. I have wrote for this End to M<sup>r</sup> Clinton And my Letter will not be delivered him by M<sup>r</sup> Beaubassin till after he has had the Honour to fulfill his mission to your Excellency.

All the Facts of which I have now had the Honour to give your Excellency the Particulars must convince you how impossible it is for me to do any thing in Prejudice of the Opposition of the Abenakis, you can't but think it just, & I am certain, you will leave nothing undone to enable me to give them the satisfaction which is their due.

Confident of this I send away the Sieur Beaubassin with a chief of the Abenakis, I have the honour to pray you to forward him in every thing necessary to his labouring to purpose for the Discovery of the s<sup>d</sup> Abenakis according to the Directions I have given him.

I doubt not he will meet with them, he will accompany their Chief in Order to speak with them in whatever Part of your Government they are. The s<sup>d</sup> Indians will take such Measures as they judge proper being free & independent, and it will be sufficient for me to have answered the Views of the

Abenakis, who have always been very faithful to y<sup>e</sup> french Nation.

So, S<sup>r</sup> if these Indians require to return to their Country' you will be so good as to permit them, and it will be sufficient for one of them to go away with the Sieur Beaubassin to give an account to their Nation that their Brethren are at Liberty, or have chose to remain in your Government. M<sup>r</sup> Clinton might at the same Time cause all the French whom I have in New england, and those who are now in the Power of the Agnies, to be brought to y<sup>e</sup> Carrying Place. The Sieur Beaubassin will come away with all Diligence to inform me of it, as well as of the Place where it shall be agreed to make the Exchange and immediately I will cause all your Prisoners in general to meet at the Rendezvous.

Moreover, S<sup>r</sup> I must not conceal from your Excellency that I am very much surprised to find a crowd of English Traders scattered about over the Lands of my Government, who distribute their Goods at a low Price in all the Villages of the Indians of the Upper Countrys which are on the Lands of the King of France, which causes so great Prejudice to the Trade of this Colony, that I can't avoid informing the King my Master of it.

It is not Difficult to penetrate into the Designs of the English in preventing all the Wants of the Indians; It is I shall be answered, to draw them over to them, and this is not forbidden, since these Nations are dependent on no Crown.

But all the World knows, the King of France is Master upon his own Lands, as the King of England is upon his, and of Consequence I have a good Right to drive those away, who shall pretend to settle a Trade there contrary to the Kings Interest, and to cause their Goods to be confiscated.

Ah! Ought I not to do it without hesitating since seperate from motives of Interest the English seek to debauch the In-



dians, and inspire them with Sentiments of Hatred against the French.

You will be astonished to hear me complain with Justice, I have in my Hands the Proofs of what I advance, and to evince it, I make no Difficulty of sending you herewith a Copy of the Speech which the English of Chonaguen have pass'd among all the Nations. These English taking Advantage of the Plenty which they cause every where, are not afraid to tell the Indians aloud, that they exhort them strenuously to make use of the Tomahawk I sent them, against me and my French; they accompany this Speech with Belts of Wampum dyed red, Calumetts, English Flags &c All of these were sent to me I show'd them to M<sup>r</sup> Stoddard, and I cant think without shuddering that they have carried their malice even to the Destruction of the French.

You will easily perceive, S<sup>r</sup> that I can't conceal my Resentment from you, it is not so great perhaps as you may think, and far from desiring to let it break out, I repeat to you, on the contrary the assurances of my Application to maintain a most perfect Understanding with you and Subjects of your Government, so that far from hurting them I would afford them in all cases all the assistance in my Power.

But as all attempts untimely made, to induce the Indians to shed the Blood of the French, might give Occasion to some unhappy affair, and as it would also be disagreeable for me to be oblig'd to go into Reprisals, it is necessary your Excellency should Cause the Authours of the Speeches to be severely punished and should forbid under heavy Penaltys, by an Order to all the English under your Government, any Persons going upon the Lands of the King of France to trade with the Indians who reside there; On my Part I will issue a like Order, that none of the Subjects of my Government go to trade upon your Lands, And I will cause it to be published in all my Ports & Settlements.

I see no surer method to maintain that Tranquility which we ought to be fond of; you will do me a great Pleasure to send me a Copy of your Orders on this Subject.

You have, S<sup>r</sup> a long Letter, I can't enlarge too much upon affairs of so great Consequence

The Papers of the Treasurer of this Colony not being ready, I can't proceed to a Settlement of the Accounts of the several Prisoner's Expences.

I have the Honour to be with as much Esteem as Respect,  
S<sup>r</sup> your most humble and obedient Servant

La Jonquiere.

*Conference with Eastern Indians.*

Conference with Louis—Wombamando, Framhegan Chiefs & others of the Penobscot & Norridgewalk Tribes lately arrived in Boston at the Council Chamber on

Fryday Aug<sup>t</sup> 3, 1750—

The P. Indians were admitted, & the Salutations to & from the L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & Counsil & them, were pass'd in the usual form, & then his Honour said

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>—Brethren—I am glad to see you here, & hope you left your Families well when you came away, & that you had a good Passage up—Brethren—The news of one of y<sup>r</sup> People having been kill'd & two of them wounded soon after the Peace agreed on at Falm<sup>o</sup>, gave me a great deal of Concern, as I make no Doubt it must have done you, Some of our People have been strongly suspected of the murther, & three of them have been apprehended, one of w<sup>ch</sup> has already had his Trial, & the Jury have acquitted him. The other two remain in Prison in order to a Trial hereafter: I am very desirous of doing every thing in my Power to preserve & cultivate a good Understand'g between Us; and I thought

the best thing that could be done for this Purpose would be a friendly Conference wherein both sides might speak their Minds w<sup>th</sup> Freedom. & therefore I sent to invite a Number of your Tribes to Boston, & I am very glad to see you here present in good health, & I purpose in a day or two to see you again, & go into a more particular Conference with you on this Subject which I sh<sup>d</sup> be glad in the mean time you would have your thoughts upon.

Indians We purpose to carry to Georges what is here said to us: And shall consider of the Affair ment<sup>d</sup> till our next Meeting.

(The L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> then drank K: G's Health, mentioning his Hopes that there would be a Continuance of the Peace notwithstanding the afores<sup>d</sup> unhappy affair—w<sup>ch</sup> the Indians returned)

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Shall you be ready to have a further Conference on these Affairs the Beginning of next week.

Indians— We are desirous it may be on Monday in the Forenoon.

(His Majesty's health &c was then drank again on both Sides, & the Indians withdrew

Monday Aug<sup>t</sup> 6, 1750.

The L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & Co. being now sitting the Indians above said were again admitted, & the usual Salutations pass'd

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>— Brethren—I am glad to see you this morning: & hope you like the Provision that has been made for you—I now meet you agreeable to my Proposal on Fryday, & am ready to hear what you have to offer.

Louis We are well provided for, & are glad to see one another well—It is God's good Will & Pleasure that we sh<sup>d</sup> meet here in health—Our Young Men are well pleased at what y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> has said, & We hope there will be a good

Agreem<sup>t</sup> in Consequence of the Treaty Wombamando—We will now mention what we have to say.

I am but poor & will break nothing what has been done as to Peace—When We made Peace We Concluded that No private Revenge sh<sup>d</sup> be taken—Now we look upon your Hon<sup>rs</sup> that you will take a particular thought of the blood shed & cover over it & will see that Attonement may be made for we sh<sup>d</sup> not require his Life that spilt y<sup>e</sup> blood to be taken away, but that Attonem<sup>t</sup> be made

L<sup>t</sup> Gov. As to What you said that you are willing to forgive the Murderers, yet by our Laws they must be brought upon trial, & if they are found guilty Justice must be done.

Ind<sup>n</sup> I said what I had to say before, but since 'tis the Custom of the Nation to do Justice, as you say you must do as you are obliged to

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Should be glad to know what you meant by covering over the Blood

Ind<sup>s</sup> In old time We met & debated every thing to make easy Affairs Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> in times past when any thing has been out of the Way you made it easy & w<sup>n</sup> a stone was on the wrong side you turn'd it to the right & I don't doubt you will do every thing to make it easy. I am employed by two Plant<sup>s</sup> to make every thing easy and trade in particular — The Young men are uneasy about the Prizes of things, & pray you wou'd consider about the Trade because it would encourage the Young men to trade When they saw that it was more reasonable with us it would draw the young men. This I apprehend as Affairs of Consequence & w<sup>d</sup> satisfy not only our Tribes but others

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Sometimes Goods are dearer & sometimes cheaper here. but you will always have 'em at as cheap rate as they can be afforded from Eng<sup>d</sup>— I desire now to know what Method you propose as to making this rough stone smooth



Ind<sup>s</sup> As there have been Wars in Gov<sup>r</sup> Belcher & Gov<sup>r</sup> Shirley's time & after Peace when any thing was amiss it was covered by some Present so now we propose that some present be made to cover the Blood that was shed—

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> I sh<sup>d</sup> be glad to know if you are empow'd by your Tribes to make this Proposal & whether they would stand to what you propose

Ind<sup>n</sup> We are empow'd by this side of the Continent & what we do the others will consent to it

L<sup>t</sup> Gov. Had you any Consultation about this Affair before you came up

Ind<sup>n</sup> We had a meeting of the two Plants last Winter, Penobscot & Arresaguntacooks who app<sup>ted</sup> us to come up

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Wou'd not the other Tribes take it amiss if no Notice was taken of them as well as the two last ment<sup>d</sup> Tribes

Ind<sup>s</sup> At the beginning of the Summer they were all notified to meet & consider of this Affair—We expected the Gov<sup>r</sup> w<sup>d</sup> have sent down some to attend us at the Eastw<sup>d</sup> but we rec<sup>d</sup> a Letter proposing we sh<sup>d</sup> come up here

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Of what Tribe is the Person killed

Indians A Norridgewock Ind. he resided at Wowenock & then returnd to Norridgewock

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> The other two wounded, of what Tribe were they

Ind<sup>s</sup> One a Norridg: & t'other an Arresaguntacook

L<sup>t</sup> Gov. Where is the Widow of the Person killed

Indians At Georges but the Gen<sup>l</sup> Council of Indians propose no Squaw sh<sup>d</sup> come up to Boston but if you will make a Present to her

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> If you will mention what Satisfaction you desire, I will consider of it How long is it since you left Penobscot River

Indians,—Fifteen Days

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> We have heard several Ways of a French Vessel gone into Georges, which we have great Reason to think true & we shall certainly never be easy at the french settling there

Indians We know nothing of that, The Gov<sup>r</sup> of Canada last Winter told us we sh<sup>d</sup> not be at the Trouble to come to Canada for our Present, but they sh<sup>d</sup> be sent to us

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Fishermen have Spoke with a french Vessel w<sup>th</sup> Men & Women from France about three Weeks ago

Inds We have heard nothing of it

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Are those Presents the Gov of Can Were any of your Tribes concerned with the French in attacking the English at N. Scotia

Indians The Ind<sup>s</sup> of our Tribe, Penobscot have not been missing but we know not of the S<sup>t</sup> Johns

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> You are not to fall upon any of K Georges Colonies for they are K Georges Children, as Well as we—We look on it a very ill thing for you after having rec<sup>d</sup> Pres<sup>t</sup> from our Truckhouses, to use it to destroy our Brethren

Ind There will be no such thing done, I desire that Notice may be taken of what I say, for I am employed by the Continent round about

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> We will consider what you have said, will meet you again in the Morning if fair Weather, but if not the next day

Then L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> drank K Georges Health to 'em Which they returned

Tuesday Aug 8, 1750

The Ind<sup>s</sup> again attended at the C<sup>o</sup> Cham: & after the usual Salutations, the L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> made the following Speech Viz<sup>t</sup>

L<sup>t</sup> Gov.—Brethren &c The Present to be prepared for you, shall be got in a few days

Indians What your Hon<sup>rs</sup> offer is pleasing, We hope your Hon<sup>rs</sup> will teach your young Men better & not to be active in such ill practice & we shall endeavor to persuade our Young Men to do nothing ill for the future, now this Affair is so well made up, the Young Men will be glad to have something to rejoice at at hearing this. We desire to be forwarded in our Affairs, that we may get home as soon as may be

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> We shall do all with as much Dispatch as may be

L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> drank K. G's Health & that the Peace may long continue—w<sup>ch</sup> the Indians returned

Indians We hope God will Grant a Blessing to what has now been done between us, & that it may occasion the Continuance of Peace & Love

*Letter Gov. Massachusetts to the Gov. Canada.*

Boston 9<sup>th</sup> Octob. 1750.

Sir.

I make no doubt that before the Receipt of this Letter you will have been acquainted with the Success which a Party of Indians situate near the Borders of your Government have met with in their Hostility against the Inhabitants of this Province. I have too much reason to think they have been encouraged by the Subjects of the most Christian King and I am very much misinform'd if they have not been instigated to this particular Expedition by the Governor or Commander at Trois Rivières.

How this can be reconcil'd to the Treaty subsisting between the two Crowns I cannot conceive.

This I know that immediately upon the Advice of the Cessation of Arms, The Governours of this Province & of

New York tho't themselves obliged to restrain the Indians who are in the Interest of his Britannick Majesty from any Hostilities against the French though it was with great Reluctance those Indians would submit to it, and it would be no difficult matter now to employ them in the same manner the French Indians have been employed against us.—

Nothing but self preservation would Justify such a proceeding, but this Principle I am of Opinion would fully do it.

Near Twenty of our Inhabitants, the greater part of them Women & Children have been surpris'd & taken Prisoners & must submit to the Hardship & misery of an Indian Captivity & it will be happy for them if they survive until their arrival at any of your Settlements.

Several Dwelling Houses and Barns have been burnt and great numbers of Cattle destroyed.

This would not be reckoned a very generous manly way of annoying an Enemy after a Declaration of War; how much to be condemned then in a Time of Peace?—

If those Indians are under your Protection & accountable to you as the Governours of Canada have in their Letters often asserted, that they are, you can have no pretence to suffer any one English Captive to remain among them and I must insist upon their immediate Release.

The Bearer Cpt. Phineas Stevens whom I employ and Commissionate for this purpose will wait on you & inform you of the Names of such Captives as are come to my knowledge & if there should be any others, of whom I have not yet been inform'd, I must insist on their Release likewise.—

If you have no Right or Authority over these Indians but look upon them as an Independent People I shall be glad to be informed of it & must go into some other Method of obtaining satisfaction.—



I know that one reason given for these Hostilities is the Murther of an Indian near our Settlements who they pretend was of their Tribe. You must be sensible that Crimes of this nature cannot be wholly prevented in the best regulated Governments.— As soon as the Report of it was brought to me I caus'd a Proclamation to be publish'd offering a large Reward to any who should apprehend all or either the three persons who were suspected, by means whereof they were soon taken and imprisoned,

By the English Constitution every Subject has a right to a Trial by a Jury & I could not proceed otherwise than in the ordinary Course of the Law, Accordingly one of the suspected Persons has had his trial & been acquitted. The other two still remain in Prison in order to a Tryal.

The Penobscots & Norridgewocks (to the latter of which the Murthered Person really belong'd) have sent their Delegates to me at Boston & were fully satisfied & I have good reason to think have a full sense of the Disposition of this Government to do them Justice & religiously to observe all Treatys with them & have in abhorrence the Conduct of the other Indians & the measures taken to stimulate them to it

It would be a great Pleasure to me if while the Kings our Masters are in Peace & Friendship in Europe and Harmony & good Correspondence might be preserv'd between the Governour of this Province and the Governour of Canada.

Nothing shall be wanting on my part to contribute to it that may consist with his Majestys Service & the Interest of the People under my charge.

I have the Honour to be S<sup>r</sup> your most Obedient humb Serv<sup>t</sup>

To Mr. La Jonquiere  
Governour of Canada.

In Council Oct. 9, 1750. Read & Accepted

Sent down for Concurrence.—

In the House of Rep<sup>ts</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 9, 1750

Read and Concur'd.

*Letter from S. Phips.*

Boston, May 10, 1750

Sir. Govern<sup>r</sup> Cornwallis having informed me that there were divers of the Penobscot Indians who joined with the Mickmaks & S<sup>t</sup> Johns Indians when they surprised the English at Minas in Decem<sup>r</sup> last & killed divers of his Majestys English Subjects there; I do therefore hereby direct you to make the strictest Inquiry into this matter that so you may obtain the certain Knowledge (if possible) whether there were any of the Penobscot Tribe engaged at that time or at any other Time since, with his Majestys Enemies in Nova Scotia: & if there were any such Penobscot Indians there that you will give me their Names; And likewise that you endeavor to find out whether they had any Knowledge of the Treaty of Falmouth when that Assault was made. And further I hereby direct you to acquaint the whole Tribe as far as you can and as soon as may be, that the Treaty of Falmouth was a Declaration of their Submission to his Majesty & their Engagem<sup>t</sup> to maintain Peace with all his Subjects as well as with this Province and that every Act of Hostility committed against his Majestys Governm<sup>t</sup> & Subjects of Nova Scotia will be resented as a Breach of their Treaty

Let me have your answer as soon as may be.

Your friend & Servant

S. Phips.

Jabez Bradbury Esqr.

*Letter J. Wheelwright.*

Province of the Massachusetts Bay

These are to certify whom it may concern, That I under written Commissary General of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, pursuant to the Orders of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lieutenant Governour and Council pass'd January 25<sup>th</sup> 1749 [50] sent by Capt Thomas Saunders in the Province Sloop called the Massachusetts, the three Indian Girls mentioned in the said Order, with Directions to him to deliver them at Richmond Fort in order to their being returned to the Eastern Indians, & by him I sent a Letter to Capt. William Lithgow Commander of the said Fort to deliver the said Indian Girls to the Eastern Indians.

J. Wheelwright.

Boston, May 10, 1750

Second Certificate signed "Thos Sanders,"—who rec'd from J. Wheelwright the three Indian Girls and delivered them to Capt. Lithgow at Richmond—"who returned them into the hands of the Kennebec Indians in my presence, & they carried them into the Woods, tho much against their Inclinations, while I was in Kennebeck River.

Boston May 10, 1750.

*Letter W<sup>m</sup> Davis.*

To the hon<sup>o</sup> Spencer Phips, Esq Lieut Governor &c

Humbly Remonstrating & Complaining to yo<sup>r</sup> honour; That your Complainant hereto Subscribed has been for some past settled upon a Lot of Land on this River of S<sup>t</sup> Georges under the hon: Brigadier Samuel Waldo and during that time has behaved with due & peaceable carriage Especially

to the Indians as well as to his Neighbours who all attest the same But so it is may it please your hon<sup>r</sup> that some time past several Indians took upon them to hunt with Dogs and did Kill and destroy four Sheep and five young Lambs of your Compts property under a pretence that an Indian Dog was killed by some of his family, & Threatened that they would have further satisfaction for the said Dog &c.

Your Complainant further sayes, that on the 7<sup>th</sup> day of this present July, several Indians in three Cannoos came up this river with Dogs & Guns, some whereof went into the Woods where meeting with your Compts Cattle, did shoot & kill a heiffer of between two & three old being in Calfe, the hide whereof with the Marks of the Shott was produced before Capt. Jabez Bradbury, Capt. Joseph Bean, & Ensign Thom<sup>s</sup> Fletcher All which matters & things duly conpd<sup>r</sup>d your Complt humbly hopes your hon<sup>r</sup> will order that the said Indians may be required to Satisfie for the aforementioned sheep, Lambs & Heiffer and for the future forbear destroying the cattle of the Inhabitants of this River upon any pretence whatever, and your Complt will ever pray.

S<sup>t</sup> Georges July 9<sup>th</sup> 1750.

William Davis

*Indian Letter.*

October 10<sup>th</sup> 1750.

Brother.

When I came here I saw your Letter & like it well, what was don when we were at Boston Last we shall abide by we must not mind them that com to break the Peace We the Penobscots Narrigawocks & Pasamaquadays we are well Pleased to se the Truck house Suplied with goods.

We the Penobcotts Salute the Governour & the whole Court.

Lewe Squadook

To his Honour L<sup>t</sup> Governour Phips.



*Indian Letter.*St. Georges, Oct. 30<sup>th</sup> 1750

Brother It has pleased God that we See Each other to day. The Indians came Suddainly on us at our Village and we turned them away We tell you the truth and dont cheat you we would have you be of the same mind that we are, as you desire to Speak Arssaguntacooks &c I shall send my young men to them and would know what you'l Give them for going. I shall hide nothing from, but let you know everything thats worth notice. I salute you and all the Gentlemen of the Court.

Sebanoosett.

Sebanoosett's Letter to L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Oct. 1750.*Indian Letter.*S<sup>t</sup> Georges March 1, 1750

Brother

Wee came here expecting an answer from you by Capt Sanders You first told us that they were quarrilling at Cape Sables and that the Penobscots were there also, but we know nothing of it. We don't look on them that are fighting, but on that which was transacted between us last Treaty. Be of good courage, follow Gov<sup>r</sup> Dummers, as was then concluded. We wrote to you last fall but have had no answer. We hear it is calm all over the world and we look on that Cheapness of goods increase love and friendship.

The Gent<sup>m</sup> at Falmouth told us, it was not in their power to settle the affairs of trade. But it should be done upon their return to Boston. And we expect the trade will here be better settled e'er long. This is the mind and spoken by our whole Tribe. And we all Salute you and the Gen<sup>tm</sup> of the Council

Sebaooset X mark.

*Letter J. Bradbury.*

May it please y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>

I am constantly teased with Indian Complaints In way of Trade which I can Answer, by referring them to y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council and soften them by promising my best offices to have things suddenly and properly settled, which I am obliged to do, since the late unhappy affair at Wiscasset has so soured their tempers.

The subscriber of the above letter to y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> is one of such Intrest and Influence in the Tribe that I hope his explanation will meet with suitable regard for I have just grounds to believe he honestly Expresses the genuine sense of all.

I humbly beg pardon for this trouble and y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> acceptance of this from Y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>

Most Dutifull Obed<sup>t</sup> Ser<sup>vt</sup>

Jabez Bradbury

*Letter W<sup>m</sup> Lithgow.*

May it Pleas Your Hon<sup>r</sup>

I have made Diligent Enquiry of y<sup>e</sup> Narrigewacks concerning y<sup>e</sup> Canade Indians, as wharther thay thought they would return in y<sup>e</sup> Spring to do us Mischiefs or not, thay said thay could not tell, but if thay should that thay Certinely would Informe thereof. Som of this Tribe went to Canada last fall as they tell me, & som to Penobscot, those which went to Canada, they say are gon to know y<sup>e</sup> Rusulte, of them Indians and those which went to penobscott are gon to Consult with that Tribe, of what meathuds to take In Case the Canadians should Come against us In y<sup>e</sup> Spring.

I have often Times as oppertunity served my turne accused them of their two Easey with those Indians when

they knew very well they ware Imedietly going to Kill or Captivate us. In answar to that thay said that thay Endeavoured as much as lay in their power to prevent them coming against our people, first by way of advice, and Secondely, by offering them a Number of Blankets, & Som Wampum, and says what could we Do more, but to informe you as we did.

I tould them thay Did well to advise them to go in the Right path which we had latley made as also in offering them a present, but says I, had I ben as you, I would have Dun more then all this, says thay you Talk strong tell us what you would have Dun had you ben as us, I tould them I would said as follows, to them you have slighted our good advice as also our presents, then you that ware Nerrigewacks amongst them, should have taken hould of your guns, & hatchets, and stept out from amongst them, and tould them you ware now men as well as thay, and as you will go against our Brethrin y<sup>r</sup> English, we will not see our Brother Suffer wronge, we will now go and assist y<sup>e</sup> English, In pursuing you eaven if it be to Canada, and had you spook to them thus in a Resolute manner it would infalibely have prevented them and thay would have gon back without Doaing us mischief, I tould them that this would have ben acting according to our last treaty and at the same time, Interpreted to them y<sup>e</sup> Eighth article of their Engagement to us, in the Treaty they tould me they Did not Remember any such engagements no other ways then to Informe us as thay had Dune, I tould them that it was posabell for them to forgeit, But y<sup>e</sup> writting would not Lye, thay asked wheither my governour would assis them In case aney English should come against them, I tould them when aney Did to try wheither he would or not, I added further that it was against them of y<sup>e</sup> Nerrigewack Tribe as well as us, that y<sup>e</sup> Canada Indians Did the hurt, as it might have a tendency to bracke our friend ship,

and if thay should Com again to Disturbe our peece for to aply to y<sup>e</sup> English governour for assistance, and see whather he will Refuse you his assistance or not for I tould them our Governour was Engaged to Stop aney English that had made peace with them from Stricking of them, as thay war bound to us to Stop aney Indians that had made peace with us from strickeing of us, Thay seemd to avad this point and turnd to som other Discorse, We have had Seavarl arguments on those matters which would be too tedious here to Insert

I fere I have tired your Honors patience alredy but to Conclude from all I can gather and Learn from ye Iandians, thay at present sum to be most of opinion y<sup>e</sup> Canadians will Do us farther mischief.

Thay tell me as soon as their peopel coms from Canada thay will be Better able to Resolve me in those matters which thay promise to Do. pram Hegoan an Indian of this Tribe says that as he has Informed me the Last fall of y<sup>e</sup> mischief which befell us, He Hopes your Hon<sup>r</sup> will Consider Him for His good service and send Him a Coat or a good Blanket and that He will be Redey for time to cum to Informe us in y<sup>e</sup> like Case, its true he was the Indian which tould me and I take him to be y<sup>e</sup> man of most truth amongst them if your Hon<sup>r</sup> should think it proper to send him a Blanket or Coat it might for ought as I know answar a good end. I expect as the pond or Lakes will be soon passable for their Canoos to here from or see soom of y<sup>e</sup> Canada Indians. I shall truble your Honour no farther at present, but with all Due regard beg leave to subscribe my selfe your Honours most Dutifull and most Humble Servetn to command

William Lithgow

Richmond March ye 4<sup>th</sup> 1750/1.

To y<sup>e</sup> Honble Spencer phips Esq<sup>r</sup>

P: S With submission I would offer a Word or two more, I have been Informed, the Indians of this Tribe, which went



to Canada the Last fall, will be here this spring: and as we are held In suspence att present, and not knowing Rightly wheither the late Difference between us & the Indians will conclud In a warr with all their tribes, or end In a Treaty for I think it must be either one or the other of these that will put an end to our present Doubts, now as we keep an trade with those Supposed to be our friends whether or not it may be Judged necessary by your Hon<sup>r</sup> to add a few men to our Number, as their but Small, Considdring the Uncertainty of those times

Yours to Command

Will<sup>m</sup> Lithgow.

*Gov. S. Phips to Capt. Bradbury.*

Boston 3 April, 1751.

Sir. It having been represented to me & His Majestys Council That the French are making Settlements at a River called LeChock about six Leagues or perhaps some thing more, Eastward of Penobscot River, And it being of great Importance to the Interest and Safety of this Province that a full Discovery sh<sup>d</sup> be made of this Design that so it may be seasonably prevented or defeated. I therefore direct you that as soon as possible after your Return to S<sup>t</sup> Georges River you send some English man proper for this Service with one of the Indians whom you can confide in, in an Indian Canoe up the said River Le Chock or any other place near the same where you may have Intelligence that such Settlem<sup>ts</sup> are carrying on, to make Discovery of the same as also of any Fortifications that may be built or building in such Place and as far as may be of the Strength & Situation of such Fortifications; and likewise that they take the Soundings of the Said River with as much accuracy as may be & observe

how far it may be navigable for Vessels of Burthen, and make Return thereof to you, and that you immediately make report of the same to me.

But if you think of any other & easier method for obtaining the Knowledge of this Affair I leave it to you to pursue it notwithstanding the direction before written I am (&c)—  
S. Phips.

*Letter J. Bradbury.*

S<sup>t</sup> Georges, April 22<sup>d</sup> 1751

Dear Sir.

I dought not but by this time you have heard of a String of Wampum brought in here by a Frenchman. it was sent here by Sebaooset, Wambemando, Squadook & Noodoet of the Tribe as a token of Friendship. On their receiving a belt from the S<sup>t</sup> Johns Indians with an intent to engage them in a War against the English which belt they Refus'd and sent back. They have since informed Capt. Bane that Som of their Young men hunting far back in the Woods met with Cannada Indians who told them they were geting together in order to come out against the English, but said they would not medle with the People in this place.

Since I arrived here hav seen som of them and have sent to their Chief whom I expect to se in a short time & hope I shall be able to give farther & better intelligence. The Indians speak frequently of a large Settlement of french at S<sup>t</sup> Johns but say theires none on this side that River. have not yet had a opportunity to make any inquiry of my Private friends in order to search them out if there be any, but I shall embrace the first that Presents. I am Sir your Honours Obedient Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Jabez Bradbury

To John Wheelwright Boston

*Letter Samuel Denny.*

Georgetown, April 25, 1751.

Honoured Sir.

In the night Emediatly after my arival here I sent the belts of Wampum &c to Richman Capt Lithgoe wrights me that he hop that it may have the desired efect with the Indians that he will do all in his power that it may sused some to applaud the projection. Our people are all in garason their presipitate flight was occasioned by an express from S<sup>t</sup> Georges on the 14<sup>th</sup> instant of a frenchman coming in there and warning the people, the particulars of the story I have not may be it have reached you ere now

S<sup>r</sup> On the 21<sup>st</sup> Instant I saw a letter from Capt Nickals of Shepscute to Capt Lithgow desiring him to advise the friend Indians to keep at a distance for that as the people of Shepscute were beat of doing any business and were driven to garason they intended to send out scouts to search after the Enemy and to try to sarve them according to their own play what they will do and what the consequence will be I do not know but if this way of proseding is not good at this time it would be well if they were ordered to disist this being the nedful from your very humble Sarv<sup>t</sup>

Samuell Denny

*Letter J Willard.*

Boston, April 26, 1751

Sir.

The General Court having ordered me to notify the Relations of the English Captives taken in the Eastern Parts last Fall by the Indians, that they will be sent by the Govern<sup>r</sup> of Canada some time in the next month to Crown Point in order

to be ransomed, That so such Relations may make provision for their Redemption accordingly; And the most of the said Captives being taken from your River, the Lieuten<sup>t</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> & Council have ordered me to send you this Information with a Schedule of the several sums demanded for their Ransom & sent hither by the Govern<sup>r</sup> of Canada Desiring & Directing you immediately to notify the proper Persons & inform them of the respective sums charged for that sev<sup>l</sup> Relations whose Names are contained in the said List. I would further acquaint you that a Livre is valued in Exchange at Ten pence half peny Sterling or nine shillings old Ten<sup>r</sup>

I am Sir, Y<sup>r</sup> hu<sup>l</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. Willard

Cap<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Lithgow.

*Letter W<sup>m</sup> Lithgow.*

Richmond, May 15<sup>th</sup> 1751.

May it Please your Honour.

This Day Five Indians came in here who desire to inform your Hon<sup>r</sup> that they came from Canada some time last Winter and have been hunting since between there & here, they told me that their Hearts were very uneasy concerning their Brethren who they left here behind them last fall and further told me the French Governour told them that it was not worth their while to come to look for their aboves<sup>d</sup> Brethren for that the English had surely taken or killed them and that there was no other way to look for them but by taking up the Hatchet, and look for them by that of War, but as they had now found them their hearts were easy and were very much obliged to your Hon<sup>r</sup> for the good treatment which they received, and added further that as we had not



made a handle of the behaviour of the Canada Indians last fall and we having treated the abov<sup>sd</sup> Indians contrary to what the French suggested to them whilst they were in Canada so they would in like manner treat us. Sometime after others came in who informed me agreeable to the above<sup>sd</sup> accounts in every particular only added that five Indians left Canada Sometime before last Christmas and that when the s<sup>d</sup> five Indians left Canada the Indians in General had not come to a resolution not to molest those frontiers belonging to this government and it was possible they might do mischief if they should not meet with them before I advised them by all means to search them out and put a stop to any further mischief if possible, as they had now put us of our Guard by writeing to the Govern<sup>r</sup> that all the People might go about their respective Labour without molestation from them, Sometime after they came here & informed me that they had Spoke with two of the above<sup>sd</sup> five Indians and that they were come in with them to trade & were peaceably inclined, those 2 Indians informed me that they parted with the other three Sometime in March and that they had not seen them since, whilst one of those Indians were here, the Fathers of the 3 Boys that were taken at North Yarmouth came to inquire about their sons which I communicated to him & the others that were with him, upon which they said it was hard and that it was a weighty affair, and could not be soon rectifi'd, and that they would see to it, and if nothing could be done at present, they would endeavor to settle it at the proposed interview. The Indians have mentioned their uneasyness at the English hunting upon their ground, which they likewise propose to speak of at the Interview, they likewise complain of their being overreach'd in Trade by some of the Private traders, when they are Drunk, all which is humbly offer'd by your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Obedient Servant,

Will<sup>m</sup> Lithgow.

P. S. One of the afore<sup>sd</sup> Five Indians which was at the Fort when the Fathers of these Boys that were captivated at North Yarmouth asked me if I had rec<sup>d</sup> a Letter from the Govern<sup>r</sup> of Canada. I told him I had, he ask'd me what he s<sup>d</sup> in his Letter, & then ask'd me what he would do with those Captives which were taken Captive at Swan Island & elsewhere the Last Fall, In answer to his Question I told him the Govern<sup>r</sup> of Canada had wrote us that he would send them to Crown point some time this month. As to the affair of your taking Captives and Killing Cattle & burning Houses belonging to the English, he said you did all that mischief without his consent & contrary to his Desire, & that he had no hand in that matter, the Indian that asked me the above Question then Smiled & lap'd out his tongue and Said it was a mistake, & then told me that the Govern<sup>r</sup> of Canada danced along by their severall Camps and threw a Gun & Hatchett into each of them, and that it was a great while before any of the Indians answer'd him, at length three of the Captains arose up and accepted of his proposalls, the others present remained silent at that time, and by their perswasions turned the above three Captains back from doing us any further mischief.

William Lithgow

*Letters from L<sup>t</sup> Gov. to Lithgow and Bradbury.*

Boston, April 11, 1751.

Sir. These are to direct you forthwith to send for some of the Chiefs of the Norridgewock Indians: And upon their coming in acquaint them that I have at the desire of the General Court of this Province appointed to hold a Conference Either in Person or by Commissioners for Confirming &

Establishing the Peace with the several Tribes of Eastern Indians that are or have been in Amity with us, including the S<sup>t</sup> Francois Tribe;

The Place of Conference will be S<sup>t</sup> Georges River, & the Time the first of August next, or about that time, And you must engage the Chiefs you see to get a Meeting of their Tribe as soon as may be, & by such Chief or Chiefs, send the Wampam Belt you will receive by the Bearer marked Norridgewock Tribe & direct him to deliver the same at such meeting in my name as a Token of my Friendship to the s<sup>d</sup> Tribe & desire the presence of their Chiefs & others as they shall think proper at the said conference—You are further directed to send some Trusty Indian with the other Belt to the S<sup>t</sup> Francois Tribe, to be by him delivered in my name to some of the Chiefs of that Tribe as an Intimation of my desire that the said Tribe would send their Delegates to the proposed Conference at S<sup>t</sup> Georges on the first of August next. And you may agree with the s<sup>d</sup> Messenger for such Recompence as you shall think reasonable. You must press the Indians to be as Speedy in their answer as may be; and give them all possible assurances of safeguard and protection in their Meeting on this occasion; and acquaint me with your proceedings in this affair as anything shall occur.

I have wrote to Cap<sup>t</sup> Bradbury & sent him a Belt to be deliver'd to the Penobscot Tribe to invite them to join in the Conference.

Y<sup>r</sup> Friend & Serv<sup>t</sup>

To Bradbury.

I have wrote Cap<sup>t</sup> Lithgow & sent him 2 Belts to be delivered, one to the Norridgewack, & the other to the S<sup>t</sup> Francois Tribes to invite them to Join in the Conference

Y<sup>r</sup> Friend & Serv<sup>t</sup>

*Order of House.*

In House of Rep<sup>ys</sup> June 21, 1751.

Voted that his Honour the Commander in Chief be desired to give Orders for the Enlisting a Company of fifty good and effective men in the lower part of the County of York to attend him as a Guard at the proposed Interview with the Indians. [Passed in order]

[Do.] June 21, 1751.—

Voted that the sum of four hundred pounds be allowed out of the Indian Truck Trade to the Commissary General to Purchase Provisions for His Hon<sup>r</sup> the Lieut Gov<sup>r</sup> and the Gentlemen who shall attend him at the Interview with the Eastern Tribes of Indians at the Eastward in August next.

Also Voted that the Sum of Two Hundred and Eighty pounds be allowed out of the said Trade to the Commissary General to be delivered either in whole or in part to the Indians at the said Interview by His Hon<sup>r</sup> the Lieut Gov<sup>r</sup> in the name of this Court.

[Passed and consented to in form].

*Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup> to Spencer Phips.*

Cambridge July 13, 1751.

Sir. Finding that my ill Health will not allow me to attend personally at the proposed Treaty with the Eastern Indians (besides other Circumstances attending my own & the publick affairs which will render my Absence Extreemly inconvenient) I have determind to appoint Commissioners for that Service, And I must therefore pray the Favour of you to act at the Head of this Commission. The Other Gentlemen I purpose to appoint for this Business are M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hutchinson, M<sup>r</sup> Speaker Hubbard, Judge Russell,



& Coll Heath. I must intreat you not to decline this Service,  
For I apprehend that your presence will give a great Satisfaction to the Indians and be a great means to facilitate the  
Affair of the Treaty. I am with great Respect

S<sup>r</sup> Your most humb. Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. Phips

S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Pepperell Bar<sup>t</sup>

To the foregoing, a letter by Sec'y Willard is appended, showing reasons for, and desires for, his acceptance of the appointment in promoting and giving weight to the results desired; also alluding to his severe recent affliction in the death of an only son, but hoping this will not hinder his service to the country: Likewise informing of the Time & Place.

*Letter Jabez Bradbury.*

S<sup>t</sup> Georges, Aug<sup>st</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1751

May it Pleas your Honour

The penobscots are determined to meet your Honer at this place the nineteenth of this month the S<sup>t</sup> Johns Indians who have many of them bin here say the same, and as far as I am able to discern they are sincere in what they say Two of their young men are this day going over to narrigwock to se the Indians of that Tribe & the S<sup>t</sup> Francois & indeaver to bring them here to the Treaty. They are well pleasd to hear that Coll Mascareen is to be here at the Interview and have told me often that there will be no more acts of hostility Committed at Cheebacta.

Inclosd is a Letter from Squadook.

Subscribed in form

Jabez Bradbury

Aug 3<sup>d</sup> 1751.

*Indian Letter.*

Brother we like what you Last wrote to us & are glad that your hearts are so much Inclined to Peace, & our hearts are as much for peace as yours. it Revives our Harts that you strive so much for peace, Dont let the Late mischief Break us to pieces in Sixteen Days from this time we hope to se you here. I am glad to here that Coll. Mascree also will be heire from Novascotia as we have don what we can so we hope you will assist us. I in the behalf of the Panobscots salute the Governer & Council We like the Proceeding of the Governer of Chabuckta & also Salute him

Squadooks **X** mark.

To the Honourable Spencer Phips Esq<sup>r</sup>

*Letter Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup> to Jabez Bradbury.*

C<sup>t</sup> Bradbury

Sr I rec<sup>d</sup> your L<sup>r</sup> of 3<sup>d</sup> Inst p C<sup>t</sup> Saunders & of the 4<sup>th</sup> p Hatch the Jesuits L<sup>r</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> you refer to in the latter did not come inclosed as therein mentioned

There appears such a Disposition in the Ind<sup>s</sup> at present to break with us & the Inhabitants of the East<sup>n</sup> Country are so distressed by them that I have sent C<sup>t</sup> Saunders down with some Supplies for their Relief, for I think it not proper to see them untill I hear of a better Disposition to peace. If things sh<sup>d</sup> put on a better face before C<sup>t</sup> Saunders returns to Boston, I propose the Interview shall go on, but it will necessarily be something later than the 19<sup>th</sup> of this month as they proposed, but hope that I or the Gen<sup>tm</sup> from this Gov<sup>t</sup> will be ready to go down with Cpt Sanders next times he goes. In the mean time if the Indians continue this Unsteady Con-

duct, you must forbear supplying them with any Ammun<sup>n</sup> at all or indeed with Provisions either except for their present support. I am Sir—Y<sup>r</sup> assured Friend

S. Phips.

*Letter Jabez Bradbury.*

S<sup>t</sup> Georges August 13, 1751

May it Please your Honour.

The day after I wrote my last letter which was the fourth of August Came some of this tribe and desired me not to send the Account I had Recivd the day before or that I would Contradict it by another. they not being any of their Chiefs i first told them they were to Late the letter was gon & could not be Recald besides having in two days wrote two Contradictory Letters & now to write a third, the Governer would think that I had to doe with mad men or Children, therefore should not write until they had consulted together & writ something to the Governer, which might Satisfie him of their Sincerrety in desiring to meet him here as soon as Posable agreeable to the Proposd Treaty all which they said was Right and Seemed to like.

Sundry times since that have seen Several of their Leading men to whom I said the same & told them it Lookt like a piece of french Rogery continued on purpose to prevent an interview least we should com to have a good understanding and live like Brethren together, They saw it was Realy so and they Knew it & Blamd the Jesuit for sending so sudainly & Privately as he did.

Your Honour by their inclosd Letter may se what they say to me they appear to be Sincear if they are not their more false than ever Indians were afore.

It is Eight days since they sent affter the Narrigewocks to prevent their doing further mischief and invite them to the treaty with this Government and also that of Novascotia having carried a belt of wampum to them from Governer Conwalis.

[Subs. in form]

Jabez Bradbury

P. S. I told them they could not but be Sensable that what the Indians had done at Kennebeck & other places had bin a means of hindering the Treatys being at the time appointed and that the letter I had sent from the Jesuit (which would set the whole Country on him) would Certainly make the time yet longer but that I did believe the Governer would treat with them.

I am as above

J. Bradbury

*Letter of Indian Osung.*

St. Georges August 13, 1751

to Governer Phips.

The last letter you had from hence is not to be minded, the Jesuit thought they were coming out to warr and in hast sent advice before we had time to consult & stopp them as soon as we could get together we did stopp them. believe what we say none of this tribe will and we have turned the others back and we shall still walk in the Path of Peace of Love. and as we agreed at Boston if any should offer to hurt you we would give timely notice and indeaver to prevent it. We should be glad to know whether you will treat with us here or not. Here are many fornniers waiting for the treaty and they are tired waiting so long, all the Chiefs of the Penopscuts Salute the Governer & Council.

Osung Speaker.



*Memorial of Elizabeth Vass.*

Memorial to Gov<sup>r</sup> & Gen Court, of Elizabeth Vass of St. Georges,—March 28, 1751

“Your memorialist y<sup>e</sup> widow of John Vass had a Son in “Service of the Government under the command of Jabez “Bradbury in y<sup>r</sup> month of Sept<sup>r</sup> 1747 at S<sup>t</sup> Georges, which “Time y<sup>e</sup> said Bradbury with a number of his Soldiers had an “Engagem<sup>t</sup> with the Indians in which my son John Vass was “Kill’d.”

Wages are due which the mother can not obtain but by administration and by expensive journey to York, so entreats direct payment by authority of Gen<sup>l</sup> Court. Granted Apr. 5.

*John Minot et al to Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup>.*

Brunswick Ap<sup>r</sup> 16. 1751.

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir—

This waits on you by M<sup>rs</sup> Ross who is the Wife of Will<sup>m</sup> Ross now in Captivity in Canada he was taiken at Sheepscot where he had his house and Substance burnt by the indians the last warr and last Sept<sup>r</sup> what they had obtained by their industry was again burnt in a Garrison by the Ennymy and M<sup>r</sup> Ross and his Eldest Son carryed away to Canada said Ross is a lame man and has left this woman and three small Children not able to help her in poor circumstances This is therefore to pray your hon<sup>r</sup> to consider her Condition and begg you would use your wonted goodness to relieve her by moving the Govern<sup>s</sup> to taik some method to get her husband out of Captivity or relieving his fammily as in your Wisdom

you shall think best We knew the man to be a Sober honest well minded man—

We are Yo<sup>r</sup> Humb<sup>l</sup> Serv<sup>ts</sup>

John Minot

Robert Kinney

Selectmen

*Cornelius Soule to Sec<sup>y</sup> Willard.*

To Sec<sup>y</sup> Willard—

These follow you with the sorrowful ac<sup>t</sup> of the Indians carrying of M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Chandlers Eldest Son and M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Mitchells Eldest and Youngist all which they took just by y<sup>e</sup> corner of M<sup>r</sup> Greeley's Feild Yesterday Just before night they also kild 2 oxen for M<sup>r</sup> King all which I Desire Youd Let the Capt Gener<sup>l</sup> know as soon as Possible I need not urge you to use your best Endeavours that Releife may be Immediately Sent Down to y<sup>r</sup> Frontiers in these Parts their Distressed Condition is sowell known to you that I am perswaded you cant Possibly omit it. I am Just Come out of your House and am of opinion that Your Family Will Soon remove if they have no assistance sent which is in haste from our Hum<sup>bl</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Cornelius Soul.

N Y<sup>th</sup> May 26: 1751.

*Memorial James Whidden.*

Adressed to Jeremiah Powell Esq. Boston—

To Governor & Gen Court in session Wed. May 29. 1751.  
The Memorial of James Whidden of Swan Island in Merry-meeting Bay. Humbly Sheweth That in the late Excur-

sion of the Indians on the Eighth day of September last, early in the morning, his House was Surrounded with a Party of Indians to the Number of Twenty or thereabouts who in a hostile manner did enter into his House destroying and plundering all his Furniture & carried away all that they could of any Value; Your Memorialist, with his Wife saved themselves by getting down the Cellar, which they had but time to do without putting on their Cloaths to cover their Nakedness. That your Memorialist had two sons carried into Captivity & Sold in Canada, one of which died there, the other through Favour of Divine Providence, & the Kind Care of this Government, which he desires thankfully to acknowledge, is returned home, but by the hardships endured is greatly impaired in his Health.

Also at the same Time were taken his Son in law & his Wife (being your Memorialists Daughter) with seven of their children viz<sup>t</sup> Three Sons & four Daughters, from the age of Fourteen to about eight months also a Man Servant & a Maid Servant in all thirteen, Eleven of whom yet remain either in Canada, or at Crown Point Fort. Its with great Concern of mind your Memorialist understands that great Care & Pains are taken by the French to whom they are sold to initiate his Grand children into the Romish Principles and by all the Motives of Charity and Compassion to their Souls as well as their Bodies he is obliged to pray & Seek for Liberty & Redemption; which under the great Loss he has sustained, as already represented, he is utterly unable to accomplish by his own Means. Your Memorialist desires to Acknowledge with all Gratitude the great Care of this Government in sending an Express for their Redemption and as he hopes they are brought so far as Crown Point, by the Mediation of this Government, yet if the Charge of their Ransom is expected from your Memorialist under his unhappy circumstances, he is obliged to inform your Honours that he is in no Capacity

to answer that Charge, And under God, has no where else to seek redress, but in the Compassion of this Government to endeavour the Compleating of their Redemption.

Your Memorialist therefore humbly recommends his distressed Circumstances to your Honour and this Honourable Court earnestly entreating their Compassion & that they would in their great Goodness grant him that Relief as in their Wisdom shall seem meet & his present distressed Case Calls for; and your Memorialist as in duty bound shall ever pray &

James Whidden.

*Letter of Seth Webb.*

At Montreal the 29<sup>th</sup> July: 1751.

Honourd Father—

This few lines, is to Let you Know that I am in Good health, I live at Present with M<sup>r</sup> Gamelin at Saint francois, he has Redeemed me from the Indians for 300 Livers I Beg you Dear father to Redeem me as Soon as Possible you can I Long much to Gitt home, Pray Give my Service to my Dear Mother & Brothers & Sisters I Remain Your Dutifull Son.

Seth Webb.

the humble patission of Samuel Webb of New Marblehd humble Sheweth that on the twenty first day of Septem<sup>r</sup> last was twelve months since I had a son taken and carried away Captive who is not yet returned; though I understand that all or the most of all that was taken about the same time is: and that their redemption was paid by the Government wherefore your patissinor humbly begs that your Honour



and the Honorable Court would take my case into your wise Consideration and grant me the same favour as has bin granted to others who has bin in the like Surcomstances though I believe none so deploreable Difacalt as mine by reson of exstreme poverty and my wife has bin sick ever Since my Son was tacke; and mor latly it has plesd God to lay his hand on me and won of my Children so that I am brought to exstreme difaculties & not able to redeme him if he should be made a Slave by another nation all his dayes: I have recieved a lettor from my son sum time since where in he informs me that a frenchman has ransomed him of the Indians for three hundred Livers and begs me to take what care I can for his redemption: now may it ples your Honour and the Honourable Court: I have no other way to answer the request of his letter but to beg help of the Government: which your patissinor humbly begs you would take the deploreable case of your humble patissinor into your wise and compashanate consideration that I may have my child restored to me again as sune as posable and your patissinor shall ever pray.

Samuel Webb.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 2: 1751.

Petition granted: allowed from Treas'y Eighteen pounds ten shillings=Equal to 300 livers.

*Petition Sam<sup>l</sup> Hinkley and others.*

Jan. 27, 30 1752

The Petition of Sam<sup>n</sup> Hinckley Sarah Hinckley and Sarah Lumber, Humbly Sheweth, that on the 24<sup>th</sup> of July last the Indians carried away his son and their Husbands; and are with them now at Canada, and humbly beg your Honours

would take their Maloncoly Sarcumstancies into your wise Consideration that they Edmond And Gideon Hinckley, and Sam<sup>n</sup> Lumbers may be Delivered out of a Land of Darkness and State of Captivity that thay may be Brought to Injoy not only Civil but Sacred Priviledges in their Native Land, and we Sarah Hinckley & Lumber further beg your Honours would think on the troubles of your Honours hand-maids who have had our Husbands Carried and Kept from us and we Left in the wilderness without a Guide or any to Provide for us or our Childring which we hope your Honours will Redress by Providing for their Speedy Return to us and their friends and we as in Duty Bound shall Ever Pray

Samuell Hinkley

Sarrah Hinkley

Sarah Lumber

Brunswick Nov<sup>r</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1751.

*Memorial of Samuel Whitney.*

The Memorial of Samuel Whitney of Brunswick Humbly Sheweth— That your Memorialist & his Son Samuel with five more of the Inhabitants, while at work together mowing their Hay, on Wednesday the 24<sup>th</sup> day of July last about two o'clock in the Afternoon were surrounded and surprised by nineteen Indians & one Frenchman, who were all armed & in a hostile manner did seize upon & by Force of Arms obliged them to submit their Lives into their hands; And one of our Number Viz<sup>t</sup> Isaac Hinkley, in attempting to make his escape was killed in a barbarous Manner & Scalped, After we were secured by said Indians they destroyed & wounded between 20 & 30 head of Cattle, belonging to the Inhabitants,

some of which were the Property of your Memorialist. The said Party of Indians were Nine of them of Norridgewalk Tribe, one of whom was well known, the other were Canada Indians. That the Norridgewalk Indians appeared more forward for killing all the Captives, but were prevented by the other Indians.

Your Memorialist was by them carried to Canada & there sold for 126 Livers, And the said Indians when they came to Canada wore New Cloaths, had new Guns given them, with Plenty of Provisions, as an Encouragement for this Exploit.

That the Governour of the Penobscot Tribe was present when He was sent for to sing a Chorus, as is the Custom of using their Captives, & manifested equal Joy with the other Indians that took them. And the Norridgewalk Indians had removed from Norridgewalk, & were now Sett down on Canada River, supposed to be drawn there by the Influence of the French.

These things your Memorialist cannot Omitt observing to your Honour, and his Redemption was purchased by one Mr Peter Littlefield formerly taken Captive and now resident among them to whom your Memorialist stands indepted for said 126 Livers, being the Price of his Liberty which when he had so far obtained, he applied himself to the Governour of Canada for a Pass, who readily granted it; that his Return was by way of Louisbourg, where said Pass was taken from him, by the Lord Intendant on Some Pretence, which he could not obtain of him again.

That your Memorialists Son yet remains in Captivity among the Indians with three more that were taken at the Same Time, and he has a Wife with Eight Children under difficult Circumstances by reason of this misfortune.

This son has since made his escape from the Indians and is returned home.—

Your Memorialist having thus represented his unhappy Sufferings to this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court humbly recommends his Case to the Compassion of this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court hoping they will in their great goodness provide for the Redemption of his Son, & enable him to answer his obligation to said M<sup>r</sup> Littlefield, who was so kind as to pay his Ransom, Your Memorialist being in no Capacity to answer that Charge as he is reduced to great Straits, And your Memorialist as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c.

Samuel Whitney.

[Granted the Pet<sup>r</sup> £6-6s, equal 126 livres.]—

Jan'y 21, 29, 1752.

*Order to raise Soldiers.*

Boston July 31, 1751.

Sir,

Having rec<sup>d</sup> further Advices, of the Continuance of the Indian Enemy about Kennebeck River & divers Persons being captivated & Cattle killed by them, I think it necessary for the Safety of that Frontier to raise an Hundred & fifty men besides the fifty men already raised by Coll. Ezekeel Cushing. And therefore I desire & hereby empower & direct you forthwith to enlist out of the Regiment of Militia under your Comand one Company consisting of fifty able bodied Men well armed & send them to Falmouth to be under the Direction of Coll. Ezekeel Cushing And I must leave it to your Discretion to do any thing needful for repelling the Enemy in case they sh<sup>d</sup> appear in any of the Exposed places in your Region. And I herewith send you two blank Commissions and desire you w<sup>d</sup> take care that the Soldiers



be put under the command of good Officers suitable to this service. I am Sir, Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. Phips.

Sir W<sup>m</sup> Pepperrell Bar<sup>t</sup>—

*Order to raise Soldiers to Guard frontier.*

Boston July 31, 1751.

Sir.—

In Consideration of the Indian Enemys Continuance upon your Frontiers & the Mischiefs they are Continually doing there I think it necessary & hereby order & empower you forthwith to raise two other companys of fifty able bodied men each, well armed & put them under good Officers for whom I now send you blank Commissions.

I have also given my orders to S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Pepperrell to raise one Company of fifty able men under proper Officers to be sent down to Falmouth to be under your direction. And it is my intention that these men should be constantly employ'd for one month in guarding the Frontier Settlements that are most exposed between Saco & Kennebeck River, and in case any further Mischief be done by the Indians that these Companys be directed to pursue them & that every Commander of a Party keep a Journal of his proceedings, and I doubt not the general Court will allow them Pay & subsistence for the time they are in actual service & will award further any of them over & above their pay for any distinguishing services that may be done by them in capturing any of the Enemy. I am still of Opinion & the Council join with me in it that the Distress our Frontiers are in proceeds from the S<sup>t</sup> Francois Indians & that the Penobscots & the main body of the Norridgewalks are desirous of continuing in Peace with us, and although I think

we ought not to Sit still & see our people harrass'd in this manner yet if there be a possibility of avoiding involving ourselves in a War with those Tribes it is a thing Much to be desired & I am in hopes that a Conference with those Tribes if it can be had may produce an Accommodation with the whole.

The Commissary General will send provisions & ammunition for these forces to Jabez Fox Esqr.

I think it proper you should let Major Freeman know that his manner of expressing himself seems to imply a wilful & designd neglect in the Government of the Frontiers and that he has not preservd that Decency which he ought to have done & which I shall expect from him for the future.

I am Sir Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. Phips.

[No address, but undoubtedly sent to Col. Cushing.]

Boston Aug. 17, 1751.—

Sir.

These are to inform you that I have appointed five Commissioners to treat with the Indians at St Georges who purpose to embark this Day; And I have directed & impowered them to raise a Guard among the Inhabitants, living on or near that river; So that there will be no further use as a Guard of the Fifty men raised for that Service at Falmouth. You are therefore hereby ordered forthwith to dismiss the said Fifty Men, unless it shall appear to you that the exposed state of the Frontiers where those men are posted requires their Continuance in service. Y<sup>r</sup> Friend & Servant

S Phips.—

To Col<sup>o</sup> Ezek<sup>l</sup> Cushing.

*William Lithgow to Col. Cushing.*

May it pleas your Hon<sup>r</sup>/.

This Day I have had Intelegence by one of The Nerrigewalk Tribe That he saw This morning six of the Canady Indians who ware as he said Going Immediatly to fall on our Frontiers within 3 or 4 Days, or in a Less Time, and says farther, There will be no Treaty Between us and the English, It is Greatly to be feared by what I can Learn from him, That The Nerrigewalk Tribe and the penobscots will soon Joyn with Those of our Enimies, if not Immediatly I also suspect by his talk, That Those Indians w<sup>ch</sup> Carried The belt of wampum to Canady, are now returned but have had no Account from Them w<sup>ch</sup> Looks very Dubies That the Nerrigewalks have a mind to break Friendship with us, he also Delivered me The Articles of The Treaty w<sup>ch</sup> war Given Them at falmouth, which seems to Look also with an Ill aspect, This being The whole of what I have at present to Inform your hon<sup>r</sup> of. I humbly beg Leave with Due Regard to Subscribe myself your most Dutiful hum<sup>ble</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup> to Command

William Lithgow.

*Lithgow to Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup>.*

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Spencer Phips Esq<sup>r</sup>

Richmond, July the 9 1751.

May it please your hon<sup>r</sup>/

On The 11 Instant In the forenoon at This Garrison we ware alarmed by a Number of Indians appearing at a Small Distance from the Fort, a Driveing our Cattle from The side of y<sup>e</sup> River Into the woods. Upon w<sup>ch</sup> they began to

fire on Them and Continued so to Do for near half an hour, In w<sup>ch</sup> Time they Killed nine head of Cattle, and wounded several others, as to The number of Indians I could form no Judgement, they Being Continually Upon the run after the Cattle, upon w<sup>ch</sup> I fired a Larm, and fearing least it should not be heard by the Neighbouring Inhabitants it being very stormy at That Time, at Nine aClock In the Evening I fired a Nother upon hearing of w<sup>ch</sup> the people of Witscasset & Arowsick must<sup>d</sup> a Bout forty men Under the Comm<sup>d</sup> of Capt<sup>n</sup> Grant, & Lieut Wright and Came to This Garrison Saturday Evening & upon a Short Consultation It was Judged proper to go the same night up to a small River Called Cabbassey Contick aBout ten miles Distance from This Fort w<sup>th</sup> a Design if Possible to make some Discovery of those Indians w<sup>ch</sup> had been Killing The Cattle at this place. Upon Their going to ye above s<sup>d</sup> place, they found nothing but a numb<sup>r</sup> of Caggs & Glass Bottles & one Hatchet w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Nerrigewalk Indians had carried from Hence aBout 4 Days since & was well Known to belong to the Nerrigewalk Indians, as also The Hatchett y<sup>e</sup> handle of w<sup>ch</sup> was spatterd w<sup>th</sup> Blood which we Suppose was Employed In Cutting up the Cattle they Killed & from this Circumstance & y<sup>e</sup> preveaus Discource I had with y<sup>m</sup> Just before they Did This mischief, I can Think no other Then They ware active Killing Those Cattle. It was Generally Thought by Those people which went up to Cabbasey Contick, The Numb<sup>r</sup> of Indians to be aBout 50 or 60 by the Green Boughs they had set up In order to Screen y<sup>m</sup> selves from y<sup>e</sup> Sun as also a Considerable Numb<sup>r</sup> of fire plases from this time I very much Fear we shall hear of Nothing But our poor peoples being Daily Killed and Captivated & their houses Burnt Cattle Killed & feilds Destroyed by ye Enemy, as to y<sup>e</sup> Discource I had with y<sup>m</sup> Just before This mischeif I urged y<sup>m</sup> by all the Aurguments I Could make use for y<sup>m</sup> to give your Hono<sup>r</sup> an acc<sup>t</sup> of the Day Could



best attend on ye perposed Interveiw at Georges, and as we ware now In Freindship & perfit Emmety with Each other, it behaved Each of us to Contribute to Each others Ease & Satisfaction In y<sup>e</sup> weighty matter now before us of Confirming a Lasting peace Between us their ans<sup>r</sup> to this was that they must goe to Georges to Consult That Tribe first & In ten Days I should have their ans<sup>r</sup> when y<sup>e</sup> time for the Treaty would suit y<sup>m</sup> best, but instead of their going to penobscott they only Loitred about y<sup>e</sup> Garrison for y<sup>e</sup> Space of 6 Days after, seeing of y<sup>m</sup> They Behave with so much Indifferency, I called y<sup>m</sup> together the second time & acused y<sup>m</sup> with their Indifferency and neglect of not Going to penobscott According to their promise & at y<sup>e</sup> same Time Related to y<sup>m</sup> how they had In y<sup>e</sup> spring of y<sup>e</sup> year, put our people of their Guard, by telling y<sup>m</sup> they might go safely aBout their Business, and should not be hurt by any of ye Indians, and how that presently after their promise, 3 Boys were captivated at North Yarmouth and a man killed at Falmouth, as also severall Cattle Killed & waste houses Rifled by y<sup>e</sup> Indians at Sundry times, which they ware well Knowing to long since, & that they might have Ceertainly prevented it seeing it was of so Long Continuance if they had exerted themselves like one brethren towards another, Then I told y<sup>m</sup> Farther when I Come to reflect upon what had befell us already & compare those former actions with their present Indifferency it looked to me as if they ware only a trifling with us, and was not harty In the Good Design of that of making a Lasting Peace. I used several other arguments to this purpose which would be too Tedious to Insert, to all this they gave me no satisfactory ans<sup>r</sup> onely tould me they ware going to penobscott to Consult aBout The Treaty, then they Desired me to give y<sup>m</sup> the present the Govrn<sup>r</sup> had sent y<sup>m</sup> I told y<sup>m</sup> I was ready to give it to y<sup>m</sup> according to their own proposal, That if when they ware all together here at this place, or at Least The

major part of their Tribe, which they might Remember well, was that we agreed upon, and Could not be Done any other ways to their Satisfaction unless they were all or the most part of y<sup>m</sup> heare. I tould y<sup>m</sup> I Expect it Long or This Time that they would have all be in here, and when ever they Came it was then Ready for y<sup>m</sup> they had no further Discourse with me but Immediately Departed, y<sup>e</sup> next Day Came In old Francies and told me that In 7 Days or Less time it would be war, and That we should have no Treaty he told us to have a Good heart, and do the best we could. 3 Days after they Came here and Killed our Cattle. This being The Substance of what past between us With all Due Regard I humbly beg leave to subscribe my self your hono<sup>rs</sup> most Dutifull humble Ser<sup>t</sup> to command.

William Lithgow

To The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Spencer Phips Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Richmond July 15<sup>th</sup> 1751.

P. S. May it pleas your hon<sup>r</sup> at present our Duty In y<sup>e</sup> fort is very hard by reason of y<sup>e</sup> Danger of ye times, and y<sup>e</sup> smallness of our numb<sup>r</sup>, so that we are obliged Each night, Every man of us to mount Guard, and pray you would Consider our present Circumstance by Reinforceing of us as your hono<sup>r</sup> shall see meet.

W. Lithgow.

*Lithgow to Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup>.*

May it please your hon<sup>r</sup>/.

I Rece<sup>d</sup> your Letter of y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>th</sup> Instant p<sup>r</sup> Capt<sup>n</sup> Sanders also two others of the 11 & 17 of this month w<sup>ch</sup> advices I shall Carefully observe & use y<sup>e</sup> utmost of my Endeav<sup>rs</sup> to ans<sup>r</sup> The Design & Interest of this Govern<sup>t</sup> In Every particular, if any of y<sup>e</sup> Indians Give me further opportunity

I have seen none of them so as to Speak with them since Capt<sup>n</sup> Francois a Nerrigewalk Indian brought In That Treaty concluded Between them & us at Falmouth In Casco Bay, Dated 16<sup>th</sup> Day of Octob<sup>r</sup> 1749, which Treaty was Signed by The hono<sup>rb</sup>le Tho<sup>s</sup> Hutchson Esq<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Choate Isreal Williams and James Ottis Esq<sup>rs</sup> so that your hon<sup>r</sup> here has a particular acc<sup>tt</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Treaty and by whom it was Deliver'd me and That it is no Coppy but the real Treaty which was signed by y<sup>e</sup> aboves<sup>d</sup> Gent'men en hands and That y<sup>e</sup> Indian which Deliver'd it to me was Ceertainly a Nerrigewalk man Thus much Concerning y<sup>e</sup> Treaty, it being In ans<sup>r</sup> to your hon<sup>rs</sup> posteribt In your Letter to me of y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>rd</sup> Instant W<sup>th</sup> Submission there Seems to me to be Something remarkable Both In That of Cap<sup>tn</sup> Bradburys Letter as also That of y<sup>e</sup> Jesuits which undobtly has not pass<sup>d</sup> your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Notice, y<sup>e</sup> Indians advises Capt<sup>n</sup> Bradbury in his Letter, (In y<sup>e</sup> first place) to This Govern<sup>t</sup> That y<sup>e</sup> Indians which Carried The Belt of Wampum to Canady Delivered it to y<sup>e</sup> Leu<sup>t</sup> Govern<sup>n</sup> of that place who Commanded them for so Doing, which Commendation is not only fer their Delivering it to him but as I suppose for their Receiving of it from this Govern<sup>t</sup> as a token of peace between y<sup>e</sup> Indians & us & at the Same time advise them to be at peace with y<sup>e</sup> English. Thus much of Capt<sup>n</sup> Bradburys Letter now as to y<sup>e</sup> Jesuits Letter where y<sup>e</sup> Indians intimates their Desire of continuing y<sup>e</sup> peace between us and them it is in vain say thy, that y<sup>e</sup> frenchmen Sets Every Thing on work to Engage us to Declare war aGainst you, we have answ<sup>d</sup> him that we are free & that we cannot break ye peace with you &c.

He secretly sends strangers to war aGainst you at Nerrigewalk hoping That you will take occasion from thence to break y<sup>e</sup> Treaty it is for this reason we pray you &c. to continue your Frendship to us now compareing The two parts of y<sup>e</sup> aBove sited Letters together wherein Capt<sup>n</sup> Bradburys

letter The Indians say y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> of Canada advises them to be at peace with us and In y<sup>e</sup> Jesuits Letter y<sup>e</sup> say he sends Strangers aGainst us to war hereby to break our Freindship from this consideration it seems to me the penobscots plainly contridict themselves, I cannot see how y<sup>e</sup> penobscot Indians can with any shew of Reason or modesty Desire peace from this Govern<sup>t</sup> and at the same time alow Strangers as they call them Continually to Commit acts of Hostility upon us they being The Supeer Tribe and Knowing at y<sup>e</sup> same time The Nerrigewalk will Do nothing In Real Contrediction to y<sup>m</sup> But on The Contrary always advises with y<sup>e</sup> penobscots on all Occasions Relateing to That of peace and war, y<sup>e</sup> penobscots I am afraid wants only to make y<sup>m</sup> selves a back Door that thereby they may at any time have it in their pow<sup>r</sup> to make In Roads upon us and then Lay it upon the S<sup>t</sup> Francois and others as I fear y<sup>e</sup> Nerregewalk or at Least some of y<sup>m</sup> have Done already Howsoever I would fain hope Those Scruples of mine will Prove Ebbortei now if y<sup>e</sup> penobscots be realy hearty In Their Desire of peace there may yet be some hopes that y<sup>e</sup> Lowring storm may yet Slow over, for it is Ceertainly In their Pow<sup>r</sup> to prevent any Farther Mischief if they will But Exert y<sup>m</sup> selves and Comply with That which they ask as a favour from This Gover<sup>mt</sup>, that is to Continue the peace to y<sup>m</sup> which wholly Lyes with themselves or at Least the Greatest part Thereof, This being all which I have to offer to your Consideration at present with all Due Regard I humbly beg (&c)—

William Lithgow.

P. S. Som few Days a Go y<sup>e</sup> Indians have Captivated 7 men at New Meadows In Brunswick.

W. L.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Spencer Phips Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Richmond July y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> 1751.



*Instructions of Council.*

Instructions to Messrs. Wendell, Dwight, & Partridge:  
for the Interview with the Six Nations at Albany.

In Council, read June 18, '51

3. Let them know that since this government have made peace with the Penobscot & other Indian Tribes, who were lately at War with us; some of the S<sup>t</sup> Francois Indians have made incursions upon our Borders, and taken some of our People Prisoners, and since that an English man has been taken & Scalped, by way of reprisal as they pretend for the murder of one of their Tribe by some of our young men: That one of the supposed offenders made his escape & the other two have been tried agreeable to our Laws & acquitted; that if they had been found guilty they would have suffered death in like manner as if they had killed one of our own People: besides which the Government have invited some of their chiefs to Boston in order to accommodate this affair, who accordingly came & expressed themselves satisfied, notwithstanding which at the Instigation of the French they are still distressing our Frontiers but that this Government are so far from taking an hasty revenge for these Injuries that they have again invited them to a conference & expect to see them at S<sup>t</sup> Georges in August next to put an end to these differences.

Let them know that we look upon them as our good Friends, and that we in form them of this, that they may see we are not wanting in our endeavors to preserve peace & punctually keep all our Engagements however differently the French may represent this matter to our Prejudice.

*Journal of Commissioners of Massachusetts.*

Interview with the Six Nations at Albany June-July 1751.

[Extracts.] \* \* \* June 29<sup>th</sup> Col<sup>o</sup> Lydius Shewed us a Letter dated the 16 of June he had rec<sup>d</sup> from Mon<sup>sr</sup> Herbin

Command<sup>r</sup> of the Fort at Crown Point Informing that our Captives taken from the Eastward last year were all arrived there except three which were daily expected from S<sup>t</sup> Francois

We immediately inquired for a suitable person to go to Crown Point in order to conduct s<sup>d</sup> Captives from thence to Albany M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Van Schaick was recommended to us as a Suitable person to be employed we sent for him found him willing to undertake the journey.

[A passport was obtained from Gov. Clinton and Mr. Van Schnaick set out July 1, bearing a Letter to Mons. Herbin,] Viz<sup>t</sup>—

\* \* \* \* \* — to endeavour the Recovery of a Number of our people from Canada Made Prisoners & detained there in a time of peace who are the Instigators of this wicked practice we dont know & assure ourselves that the Governour of Canada does utterly Disapprove of it, & as we hear they are now at Fort Frederica where you command and under your Care we ask you to forward their Return home by M<sup>r</sup> Van Schaick (who comes to aid them) with all possible Dispatch—

Instructions to Mr Anthony Van Schaick of Albany.  
[1. \* \* \* Report his Authority and the purpose of his coming and readiness to pay what is needful to provide for the journey.]

2. [If refusal to deliver captives, inquire strictly the reasons; if redemption money be required, show] “it is contrary to the practice of all Christian Nations to demand rewards for the redemption of captives & if they will begin the practice it may finally turn out a Ballance in our favour.”

3 In Case the Redemption money Cap<sup>t</sup> Stevens in his private Capacity Promised to Mon<sup>sr</sup> Santanie be Insisted upon & the Captives cannot be obtained without paying the Same you are to make careful enquiry what sum he promised

& pay the same,—[but note the sum in writing,—the amount paid for each and the total required and drawn upon us for the same].

[July 4. In the Commissioners address to the Cagnawagas.— \* \* \* “Inform you that there is a Treaty appointed by our Government with the Eastern Tribes at S<sup>t</sup> Georges in Aug<sup>t</sup> next and that it will be acceptable to our Government for some of your Chiefs to appear there to settle a Peace & Friendship with us if they be disposed thereto.”—

[11<sup>th</sup> July. In address to the Six Nations, they say also] \* \* \* \* “have made peace with the Penobscots & other East<sup>n</sup> Indians since which some of the S<sup>t</sup> Francois Tribe of Indians have captivated some of our people and that an Englishman has been killed & scalpt by way of reprisal as they say for the murther of one of Their Tribe by some of our young men. That one of the Supposed Offenders made his Escape and the other two have been tried agreeable to our Laws & acquitted That if they had been found guilty they would have been put to death in like manner as if they had killed one of our own people—also we would Inform you that our Government did Invite some of their Chiefs to Boston to Accommodate this Affair who accordingly came and expressed themselves Satisfied with what we then did—Notwithstanding which at the Instigation of the French they continue their Hostilities upon our borders,—And that our Gov<sup>nt</sup> is so far from taking an hasty revenge for these Injuries they have again Invited them to a Conference at S<sup>t</sup> Georges in Aug<sup>t</sup> next to put an end to these differences: [also have invited the Cagnawaga Chiefs]—

We let you know this because we look upon you as our Brethren that you may see that we are not wanting on our parts to preserve peace however differently the French may represent this matter to our prejudice and to fix on your minds what we have now related we give you this Belt.—

*Penobscot Jesuit's Letter.*

[Original and Translation]

Sir and Gentlemen Counsellors.

The Peace and Love of our Lord Jesus Christ.

The Savages of Pannanampsgeg have done me a real pleasure in desiring me to write you to assure your Eminence & their Excellencies the Counsellors that they persist in the Sentiments of peace towards you: 'Tis in Vain, say they that the Frenchman sets every thing on, work to ingage us to declare war with you; we have answered him that we are free; and that we could not violate without some reason, the treaty of peace which we have made with you. He secretly sends Strangers to war against you at Narantonag, hoping that you will take occasion from thence to break the treaty. 'Tis for this reason we pray your Eminence and their Excellencies the Counsellors to disappoint the Frenchman, and to continue your friendship to us.

For me, Sir, who am a minister of Jesus Christ my love embraces all those whom He hath redeemed with his blood. I wish that they may live, that they may walk in the ways of the Lord, that the Savage may live that he may abandon his passions; that the Englishman may live that he may open his eyes to the light, and that he may renounce with which he has been blinded from his infancy, without which 'tis vain for them to hope to have a part in the Eternal happiness. 'Tis this makes me to be with sentiments of the most profound respect

Sir

our Eminence's & their Excellencies the Counsellors  
most humble & most obedient Servant

S. Peter Gonnon  
of the Company of Jesus



Pannanampsgeg 22 July 1751

The old men of the Village particularly Saguarrab, Sibanuset, John Mesguadug, and Nequtinuit salute the governor and the Counsellors

*Bradbury to Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup>.*

St Georges August 4<sup>th</sup> 1751.

May it please your Honour.

This morning came in two men with the Inclosed letter from the Jesuit of penobscot and by the account they give it appears to me that they will soon doe mischief in this River.

Thears seven of this tribe inclued in the number mentiond by the Jesuit. the Messengers indeed say they will indeaver to Stopp them but fear they shant Prevail, have promisd to give inteligence from time to time & Desir we would not hurt those of the penobscots that com in here as friends who they say will appear without armes. how to behave towards them I doe not well know if they that say they are for peace should Continue to Com in here to trade as usual & the others not fall on us by the time Set which is tomorrow. I therefore Pray your honours directions.—

Subscribed in usual form

Jabez Bradbury

*Instructions in re Treaty with Indians.*

Gov. Phips' appointment of Commissioners—for an Interview or Treaty with the Penobscots & the Norridgewock Tribes, as also with the Indians of St Francois, St Johns &

Cagnawaga tribes, if any appear,—to be held at the Fort at S<sup>t</sup> Georges River or other place most suitable, to be as soon as possible. Dated—Boston, Aug. 15, 1751.—

Instructions to Jacob Wendell, Samuell Watts & Thomas Hubbard Esq<sup>r</sup>

Commissioners—for an Interview at S<sup>t</sup> Georges Fort, with any and all Indians who, Oct. 1749, entered into a treaty, or with other tribes of Indians who desire to be included.

Inform Penobscots & Norridgewalks assembled or other tribes represented that you are impowered to treat with them.

1. Let them know Government had proposed Treaty at this time, but Indians appeared not heartily disposed to it. Governor unable to come.

2. Sorry for misunderstanding since last Treaty; and the rashness and folly of our young men in killing one of their friends, also their revenge in killing one of our men and making many captives, after we had done all possible to give them satisfaction.

(3.) Hence desired to see some of them at Boston; hoped had made all things easy; had invited to a conference at this time, to remove jealousy and misunderstanding; yet some of them had killed our cattle, and taken more captives.

(4.) Remind them, one of their captains has returned the Treaty at Falmouth, in 1749,—as if disregarding it: learn the reasons, if the act of the tribe, or of a particular Indian.

(5.) Let them know, in order to a treaty, captives must be restored; and expect they will send for the returned Treaty.—

(6.) Inform them of these things publicly if enough come:—if they do not,—or wish to postpone, declare these things to as many as you meet: By all means inform the Penobscots.

(7.) Show them how impossible to be at peace with one tribe and at war with rest: treat kindly, give presents; win to a general peace: show the Penobscots our sense of their influence over other Tribes; if need be arrange an other conference:—expect all hostility shall cease.

(8.) If goodly number come in, of P.— & N. tribes, or others, and are inclined to treat,—then ratify former treaty.—

(9.) Let them know, we expect their aid in preventing other Indians, not at treaty, from doing mischief, and remind that by treaty of 1749, they engaged to join with English against any tribes committing hostile acts against us.

(10.) If complaints of prices, assure them this will be arranged by the Gen. Court.—supplies as cheap as can be, & full price for beaver.

(11.) Avoid controversy about Lands; warn of danger in allowing the French to settle among them.

(12.) Use best endeavor to draw any other tribes present into the treaty: careful of formalities in signing &c.

(13.) As Col. Mascarene will be present for Nova Scotia, act in concert with him; seek best interests of province.

### *Report of Conference.*

A Journal of the proceedings of Jacob Wendell, Samuel Watts, Thomas Hubbard, Chambers Russell and Joseph Heath Esq<sup>r</sup> Commissioners appointed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Spencer Phips Esq<sup>r</sup> Lieu<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> and Commander in Chief of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, and Paul Mascarene Esq<sup>r</sup> a Commissioner appointed by his Excellency Edw<sup>d</sup> Cornwallis Esq<sup>r</sup> Governour and Commander

in Chief of the Province of Nova Scotia, to treat with the Eastern Indians, in order to renew and confirm a general peace to be held at the Fort at S<sup>t</sup> George's the 19<sup>th</sup> day of August Annoque Domini 1751. In the Twenty fifth Year of his Majesty King George the Second's Reign.

Monday August 19<sup>th</sup> 1751 *Correspondence*

The Commissioners being arrived in the River S<sup>t</sup> Georges, this Day, in the Afternoon, on Board the Sloop Massachusetts Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas Sanders Commander, with sundry other Gentlemen were informed by Cap<sup>t</sup> Bradbury Commander of the Fort, That a Number of the Penobscot and S<sup>t</sup> John's Tribes were attending in order to the Treaty, but their Chiefs were not arrived, then the Commissioners desired Cap<sup>t</sup> Bradbury to use his best Endeavours towards calling in all the Tribes of Indians as soon as possible

Between Five and Six o'Clock the Commissioners went on Shoar where a Number of Indians appeared from the Penobscot and S<sup>t</sup> Johns Tribes; when Salutations to and from the Commissioners pass'd in the usual Form, they then were inform'd by the Commissioners that as soon as their Chiefs should arrive they would proceed to the Treaty.

Thursday August 22<sup>d</sup>

At 12 o'Clock the Indians sent a Message by Waumanerimit to inform the Commissioners a Number of Indians with Col<sup>o</sup> Lewis one of their Chiefs were just come in, and desired to Salute the Gentlemen Commissioners on Shoar, and agree upon a time to enter on the Treaty, accordingly the Commissioners went on Shoar to the Fort, where appeared upwards Sixty Indians and after the usual Salutations pass'd to & from the Commissioners The Indians (by Col<sup>o</sup> Lewis) told the Commissioners they came now only to Salute them, and to desire them to appoint a time to meet on the Confer-



ence. Accordingly the Commissioners (by Col<sup>o</sup> Wendell) told the Indians that they would meet them at 9 o'clock to Morrow morning at this Place to hold the Conference, to which the Indians agreed, and then, The English and Indians drank King George's health

—Friday, August 23<sup>d</sup> Post Medidiem—

The Commissioners being seated near the Fort and a Number of Indians of the Penobscot, St. Johns and Passamaquada Tribes present with their Chiefs.

They were informed that an Oath would be now Administred to Cap<sup>t</sup> Joseph Bean truly and faithfully to interpret what should be said both by the English and Indians at this Conference, and to M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Price truly to enter all matters that should pass between the Commissioners and the Indians at the Conference.

Which Oaths were accordingly Administer'd by Col<sup>o</sup> Wendell. Then Col<sup>o</sup> Wendell in the name of the Commissioners spoke as follows. Viz<sup>t</sup>

Com<sup>rs</sup> Friends and Brethren.—We rejoice in the Divine Favour, whereby we are permitted to see so many of your Councillours and Warriors, with your Wives and little ones assembled at this Place on this Occasion, notwithstanding the misunderstanding that has happen'd between us and some of the Tribes of Indians included in the last Treaty at Falmouth. You would have seen Governour Phips here, but his ill state of Health would not admit of his coming to you, and therefore he has Commissioned us to represent him here in order to confer with you, and conclude all necessary matters relating to a lasting peace, as fully as tho. he was present at this Interview. And would Fire a Cannon as a Signal for their appearance and ordered an Ox to be given them for To-Morrow, & then

The Comm<sup>rs</sup> drank King Georges health; which health was also drank by the Indians.

Saturday August 24<sup>th</sup>

Comm<sup>rs</sup> We are glad to see you all well this Morning, and hope you wanted for nothing.

Col<sup>o</sup> Lewis.—We are all very well & had every thing we wanted.

Comm<sup>rs</sup> Brethren, We are glad to find our speech to you yesterday was agreeable, and that you manifest so much of a disposition to Peace, and so high an Esteem of Gov<sup>r</sup> Dummer's Treaty and Ratification at Falmouth in 1726.—However you can't but be sensible that in order to confirm the same Persons on each side must appear properly impowered: We therefore now expect you let us know what Tribes you represent, particularly whether you represent the Norridgewocks, and by what Authority you now appear for them.

Loron.—We don't represent the Norridgewocks, there is one of that Tribe here.

Comm<sup>rs</sup>—Is that Norridgewock Indian impowered to appear for them.

Loron.—No, he is not

Comm<sup>rs</sup> Do the Penobscot and S<sup>t</sup> Johns Indians appear for the whole of their Tribes.

Loron You see us all here, We appear for the Whole of the Penobscot Tribe, and there is Eight of the S<sup>t</sup> Johns Tribe who appear for them and Four from Passamaquada.

Comm<sup>rs</sup> Why are not the Norridgewocks here, as they were invited by the Belt sent them from this Government.

Loron,—All that I can think is, that the Belt which was sent to them was given to the French Gov<sup>r</sup> I know nothing of them.

Comm<sup>rs</sup> Can you find them.

Loron—We look't eight days for them, to give the Belt that was sent to them by Gov<sup>r</sup> Mascarene, but could not find them.

Comm<sup>rs</sup>—As the Norridgewocks do not appear, you can't but be sensible that a partial Peace would be very dishonourable and attended with many Difficulties,—because it's impossible to distinguish the Indians of one Tribe from another, and in Case any Mischief should be done to us by the Indians, We shall resent it, and be apt to destroy our Freinds as well as our Enemies, which will throw us directly into a War with you.

The Indians making no Answer—The Comm<sup>rs</sup> told them they would have them Consider of what has been said and speak to it in the Afternoon.

Indians—Very well.

Loron—I would speak to the Gentlemen, What has been said we will think on: Things must be done moderately; What we conclude upon we will speak in the Afternoon.  
✓ There is a house upon an Island in Penobscot Bay that  
✓ spoils our Hunting: that Island is our Livelihood. The People there scare the Seals and Fowl: Gov<sup>r</sup> Dummer's treaty says we shan't loose a Foot of Ground.

Comm<sup>rs</sup>—Our Governour knows nothing of this matter, but we will inform him of it Gov<sup>r</sup> Dummer's Treaty shall be complied with.

Col<sup>o</sup> Mascarene—Brethren and Freinds—You have heard that I am sent by the Gov<sup>r</sup> of Nova Scotia to assist at this Treaty. I was, as some of you may remember, at the Treaty made by Gov<sup>r</sup> Dummer at Casco Bay, which the S<sup>t</sup> Johns Tribe and Micquemaques Confirm'd and ratified at Annapolis Royal—Gov<sup>r</sup> Cornwallis at his arrival at Chilucto offered the S<sup>t</sup> Johns Indians to renew the said Treaty, which was done accordingly by the upper and lower part of S<sup>t</sup> Johns River, and he intended to do the same with Micquemaques, but was prevented by them who joined with some of

the S<sup>t</sup> John's Indians, and made an Irruption at Menis, and carried away an officer and several of our Soldiers, when It was not expected that such Acts of Hostilities should have been committed after they had so solemnly renew'd & confirm'd the former Treaty, and received the Supplys of Provisions & other necessarys which were sent to S<sup>t</sup> Johns River for the Indians there, which Acts of Hostilities have been since pursued by them on several Occasions, Notwithstanding all these, I am certain that if they and the Micquemaques will lay down their arms, and send a proper Number of their Tribes to Chilucto, Gov<sup>r</sup> Cornwallis will be ready to receive them, and on their promise of a peaceable behaviour for the future, and giving the Satisfaction that is in their Power for what has been done amiss, he will give them presents which shall be renew'd Yearly at a meeting of the Tribes at such a time of the year as shall be agreed upon, and shall appoint Truckhouses at such Places as shall be judged most convenient, where the Indians shall be supplied with Provisions and such other Necessaries as they shall want, at the most reasonable Rates: to which meeting I do in the name of Governour Cornwallis invite the other Tribes here present, and all those who are inclined to live in Peace and Amity with his Majesty's Subjects in the Government of Nova Scotia.

The Indians not making any Answer.

Col<sup>o</sup> Mascarene.—I shall be glad the S<sup>t</sup> Johns Indians would speak something in Answer to what I have said.

S<sup>t</sup> John's Indians.—When we come again in the afternoon we will to your Honour—

Then the Comm<sup>rs</sup> told the Indians they would give them the same signal for their appearance this afternoon as in the morning—And then King George's health was drank by the Commissioners and Indians



## Post Merediem

Loron—I should be glad the Norridgewocks were all here, but they are not, We will look for them, and hinder their committing any Hostilities: We were all one Nation before, & we can't tell the Reason of their Behaviour: I believe they are set on by some body that took Pains to do it. The Belt we will carry again, if the Gentlemen will agree to it We will strive to get them here.

Comm<sup>rs</sup> If you should go and look for them now, how many days will it be before you can get them here.

Loron,—We will go and look for them, if we knew the place were they are, we would set a Time.

Comm<sup>rs</sup> If you meet them where you expect they are, how long do you think it would be before you could return.

Loron—Ten Days

Comm<sup>rs</sup> We being so heartily desirous of Peace, notwithstanding we have been so long absent from home, if you will engage to bring in the Norridgewock Tribes in a short time, we will be Content to tarry.

✓ Loron.—We will go out and try for our Lives to get them in.

Comm<sup>rs</sup>—We are glad to hear you are so hearty in the good Work of Peace at present engaged in, but as you are not certain of fetching in the Norridgewocks in ten days, will it be more agreeable for you to put it off a Month longer: but if you can be certain of having them here in that time, we will tarry.

Indians.—We can't be certain of getting them here in ten days.

Loron—How will your Honours like it, if we go as far as Canada to find them, if we go as far as Canada, the other Indians will hear of the Peace we are making, & come in: it will take us Forty Days to fetch them in.—Who will find

fault with what we have done, when we — making a good Peace.

Comm<sup>rs</sup>.—We like your Proposal of going to Canada to bring over some of the Norridgewocks and other Tribes of Indians: We think you herein speak like good Men, and that in thus doing you will use the most probable method to bring about a lasting Peace in these parts of the Earth on which the Sun Shines so bright to day, but in as much as Forty days will bring it late in the Year, will it be as Agreeable to meet at Falmouth in Casco-Bay.

Loron.—We can't go to Falmouth at that time of the Year.

Comm<sup>rs</sup>. If you find you can get in the Norridgewocks sooner. let Cap<sup>t</sup> Bradbury know of it, and he will inform our Govern<sup>r</sup> who will then send Commissioners, but if there is no Prospect of their coming in, let Cap<sup>t</sup> Bradbury also know it.

Loron.—You shall know it.

Mongaret to Col<sup>o</sup> Mascarene—What your Honour said today I have thought on, I look every way and there is Peace, both the Kings are at Peace and love one another, I am very glad we are here on so good a Work, when I go home I will tell it to all the Tribes, and will carry it to the Micquemaques, I shall be at Hallifax, and see the Gentlemen there.

Col<sup>o</sup> Mascarene.—Do you intend to send Delegates to Chilucto.

S<sup>t</sup> John's Indians.—Yes.

Col<sup>o</sup> Mascarene.—I repeat what I said before that if you will go to Chilucto you shall be kindly received.

Indians.—We take it well, and thank your Honour.

Comm<sup>rs</sup>.—As we have agreed to the proposal of refering this Treaty to some future time (of which you are to give seasonable Notice to Cap<sup>t</sup> Bradbury in order to our meeting you again) you must know that it is justly expected of you that you cause the Norridgewocks to bring in the English

lately Captivated and that all Acts of Hostilities cease in the meantime: and that you use your Influence to bring in Delegates from the Arrasagonticook, Wowenock and other Tribes of Indians to attend the Treaty,—And we engage on our Parts, that immediately on our Return, Gov<sup>r</sup> Phips will issue his Proclamation forbidding any Hostilities to be committed against the Indians.—You must not expect our Governour to send Commissioners until we hear from you,—We have ordered Cap<sup>t</sup> Bradbury to deliver you some Provisions and other necessarys to carry you home.

The Indians making no Answer.

Col<sup>o</sup> Mascarene to S<sup>t</sup> John's Indians.—As you live at great distance I desire you would empower the Penobscot Indians to appear for you at the propos'd Interview, which will save you the fatigue of a Journey here, and that you commit no Act of Hostilities in the mean time.

St. John's Indians.—Very well, we agree to it.

Comm<sup>rs</sup>—Have you any thing to speak in answer to what we have now said?

Loron—I have been the Man that has been the first in all Treatys, but you think I am not capable to manage for the other Tribes.—I have been the Man that has quell'd all the rest—Upon other Conferences there has not been so many as there is now: You can't expect but a few when we come again, as it will be the Season for hunting.

Comm<sup>rs</sup>—We look upon the Penobscots to have great Influence over all the other Tribes of Indians, therefore we speak to them in this manner—We only expect Delegates fully empowered from each Tribe.

Loron.—We like it Well, a little while ago there was some Difference between us, but not much, if it had been it would have been like Gun-powder.—

Comm<sup>rs</sup>—Our Government has also been quiet, and have not sent out any Warriours against you, but instead of send-

ing out Warriours, We are come here to make peace with you.

Loron.—We are glad to see you.

Indians—We will use our Endeavours to bring in the Captives, but if they are in the hands of the French, we can't engage to do it. We also engage as far as we are able, that all Acts of Hostilities shall cease in the mean time, We will do what lies in our Power the English shall not be hurt.

Loron.—We would have the Trade go on as it was in the Treaty Governor Dummer made with us: ten Biskets for one shilling, and so on in Proportion.

Comm<sup>rs</sup> And Governour Cornwallis has also Commissioned Col<sup>o</sup> Mascarene the first of the Council for the Province of Nova Scotia, in behalf of that Government, for the same Purpose.

You having had a long time to consider of and prepare for this Meeting: We justly Expect that you are come with hearts so fully inclin'd to Peace and Friendship, that the Consequences of this Meeting may be of Comfort and Advantage to the English and Indians: We also expect that you come empowered to join with us in this good work for your own Tribes, and in behalf of all the Tribes of Indians included in the Treaty of Peace made with Governour Dummer at Falmouth in 1726, which Treaty you have in your hands as well as we in ours: This we must mutually lay our hands upon, and place it as the foundation of our present Conference.

We shall freely pour our thoughts into your Breasts, & desire and expect that you will use the same freedom & openness of heart on your part, that so whatever has in any measure blasted the good fruit plentifully enjoy'd on both sides for a long time from the Peace made by Gov<sup>r</sup> Dummer, may be so happily removed out of the way, that we and our



Children may be refresh'd and comforted therewith from one Generation to another forever.—

Loron, Speaker.—Brethren—What has been said is all good: nothing can be said better: it is very agreeable to us.—It is very true what was done by Gov<sup>r</sup> Dummer has been blasted but when the Ground is manur'd it will not be so apt to blast again—The Penobscot, Passamaquoda, S<sup>t</sup> Johns and one of the Norridgewock Tribes are here present, and have heard all that has been said.—All that is now said shall be told over again to the rest of the Tribes not here, that the Men now grown up, and our young men not grown up may have the benefit of the Peace.

Comm<sup>rs</sup> Have you said all for the present.

Loron—Yes.

Mongaret of the S<sup>t</sup> Johns Tribe.—I am very glad to see your Honours here, and that it is God's Will you are here. I hope you are all for Peace as I am, and am now come to hear it.—I came from S<sup>t</sup> Johns to hear the Treaty, and am very glad things are going on in so good a manner; and there seems to be a Calm all over the World.

Sabatist of the Passamaquoda Tribe—I come to hear what has been said and shall hold fast to what I have heard.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jo of the S<sup>t</sup> Johns Tribe.—All that I have now heard I have put in my heart, and when I get home will tell it: I am but a Young man, and am glad to hear what has been said.

Comm<sup>rs</sup>—We ordered Cap<sup>t</sup> Bradbury to supply your People at their coming to the Fort on this Occasion with suitable Quantities of Salt Provisions, which doubtless they have received; And if some fresh meat will be more acceptable to you, we will give Order about it: but here we must inform you, that your Young men have been very troublesome to us, by their constant Importunities for strong Drink: the Immoderate use of which you know is always

hurtful to themselves, & may at this time interrupt the good work we are engag'd in, if any manner of Excess therein should be permitted: We therefore have (out of Love and Tenderness to them, and a just Regard to the Business now before us) given Order that no strong Drink be given to them at present: And we have no doubt but that you will agree with us herein: Yet nevertheless, when you shall signify to us your number of Men now assembled, we will give (to such faithful Messengers as you shall send this Evening) so much Rum as may be sufficient to moisten your Throats, and clear your hearts before you lye down to sleep.

Indians—We take it kindly.

Then the Commissioners told the Indians they would meet them again at nine a'Clock to morrow-morning and

[A portion of the document seems to be missing here]

Comm<sup>rs</sup> It is the Alteration of the Value of our money, and the Scarcity of the Articles that makes the Difference in the Price. You shall have Goods now as cheap as then.

Col<sup>o</sup> Mascarene.—As the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> from the Government of the Massachusetts Bay Yesterday presented you with an Ox, I do in the name of the Province of Nova Scotia give you one also.

Indians,—We thank your Honour.

Comm<sup>rs</sup>—We drink health to all the Tribes present, and Prosperity to our present undertaking—The Indians also drank health to the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> and Gentlemen present.—

Then the Indians withdrew, and the Commissioners left the Fort, went on board the Sloop in order to return home, and accordingly sail'd the next morning.

Province of the Massachusetts Bay,

The foregoing Conference pass'd between the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> within named, and the respective Indians within mentioned.

Att<sup>s</sup>

Ezekiel Price Cler

A true Copy—

Attest

J. Willard Secry

*Ezekiel Cushing to Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup>.*Falmouth, Aug<sup>st</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1751.

Sir

This morning Cap<sup>t</sup> Fabyan of Scarborough sent me an Indian, named Ambruos, who yesterday was taken back of s<sup>d</sup> Town in the woods, On his being first discovered by the English, he made off as fast as he could whereuppon the English who were out a masting, ran after him, and one being Swifter than the Rest overtook him; I have examined him how he came there; and all the acc<sup>t</sup> he gives is that he is troubled with a great Head Ach and was wandering about not knowing where he went; he further says he has a wigwam about two miles from Saco Falls, and did now leave his wife at Bradbury's at Saco—I also hear that he and his wife have been often in at Saco, trading &c but I thought it proper to send him up to Boston, to your Honour which may prevent our People being often alarm'd by his often appearing in sulking manner; & him from being kill'd as an Enemy by our People and think it best his wife be sent up also—and Indeed by the Different An<sup>sr</sup> he gives of himself, there seems too much Reason to thing he has some communication with our Enemies

With respect to the several Orders I have rec<sup>d</sup> from your Honour to raise men for his Majesty's Service &c. I have Endeavour'd to Comply as far as I can, and as y<sup>e</sup> bigger Part are now on Duty hope in a few Days y<sup>e</sup> whole will be Completed, and I think I have put them under proper Officers—as the Number cou'd not be Inlisted, I gave orders to press, which is Difficult by Reason of y<sup>e</sup> fewness of men among us, and which I am afraid will make men here scarcer still.

Maj<sup>r</sup> Freeman says if his manner of Expressing himself in his late Letter to your Honour Imply'd any Neglect in the Govern<sup>t</sup> &c he had no such meaning in View; only that

he thought that any Acco<sup>t</sup> that he shou<sup>d</sup> give of y<sup>e</sup> Danger of our Frontiers would not have that Credit given to it, as y<sup>r</sup> Acco<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Peaceable Disposition of the Indians that he heard went from Georges.—

I am your Honour's Most Dutifull hum<sup>b</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Eze. Cushing

*J. Willard to Commissioners.*

Boston 27 Aug<sup>t</sup> 1751.

Sir Gen<sup>ts</sup>

I am directed by the Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup> & Council to acquaint you that the Commissary General has been informed by one Stutson a Cooster lately come from the Eastward that the Body of one of the seven men taken at New Meadows has been found dead being scalped & otherwise wounded & that the Indians continue in those Parts & are still killing the Cattle at Arrowsick, which acc<sup>t</sup> we think may be depended on; and therefore it is thought necessary it sh<sup>d</sup> be sent to you that so you may make what use you judge proper in Relation to your Transactions with the Indians at S<sup>t</sup> Georges. I remain, Gentlemen, your ——— Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. Willard

To hon<sup>bl</sup> J. Wendell & other Commrs &c.

*Indian Letters.*

Sept. 12, 1751.—

Brother. What the Governer of Cannada said to Sebaooset when he deliverd his mesage, was, twice you have denied me and if you doe it the third time, I shant Look on you as my Children. You are Englishmen. You Penop-



scots are not a blasing fier but if you dont hearken to me ere long youle be like ashes but if youle beg and Repent of what you have don we will doe you as we have in time Past, his answer was who shall we beg Pardon of but God we wont beg of any but him you need not trouble yours self aboute us we will mind our Selves what need you trouble your self aboute us. God put us here and here we will Keep. What doe you think of me have you a mind to com against us tell us Plain We dont like any that go to fright us the Penopscots are not to be frightn'd We ont beg of any we live on our own Rights what God has given us & where we live wele die by it as we have heard what you have said we want to be turned into ashes as soon as posable Since you are so Great we will doe what we can & doe you doe what you Can.

What the Governor of Cannada said to us we have now told to you the Governor of Boston.

Brethren you have heard what we have said if they should Com against us we shall indeavor to defend our selves although we are but poorly armd you may look on us as you Please but if the French and English boath should fall on us we will doe what we can. Now Ile begin another Subject, Brother let us Keep the Path we began tother day we like what we heard then that we should Lay down our guns and not hurt Each other again, and as we like what was done here we shall forward it all we can two days agoe a Cannoo went to Cannada, Wawanamerramet is one that went Let us all strive to Live peaceably toghether; we believe the Cannoo that is now gon to Cannada will put a full Stop to further Troubles but if any thing should happen it must not Break our freindship. We have now found the Narrigwocks they are at Cannada, and they would have us Strive or act for them that they may com again to their River & with safty to Richmond this fall. We would have you if you know any thing let us Know it and we shall doe the Same by you.

Brother I salute you the Governor and all the Council in the name and behalf of all the Penopscots.

Squadook

Brother once more, we dont like a great deale of Rum it hinders our Praiers we buy to much of it it hurts our Souls it is not you but we that doe it, one Kegg & one Bottle is Enough for one man, the women must have none this we ask of you the Governour & Council the women buy and sell to the men and are debauch<sup>d</sup> thereby I believe you will think I Speak well, Rum is the cause of quarrels amongst us. I expect your answer to this.

Squadook.

S<sup>t</sup> Georges September 25, 1751 ✓

Brother we have heard you were going with an army to S<sup>t</sup> Johns where the french are building a fort Squdook & his Son in Law told us so. its not good to be in to much hast to go down there. Youle soon hear from the Narridwocks they will do no more mischief. the Arrisaguntacoks Wovenocks Mickamucks &c have all concluded to Lay down their arms & fight no more, they that did the Mischief Last Summer came from Cannada last fall. if you should go down to S<sup>t</sup> Johns it will break all to pieces again Our Jesuit has Recivd a Letter from the french King who wonders how it should so happen that mischief should be don here by the Indians

Our men that are gon to Cannada will Return in twelve days from this time when we shall Emediatly let you know it.

We the Penopscots Salute the Governer and Council

Loron. ✓

*Jabez Bradbury to Gov<sup>r</sup>.*

St Georges October 10 1751.

May it Please your Honour.

This day came here the two men that went to Cannada from the Penobscot tribe and they say they have put a full stop to any farther Troubles from the Arrisaguntacoks, Narrigwocks &c. That the Narrigwocks are som of them coming over to Kennebeck but when they will be here is uncertain though they think by the twenty third of this month. I then askt them whether they expected to meet the Commissioners here this fall, their answer was not direct but they said the Gentlemen would Expect to meet the Narrigwocks here. I think the Penobscots do expect to meet the Commissioners about the Later end of this month it being the usual time of their coming in from hunting and the twenty third being a great Praying day with them may for ought I know prevent their being here before that time if they should com in Sooner than they us<sup>d</sup> to do.—

I subscribe [&amp;c]

Jabez Bradbury

In the House of Rep<sup>rs</sup> Oct. 11, 1751.

Voted that his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Lieut Gov<sup>r</sup> be desired at the proposed Interview with the Indian Tribes at the Eastward to give those Tribes Assurance in the name and on the behalf of this Government that so long as they continue in Friendship with the English and keep firm and inviolable the Peace made They may depend upon receiving from the Governm<sup>t</sup> in the month of October annually a Present in token of the Friendship subsisting between them and this Government.

(Passed and consented to).—

*Letter Gov. Phips to Cap<sup>t</sup> Bradbury.*

Oct 25, 1751.—

In uncertainty of Meeting Indians, not Expedient for Com<sup>r</sup>s to go down: If information makes their coming uncertain then detain, and inform me. Otherwise send to inform them, the late season makes it unsuitable for the voyage and defer the meeting to April: assure a kind reception: we will suspend resentments for injuries from Norridge-wocks & Arresaguntacooks: they may come to trade freely.

A postscript by Sec. Willard, Nov. 5, notes the sending of a copy of the foregoing lest the original was delayed or lost; and directing to propose to the Indians that if April will not suit them then the Treaty may be held in May.—

St. Georges November 25, 1751

May it Please your Honor.

Since I wrote by Mr. Mclane the Penobscots have often askt whether the Commissioners would be here this fall and urg'd that they might although it was Late in the year, and Doubtless were the more urgent on acct of the preasant they Expect. I told them they Could not but be sensabl that the affair on which the Gentlemen Came here in August Last might have bin Concluded then had the Narrigwocks & others that they Expected to have seen here bin preasant at that time and it being uncertain whether they wood be here before next spring to me it seemd most likely that they would not Com down again until they were suer of meeting them here that so the Difference between them & this Government might be settled & a lasting peace concluded. Since the above discourse with them have Recivd your Honuers directions of the 25. of October which I have shewn to the penopscots, and four of the Narrigwocks who are lately Com from



Cannada & are also desirous of seing the Commishoners this winter, I again told them it was imposable for the Gentlemen to Com down at this time of the year and woud be to little purpose if they should the Narrigwoks not being here, at least none of their Chiefs or leading men, that the Governor was desirous of seeing as many of the Narrigwoks as Coud Conveniently be here & that if they were so minded they might be all here in the spring and the Governor had left it with them to fix a day for meeting they said the month of May would sute best, and went of for Richmond Seemingly very well satisfied. the names of them are

Francis, an old man

Noodogawirramet

Tabockanegon

Jabez Bradbury

Essadouset & Chubanoood in the name & behalf of the penobscots desir of the Governor; if there be no treaty this winter that he would consider the poor of their Tribe by making them a preasant of such necesarys as he shall think fit and Salute the Governor & Council.

*Longueuil to Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup> Phips.*

a Montréal le 25 Juillet—1752.

En qualité de Commandant Du Canada par la mort De M<sup>r</sup> Le Marquis De Lu Jonquiere, j'ay l'honneur de répondre a la Lettre que votre Excellence a écrite a ce Général le 14 Avril dernier

Les ordres respectifs qui ont été données par Les Roys De france, et De La Grande Bretagne, pour l'Exchange mutuel des Prisonniers, recut son execution dés l'année 1750, et M<sup>r</sup> Stouder votre Deputé Du Gouvernement De New York

reamena tous les Prisonniers Anglois qui étoient depuis la Guerre dans ce Gouvernement, ce dont feu M<sup>r</sup> De La Jonquiere vendit compte a La Cour De france.

quoy que ces Echanges fussent Entierement terminés, Et que le dit S<sup>t</sup> Stouder en eut donnéés, sa declaration par escrit, neautmoins j'ay reçu avec plaisir M<sup>rs</sup> Phineas Stevens, et Nathaniel Weerlivright, Deputés De votre Excellence pour la delivrance des mêuves Prisonniers vous verres, Monsieur, par le Procés verbal ey joint qu'ils ont eu une entiere liberté pour travailler a leur recherche, et que je leur ai accordé mon autorité pour avoir ceux qui sont dans cette Colonie au pouvoir des Sauvages, on des françois qui les ont rachété, ils en ramenant neuf avec Eux, et a l'égard de ceux qui ont resté Vous Verres par le dit procis Verbal les raisons qui n'ont point permises a M<sup>rs</sup> Vos Deputés de les ramener

Ce qu'il a de bien certain, c'est qu'il ne rest pas un seul prisonnier Anglois fait pas les françois pendant la Guerre, dans cette Colonie; il furent tous renvoyes en 1750, comme je Vieux d'avoir l'honneur de l'observer a vontre Excellence. jls furent tres bien traittés pendant leur sejour dans ce Pays, et l'ors leur delivrance, on n'eut garde d'exiger aucune ran con.—

Les Prisonniers dont il S'agit au jourd'huy, n'ont point ete pris par les françois, ils l'ont été depuis la guerre par les sauvages, et si les instances De feu M<sup>r</sup> Le Marquis De La Jonquiere et les miennes aupres de ces nations avoient pu leur faire quelque impression, elles ne se seroient point portés a faire les dits Prisonniers, quelques fondées qu'elles pretendent avoir etées, on du moins elles n'auroient point hezité a les mettre en liberté, mais vous savy Monsieur, que les Sauvages Du Canada comme ceux de par tout ailleurs, sont entierement libres, et qu'ils ne sont point comptables de leurs actions envers de que que ce soit, aussi ne m'a-t-il pas été possible de leur faire rendre Les Anglois qu'ils ont

adoptés dans leur villages, ceux que M<sup>rs</sup> vos Deputés ramenant avec eux auroient Vrais emblablement subi le meme sort, si des françois, par des sentiments d'humanité, ne les avoient retires des mains de ces sauvages, eu leur payant une rancon, que M<sup>rs</sup> Vos Deputés leur ont remboursé, avec justice, et connoissance de cause.

Il n'y a aucun sauvage Prisonnier dans cette Colonie. j'ay toujours ignoré qu'il y eut des sauvages sujets au Gouvernement Anglois; ce seroit une nouveauté merveilleuse dont les françois n'oseroient jamais se flatter les sauvages de cette Colonie ne reconnoissant aucune autorite, et l'ayant d'autre Loy que leur passion, et leur caprice.

Les Abenarkis De S<sup>t</sup> françois ont parlés, a M<sup>r</sup> Stevens votre Deputé, defacon a ne laisser aucun doñte a cet égard. je n'ai eu aucune part a leurs paroles. j'en ay Seulement ete témoin, et j'ay bien voulu, pour faire plaisir a M<sup>rs</sup> vos Deputés, faire transcrire ces paroles, et leur en donner une copie que j'ay certifie. si vous son haîtés Monsieur, y repondre, vous pourrés me les adresser, et je les ferai par venir aux dits Abenarkis

Je supplie, votre excellence, d'etre persuadé pendant que j'auray Le Commandement De ce Pays, et dans tout autre tems, je feray toujours mon possible pour correspondre a la Bonne intelligence qui dont regner entre nous, et vous pronver que je suis avec un profond respect, Monsieur, Votre tres humble et tres obeissant servitent

M<sup>r</sup> S. Phips L<sup>nt</sup> Gouverneur  
et Com<sup>dt</sup> en Chef a Boston.

Longueuil.

*Lithgow to Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup>.*

May It pleas your Hon<sup>r</sup>

One of the Nerrigewalk Tribe came to this fort and Desired me to wright your Hon<sup>r</sup> the following Letter, which I will here Insert as he Delivered it to me;—

You have tould us that we might sett a time for the treaty, accordingly as soon as thirty Days Is Expired from the Date hereof, Is the time we choose to meet you att Georges, what I say it is from all the Indians thay sent me, as soon as you see this Letter send us word what you will Do, I saluit the Governour, and all the Counsell, In the Name of all the Indians, the Name of the Indian who Directed this Letter Is Pram Hegin.—

thay will Expect Imediet answer to this Letter, with submission whaither your Hon<sup>r</sup> can meet them at Georges or not according to the Time here preficed, those Indians that Coms to attend the Interview will Expect them Selves, Wives & Children, will be subsisted at the Province Expence, therefore I would pray your Honours Directions to me In this perticular, as to the Captives I Dont at present understand thay Intend to Bring or Return them, nor Cant I find by them that there will be proper Deligates from all their Tribes, Excepting for that of the Nerrigewalk tribe only, thare Is a Considable Number of Canada Indians a little Back from this Garrison but Do not com in as usual to trade, wheither thay are afraed or not, I cannot say, so that I judge from thence thare will be but few of that sort, attend the Interview.

this being all I have to advise you Hon<sup>r</sup> of at present I humbly beg leave to Subscribe my self with all Due Respect, your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Most Dutifull Servant to Command.

William Lithgow

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Spencer Phipps Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Richmond June y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1752.—

*Bradbury to Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup>.*

S<sup>t</sup> Georges August 31, 1752.

Honnord Sir. the 29 instant I Recivd yours by Mr Rotch and yesterday came two Messengers from the Chiefs



of the Penobscots to inquire whether the Commissioners were here, or when they would be here, I shoud them your Letter told them the time set for meeting here, & what I had wrote in answr to your Letters by Mr Hatch, they said they had been hindered by waiting Long, had much business to do and the time of hunting coming on they must persue that in the Propper season I bid them do so. Knowing theyd lay hold of Every advantage they could to upbraid me of hindering them in their business, and at the same time fault the government if they could which I have always indeavred to Prevent. the Narrigewocks they say have bin over on this side the Country a great while, all their Chiefs except two viz. Toxus & Medockawandoe & are now gon a hunting. As to the Treaty they said let it alone only because as they think not well timd (not in an angry manner) & that I should hear from them again in 7 or eight Days. What Capt. Lithgow has told the Governor Concerning the Narrigewocks I Know not, but that the time apointed should be the Last of September or some time in October for to Treat with the Indians (as by his Honnours Letter, of August 14<sup>th</sup> which I have jest now Recivd) when they will Ceartainly be in the height of their fall hunting seems to me to be Something Strange and should I pretend to support them here which I must do if they dont hunt, will cost near as much as the Present desind them. When I see them again may Posably have something to Communicate to his Honnor the Lt Gouvnrnor which I shall imediatly doe, but at present can ad nothing farther.

[Subscribed &c]

Jabez Bradbury.

*Lithgow to Lt. Govr.*

May it pleas your Honour /

I have Cerfully pursued as much as lay in my Power, the Directions I Received In your Honours Letter to me dated,

Cambridge August y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1752, by Communicating the same to some of the Heads of the Nerrigewalk Tribe, In Consequence of which the Nerrigewalks, Returned me thear answar on the first Day of this month, as follows—

Brother we have heard your Letter, and have Considered the Same, You say you will meet us if Health permit, and no other axcident Interferes which may hinder your Coming to Georges, Sometime In September or October next, as it will best Suite our Convenience, accordingly we the Subscribers do appoint the 15<sup>th</sup> Day of this September 1752, to meet you att S<sup>t</sup> Georges, or aney Gentlemen you may send for that purpose, if we Delay the Time aney Longer our young men will all go a hunting, so that If you can meet us about that time we believe there will a great maney more of us go, then what Is here Named, we that our Names are written below, will Certinly attend the Treaty, God willing, for we are Chosen by our Tribe for that purpose. Brother we Seluite you and all the Council In behalf of the Nerrigewalks—

Coon : Nois

Noo : dogg : aw : wer : imet

Pram : begin

Nat : tanas

Unge : wes : Cow : en

Peer : me : sil—

Quar : roozd

Brass : way—

those Indians are all of Nerrigewalk save Brass-Way who Is a Moohack belonging to Canada.

pleas your Hon<sup>r</sup> I used all my Indeavours to preswaide those Indians to Delay the time of meeting the Commissioners till about the last of Sep<sup>r</sup> or the beginning of October

which would be agreeable to your hon<sup>rs</sup> Letter but it was to no purpose, those Indians toul me thay Expected Several of their men from Canada In about ten Days from the Date hereof and said thay belived that thay would also go to the Intended Interview, if the time was not Delayed over Long

Pleas your Hon<sup>r</sup> this Is the Erliest and fullest Inteligents I could precure your hon<sup>r</sup>

William Lithgow

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Spencer Phips Esqr.

Richmond Fort Sept<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> first, 1752

P. S.

I cannot find by the Nerrigewalks that there will be certainly aney Deligates from aney of the Canada Tribes, no farther than this, that thay belive posabley thair may be Som.

W. Lithgow.

Boston, Sept

Sir, I am ordered by the Lieut. Govern<sup>r</sup> & Council to acquaint you that upon Receiving a Letter from the Norridgewock Indians (a copy of which you have herewith inclosed) They have determined that the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> should forthwith proceed to S<sup>t</sup> Georges to attend the proposed Treaty there. And they Expect to be ready to embark in a few Days. The Reason of their not Conforming to the Exact time proposed in the Letter is the long Passage of the Vessel that brought it; the Letter not coming to hand till the last Even<sup>g</sup>.

It is Expected that you use y<sup>r</sup> best Endeavors to summon in as many of the Penobscot Indians & those of other Tribes as may be found to attend this Treaty, & that you subsist such Indians upon the publick Stores as may be come in until the arrival of the Commissioners; In the mean time you must communicate to them the Intentions of the Norridgewock Indians.

Boston, Sep<sup>t</sup> 28, 1752.

Sir—I am directed by the Lieut. Govern<sup>r</sup> & Council to acquaint you that your Lett<sup>r</sup> of the first of September curr<sup>t</sup> with the Message from the Indians came not to hand till last Evening; However upon the Meeting of the Council this Day It was determined that the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> sh<sup>d</sup> proceed with all possible Dispatch to S<sup>t</sup> Georges to attend the Treaty there; Notwithstanding the time stated by the Indians is already elapsed It being hoped that they may be prevailed upon to wait the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> arrival who will embark within a few Days & as soon as possible upon so short a Warning. Whatsoever Indians may be waiting at Richmon<sup>d</sup> to attend this Treaty you must subsist 'em out of the publick Stores, and you must Summon in as many Indians as you can to repair forthwith to S<sup>t</sup> Georges for that purpose.—

[Unsigned]

The Conference and Treaty to which foregoing Papers refer took place at S<sup>t</sup> George's Oct 13-21, 1752. No Copy of Proceedings is found in Mass. Archives. But the Journal has been printed by the Maine Historical Society in the 4th Volume of its Collections, pp. 168 et seq.

Province of Mass Bay

To the Hon. Spencer Phips \* \* \* and to Hon<sup>bl</sup> Council and House: \* \* \* assembled in Gen<sup>l</sup> Court. 22 Nov<sup>r</sup> A. D. 1752.

Humbly Sheweth—Lazarus Noble of a place called Swan Island in Kennebeck River in the County of York that on the 8<sup>th</sup> of September 1750, his House on s<sup>d</sup> Island was Assaulted by a Party of 16 Indians of the Norrigiwalk Tribe & that he with his Wife & Seven children were taken and



carried into Captivity and there still remain three of his said children in Captivity; and Benjamin Mitchel of North Yarmouth in the county afores<sup>d</sup> that on the 25<sup>th</sup> of May 1751, he had 2 Children taken by the Indians and carried into captivity & that they are still among them, and your Petitioners have been at very great expence in endeavouring to procure the Redemption of their s<sup>d</sup> Children which they have not been able to obtain and your Petitioners humbly apprehend that it will be necessary for them to make a Journey among the French where they understand their Children are which will necessarily be Attended with great Charge to your Petitioners, Wherefore they humbly Hope that your Honours in Consideration of their Impoverished Circumstances brought on them chiefly by their afores<sup>d</sup> Misfortune, will in your great Goodness allow an Interpreter to go with them or condescend on any other suitable method for their relief in the Premises as to your Wisdom shall seem meet, and your Petitioners as in Duty Bound shall ever pray—

Lazarus Noble

Benjamin Mitchell.

House ordered £20 allowed to procure an Interpreter—  
provided they proceed to Canada &c—

Council & Governor approved Dec. 9, & 11.—

A previous petition by B. Mitchell of N. Yarmouth, Dec. 6, 1751,—states that his two sons,—viz<sup>t</sup> Solomon Mitchell aged about eleven years & Daniel Mitchell aged about Seven years,—were taken in May last (together with the son of Edmond Chandler of same town) and he is using all proper means for their recovery, and solicits assistance.

Petition to Governor & Gen<sup>l</sup> Court of Edmond Chandler of N. Yarmouth Oct. 1751. “that his son Joseph Chandler an infant was taken prisoner by the Indians, on 25<sup>th</sup> May

last"—carried to St' Francois, sold to a Frenchman, who sold to Cornelius Cuyler of Albany, for £25.—and £3, expenses: Asks aid to make payment.—

We the Subscribers Phineas Stevens and Nathaniel Wheelwright Deputed by Spencer Phips Esq<sup>r</sup> Lieutenant Governour & Commander in Chief at Boston to Mons<sup>r</sup> the Baron des Longueuil Governor of Mountroyal & Commander in Chief at Canada, to treat concerning freeing certain English Prisoners detained at Canada, certifie, that Mons<sup>r</sup> the Baron De Longueuil from the Sixth of June when we first arrived there, issued out his Orders and granted us an intire Liberty of Speaking with the said Prisonners and recovering them, in order to bring them back to New England.

In Consequence whereof I Nath<sup>l</sup> Wheelwright went to trois Rivieres and Quebeck and conferr'd, In Presence of Mons<sup>r</sup> Rigaud de Vandreuil the Governor, with the English who had been taken Prisonners by the Indians and who were in the hands either of the s<sup>d</sup> Indians or of the French who had ransom'd them.

I had the same Freedom allow'd me at Quebeck where I went also, by Mons<sup>r</sup> de Longueil Lieutenant Gov<sup>r</sup> & Comm<sup>r</sup> in Chief.

At my return to Mountroyal I again met with Mr Phineas Stevens, who on his Part had been busied about the Recovery of the Prisonners in the Government of Mountroyal.

And after having made our Stay as long as we judg'd necessary in Canada, We determin'd to depart that we might return and render an Acc<sup>t</sup> of our Commission to Spencer Phips Esq<sup>r</sup> our Comm<sup>r</sup> in Chief, whereof we declare and affirm

In the first Place those hereafter nam'd were delivered to us and are brought back by us, Vi<sup>z</sup> Thomas Stannard. Ransom'd some time ago at Quebeck by a Frenchman from an Indian, s<sup>d</sup> Frenchman freely gave him his Liberty.

Samuel Lambart Edmund Hinkley } Procur'd from the  
 Sieur Cadet at Quebeck, by paying him one hundred Livres,  
 with which he was satisfied, tho he had given the Indians  
 more for them.

Amos Eastman Seth Webb, } Procur'd from the Sieur  
 Gamelin at S<sup>t</sup> Francis by refunding for each three hundred  
 Livres which he had paid the Indians for them.

Oner Hancock<sup>t</sup> Procur'd from Madam Hertel of S<sup>t</sup> Francis  
 by paying her three hundred Livres which she had p<sup>d</sup> the  
 Indians.

Timothy MacKerty who had remain'd sick in the Hospital  
 at Mount royal, taken Prisoner during the war.

Joseph Fortner—Taken from the Miamis, released vol-  
 untarily.

In the Second Place It was not possible for us to recover  
 the hereafter named, whatever Orders the Baron de Lon-  
 guëuil could give. V<sup>s</sup>—

Berney Gradey—Would remain at Quebeck.

Rachel Quacnbouk—Ransomed from the Indians by  
 Monsieur Rigaud with whom she is absolutely resolved to  
 stay it being quite to her mind

John Starkes—S<sup>d</sup> Starkes is just now given up, upon  
 Promise of giving a Slave in his room

Joseph Noble Daniel Mitchell John Foster } Taken by  
 the Abenakis of S<sup>t</sup> Francis who are obstinately set upon keep-  
 ing them, whatever Sollicitations Mons<sup>r</sup> Rigaud could use  
 they having adopted them.

Abigail Noble Taken and remaining in the Hands of  
 the Abenakis of Bequancour who have adopted her.

Solomon Mitchel about twelve years old, was absolutely  
 resolv'd to stay at Mountroyal with the Sieur Des Pins, &  
 monsieur de Longuëuil did not think he ought to force him  
 away against his will.

Elizabeth Skinner—Would stay with Mons<sup>r</sup> De S<sup>t</sup> Ange Charly who ransom'd her from the Indians some years past. She has abjur'd.

Samuel Freeman an Indian in the Hands of Mons<sup>r</sup> de la Corne St Luce taken at Saraston by the French. Mons<sup>r</sup> De S<sup>t</sup> Luce will give him up, provided he has a slave in his room; Tho it has been decided by the late Mons<sup>r</sup> Jonquiere, that he was a good Prise and a slave.

William ——— A Negro taken at Chiboucton, in the Hands of the Chev<sup>r</sup> la Corne, who keeps him for the same Reasons as Mons<sup>r</sup> St Luce, and will give him up, on the same terms.

Thomas Neal—Will tarry at Mountroyall.

Saras Davids—Taken by the Iroquois of S<sup>t</sup> Lewis Falls adopted by them and will not come away.

In the third Place we declare and affirm that by all the Searches we could make, however assisted by the Baron de Longuëuil, we could not find any other English Prisonners in Canada.

In Confirmation thereof we have hereunto set our Hands together with Monsieur the Baron de Longuëuil & the Sieur Madox Interpreter of the English Language.

Signed duplicates at Mountroyal July 25, 1752.

Longuëuil

Phineas Stevens

Nathaneal Wheelwright

Dan<sup>n</sup> Joseph Madox.

[Copy]

The Original in French, with signatures is to be found in Vol. 5: pp. 542-7.—Mass. Archives.

A List of the English Prisoners which the Abenakis Indians have brought to Quebec.—



The S<sup>t</sup> Francois Indians to the number of forty have struck near Richmond Fort to Revenge the death of an Abenakis Chief which the English have killed near Boston & have brought in this City the Prisoners following which they have sold to the French who was willing to buy them. The Sieur Chalous has bought one named

	Lazarus Noble	200.	
ret.	For cloaths for	40.	
		<hr/>	240
	The S. Revolt has bo't Jabez Chub	200.	
ret.	for cloaths fur	80.	
		<hr/>	280.
	The S. Turpine has bo't John Ross for	150.	
ret.	for cloaths fur	50.	
		<hr/>	200.
	Mrs. Decouague has bo't Abigail Noble for	260.	
	for cloaths fur	122.15	
		<hr/>	382.15
	Mrs. Dupere has bo't Anna Homes for	200.	
ret.	for cloaths fur	50.	
		<hr/>	250.
	The S. Bazin has bo't Philip Jenkins	150.	
	for cloaths fur	100.	
		<hr/>	250.

This man died at the hosp. 28<sup>th</sup> Oct. 1750 Those which follows have been taken by the B.— Indians and bo't of them. Ret. The Cadet bo't John Martin, he has obtained permission of the Governor General to return to N. Eng. and passed

	his note to the S: Cadet for	260..	
	Mrs. Fornel has bo't		
ret.	W <sup>m</sup> Ross	124..10	
ret.	John Noble	150—	
	Marie Noble	184..10	
	for cloaths for	100—	
		<hr/>	559—

The Algonkins of the same party has b'ot and sold to the  
S: Amiol—

ret.	Mathew Noble	86..	
	for cloaths fur	130..15	
		<hr/>	216..15

One named Solomon Whitney [Whitten or Whidden]  
made his escape from amongst the Indians to whom the Gov-  
ernor General was not willing to give him back again, he  
died at the hospital 18<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1750.

Seth Webb Joseph Noble } are at St. Francois  
Frances Noble at Mountreal with Mr. Strange

	Bought for	300—
ret.	Benjamin Noble is at La Prairie with	
	Du May bought	200—
ret.	Abigail Noble at Becan Court	
	Timothy Whitney b'ot—paid	315—

This account taken from Capt. Stevens & Wheelwrights  
List, Feb'y 1<sup>st</sup> 1752.

A List of Captives bo't by French at Canada their cost  
and cloathing.

Fort George, March y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> 1753

May it Please your Honour:

These may serve to Acquaint you Now that the Indians  
have been in among us and Make a Greivous Complaint of A  
Number of Hunters who are Come from the Westward who  
go up into the Country and spoil their Hunting which so  
Enrages the Indians that they Threaten to Kill them if they  
meet with them upon Their Hunting Ground which I am  
afraid will be the case unless some method be Found out to  
Prevent our Peoples Takeing away Their Game which is  
their Life.

I am sure their Complaint is not Groundless for I know myself that Four Western Men Last Spring went up Amos-coggin River and Brought Down one Hundred Beaver Skins, Besides other furs there are Four Men gone up the River this Spring also a Hunting What the End of it will be no Body Knows but the People hereabouts are Afraid these things will breed a Disturbance I thought it my Duty to Lett your Hon<sup>r</sup> Hear of the Indians Complaint so made bold to write these Few Lines this is what occurs at Present.

from your Hon<sup>rs</sup> | Dutyfull | Hum<sup>bl</sup> Servant |  
Sam<sup>n</sup> Moody.

April 10, 1753. Committee raised by House and Council to consider and report on the foregoing letter.

Committee reported on 11<sup>th</sup>—Their recommendation adopted 12<sup>th</sup> viz.—

The Committee have attended that Service and are humbly of Opinion; That inasmuch as there is a Law passt this present Sessions forbidding the hunting after or taking any Beaver or other Furrs on any Lands lying to the Northward of any English Settlements and Eastward of Saco Truck-house; That the putting that Law in Execution would prevent any more such Complaints being made from the Indians; That his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Lieuten<sup>t</sup> Governour be desired to write to the Several Commanders of the Garrisons and Truck-houses to use their best Endeavours, that the s<sup>d</sup> Law be observed: and that the Secretary be directed to send Copies of the s<sup>d</sup> Law to those Command<sup>rs</sup> and likewise to the Several Justices of the Peace residing in the Eastern Towns. All which is humbly submitted.—

W<sup>m</sup> Pepperell pr. order.

May it pleas your Honour.

All the Leading Indians of this Tribe (Som of which Came from Canada about y<sup>e</sup> time of the Interview att S<sup>t</sup> Georges) came here with others to the Number of Twenty and Desired me to wright your Hon<sup>r</sup> the following Letter, Viz<sup>t</sup>—

Brother We have heard what was Dun at Georges and like the Peace well which was made thare between your people and us, our Brethren has also tould us that y<sup>e</sup> English has thoughts of making a Settlement above a River Called Cabbsecontick, which has ben the ocasion of our meeting, Accordingly Brother we pray you will think of this matter, as also that you will Consider of the Englishes Hunting on our Ground which Is a grate Damage to all our Tribe and others of the Indians our Brethren, these things if not Cerfully prevented may be of Ill Consequences, boath to you and us, we are not alone In these matters, but it is the mind of all the Indians In general, We are Willing your people Settle below Richmond Fort, but are unwilling thay should proseed further up this River In their Settlement.

Brother we selute you and all the grate Council.

These being all that occurs at present I Humbly begg leave to Subscribe my selfe your Honours

Most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup> att Comm<sup>d</sup>

William Lithgow

Richmond Fort March ye 26<sup>th</sup> 1752/3.—

The Committee to whom was referr'd the Complaint of the Eastern Indians touching the English Claims and Settlements on Kennebeck River above Richmond Fort having notified the Claimants and examined the Indian Deeds and



other Evidences of Titles which they produced; beg leave to report,—

That by the deeds produced under the hands of the Sachems of that Country in the years 1648 and 1653, and others about those times, the Indians sold to the English not only the Lands below, but also the Lands above Richmond Fort all along the River Kennebeck <sup>A</sup> part of which Lands, viz. fifteen miles on each side of the River are included in a Grant made by the Council established at Plymouth &c to William Bradford and his Associates in the year 1629 <sup>A</sup> That Settlements were early made by the English <sup>B</sup> in consequence of som of those Titles <sup>B</sup> many miles above Richmond Fort, and those Settlements continued for a considerable time.

That the Indians in their Treaties with the English in 1693, in 1713, and in 1717, agreed, that the English should quietly and peaceably enjoy all their Rights of Land, & former settlements and Possessions in the Eastern parts of this Province and that the English should in no ways be molested or disturbed therein:—

That therefore the said Indians have no reason to complain of any English Settlements on s<sup>d</sup> River above Richmond; and That of this they ought to be informed as soon as may be. All of which is humbly submitted by

Jn<sup>o</sup> Cushing pr order

In Council, Referred to next Gen. Assembly. In House non-curred with amendments at A & B. In Council concurred with further amendment at C, viz. Dele at C, and insert—

And that Cpt Lithgow & the other Command<sup>s</sup> Officers in those Ports be directed to use their best Endeavors to keep the Indians quiet untill the Commis<sup>r</sup> from this Governm<sup>t</sup> shall meet them in the Fall of the year & to let them know

that such Comm<sup>rs</sup> will then lay before them the English Claims to these Lands, & endeavour in a friendly manner to accomodate the matter with them.

Concurred: Consented to:— April 12 1753.—

May it Pleas oyur Hon<sup>r</sup>:

the most Leading men of this Tribe of Indians is uneasy on account that yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> Did not Return them an answer to their Letter, Relating to the Englishes Settling above Cbbeseconte and In my Humble opinion, it will be Highely Requisite, Either for the Province or the gentlemen of the Plymouth Propriety, to Sattisfie those Indians before thay proseed In their Settlements, up this River, otherwise I feer som Mischeife will Insue. I submit this afair to your Hon<sup>rs</sup> better Judgment, and Consideration.

I have nothing farther to Informe yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> of,—

[Signed in form.]

William Lithgow.

May it Please your Hon<sup>r</sup>

thare Came In here this Day all the Heads of the Nerrigewack Tribe of Indians, and Desired me to write your Hon<sup>r</sup> the following Letter. Viz<sup>t</sup>—

Brother we Seluite you & all the Council, and we are all well, we wrote to you last Spring, or the last of the winter, now we are going to talk to you, we tould each other att the Treaty that If we ware Dissatisfied we would let each other know, If aney peopele gows above this Garrison or the one that was built Last year stop them, if aney peopele goas farther up this River it will Hinder our Hunting, Do you know this String of Wompum (Holding it out at the same time) this

was gave to us at Georges to make the Land Smooth, and we Do not want to Brack it, we are going to Carrie it to Arasaguntecock, we are In grate haste for an Answer to this Letter, it is hard we have not a Smith here to mend our guns, we Desire you will Send one, that can do our work well. Brother this is all we have to say at this time.

May it pleas your Hon<sup>r</sup> thay say that thay belive I did not send their letter, other wise thay should have had an answer to it.

[Subser. in usual form]

Will<sup>m</sup> Lithgow.

Richmond June y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1753

To the Governour—

April 25<sup>th</sup> 1753

Brother you did not hearken to us about the English man on the Island he hurts us in our Seiling & fowling its our livelyhood & yours too for what we get we bring to your Truckhouse, we don't hinder him from fishing, if you don't Remove him in two Months we shall be obliged to do it ourselves. We have writ to you before and have had no answer, if you don't answer to this we shan't write again its our Custom if our Letters are not answered not to Write again, but if you please we will bring a living Letter

I salute you and all the Council. Present

In behalf of the Penobscot Tribe—

Cosemea

Noodoot

Chebinood

Nugdumbawit

In Council June 12 1753.

The Committee to whom was referred the consideration of the Letters His Honour has received from Cap<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Lithgow

of Richmond Fort and from four of the Penobscot Indians do report

That his Honnour be desired to give orders That the Englishmen gott on Montinicus Island be Emediately removed from thence, he having no right to s<sup>d</sup> Island and That it be commended to The Gentlemen that are Settling up Kennebeck River to give such Satisfaction to the Indians as to make them Easy and allow of their going on with their Settlement up said River All which is humbly submitted.—

Passed & consented to. June 13.

Boston, June 13, 1753.

Sir—

Whereas one Eben<sup>r</sup> Hall has settled him self on the Island of Montinicus, at which the Penobscot Indians have taken great umbrage, alledging that by his means they are much disturbed in their Right of Fowling at said Place; and it not appearing that the said Hall has any Property in the said Island,

At the Desire of the general Court of this Province I do hereby direct you to take a sufficient number of men with you & remove the said Hall & the People with him off from the said Island to prevent the Indians from showing their Resentm<sup>t</sup> ag<sup>st</sup> him as they have threatened to do unless he be speedily removed by this governm<sup>t</sup> Therefore you must proceed herein without Delay & make Return of your Doings to me. I would have you use no Violence in this Affair unless you find it necessary. You must inform the Indians of the Susbtance of this Letter.

Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. Phips

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jabez Bradbury.



French Jesuit's Letter from S<sup>t</sup> George's fort, Aug<sup>t</sup> 25, 1753  
[Original and a Translation]

Sir.—The Peace & Love of our Lord Jesus Christ.

I understand that you desire to treat with the Indians [*“les sauvages de”*] of Paunauampsqui: allow me to beg that you will make no further mention of this interview since the Indians being away either hunting or travelling, it is impossible for all of them to attend a Conference and (meanwhile) jealousy might lead some individual to make a false step. I had great difficulty during the last Conference to prevent the jealousy of those who were not present from having a very bad result. The surest method of securing peace between you and the Indians (savages) would be to conceal your wishes. I will take care to acquaint you with those of the Indians. I only pray that, should you deem it advisable, to make use of me and of my intelligence, we should act as secretly as possible, for my chief desire is to preserve the existing peace. I shall do all in my power to attain this end, being no more in the service of the King of France than of the King of England. With all respect I am Sir through Jesus Christ your most humble & obedient Servant.

S. Pierre Gannon of the  
Society of Jesus.

F<sup>t</sup> S<sup>t</sup> George 25<sup>th</sup> August 1753.

In House Sept. 7, 1753 Voted that His Excellency the Capt. Gen<sup>l</sup> be desired (if he cannot attend himself) to appoint Commissioners to meet with the several Tribes of Indians in such place as He judges proper as soon as may be in order to their distributing the annual Presents to the said Indians in the most advantageous manner.

[concurred &c]

Whereas upon Complaint made by the Penobscot Indians ag<sup>st</sup> Eben<sup>r</sup> Hall for Settling himself & Family on Montinicus Island where he had no Colour of Right and that his settling there was a great Injury to their Fowling at s<sup>d</sup> Is<sup>d</sup> and whereas the g<sup>t</sup> & Gen<sup>l</sup> Court or Assembly of this Province at their session in—Ordered that the said Eben<sup>r</sup> Hall should be removed from s<sup>d</sup> Island, which was accordingly done; And whereas it appears that the said Hall & his oldest son in Contempt of the Authority of this Governm<sup>t</sup> is returned back to the said Island, & now dwells there.—

You are therefore hereby required when you arrive at S<sup>t</sup> Georges River to go over to said Island of Montinicus, & take the said Ebenezer Hall & his said Son into your Custody & bring them safe to Boston that so they may answer before me and his Majesty's Council for their contempt in Disobeying the Order of this Governm<sup>t</sup> as aforesaid, And likewise that you remove the Family of the said Eben<sup>r</sup> Hall from the said Island of Montinicus; For all which this shall be your Warr<sup>t</sup>

Given under my Hand & Seal at Arms in Boston.

[No address: Date in Index is Sept. 7, 1753.]

In House of Rep<sup>rs</sup> Sept 7, 1753

Voted that the sum of five hundred pounds be applied for purchasing Presents to be made this year to the Indian Tribes in the Eastern parts of the Province.—

James Clark says, He was Servant to Ebenezer Hall & lived with him at Montinicus Island, that during the Summer Season of 1751, the Indians used frequently to come to Hall's House & lodge there in the night; One day in the same Summer the Examinant heard a great number of Guns

fired at one End of the Island, which he supposed to be between the Fishermen & Indians then on the Island, for he saw part of the Sail of a Vessel that pass'd close by the Lands; Soon after he saw two Indians come along from the Point, towards Hall's House; He saw the said Hall thereupon take up two guns (and his son one) saying, the Dogs will be pretty hot, and I'll give them a Blast; And the Examinant heard the firing of their Guns & saw the flash, and Hall & his Son then went out of the House, & soon afterwards the Examinant saw them drag up the dead Bodies of the two Indians, & bury them in his Garden, in a Hole where a Stump of a Tree was dug up, & they covered the Bodies; The said Hall charged the Examinant to keep the matter secret, threatning him, if he did not, The Examinant afterwards saw Hall cut the Indian Canoo in Pieces and burn it saying, Now we have killed the Devils, we will burn their damn'd Canoo, The Indians Cloaths were buried with their Bodies; Their Guns Hall put into his Chest, & afterwards carried them to Small Point About a Week after the Indians were killed, Hall & his son said that they would go to Virginia.

James J. Clarks Mark

March 1, 1754.

In Council March 1, 1754

This Day above written James Clark made Solemn Oath before the Governor & Council to the Truth of the foregoing Declaration.

Attest

J. Willard Secy

Brethren:

Your Letter which you dictated to Cap<sup>t</sup> Lithgow at Richmond fort the 1<sup>st</sup> of Feb<sup>y</sup> last, he has transmitted to me. I

thank you for your kind Salutations. I salute your Chiefs & your Counsellors & I wish health to all your People. It is very true as you observe that I was prevented paying you a visit last Fall; by the weighty affairs of my Government and I told you I intended to see you the next Season and I continue Still of the same mind but I have no hopes of being able to leave Boston so early in the year as you now seem to Expect. The Spring and first part of the Summer is the Time when my Grand Council are assembled together & it is necessary for me to be present with them, but sometime in the summer I doubt not to be able to have a Conference with you either at S<sup>t</sup> Georges or Richmond and that I shall see all your Tribes not only the Penobscots & Norridgewocks but the Arresaguntacooks also and that we then shall clear up all the matters between us And I shall give you seasonable notice of the time & place of meeting.

You tell me I have for a long time waited that which is good viz. Peace. I am very willing to continue friendship with you, & to treat you as brethren, and if at any time any of the subjects of my Government shall offer any injury to any of your people such offenders shall be tried by the same Laws and upon Conviction shall suffer the same punishment as if the injury had been offered to any of our own People. You don't like the English's making settlements so high up Kennebeck River as some lately have talked of doing. What shall I say to you upon this head more than you have often heard. If the English have purchased any Lands of any of your Ancestors you would not desire to disannul & make Void such purchases, May not your Children with as much reason hereafter disannul & make void any conveyances that may be made by you?

I have always been willing that the Validity of these purchases should be examined into and am ready to hear & will give due weight to any objections against them. But this



matter can be better settled at our proposed Conference than it can be by letter.

I have seen the Conference which Cap<sup>t</sup> Stevens had with some of the Abenakis at Montreal when the French Governour was present I suppose this is what you refer to in your Letter & to which you say you expected an Answer. This Conference was sent to Lieutenant Governour Phips when I was absent from my Government and Employed in Settling the bounds between the English & French on this Continent; And besides I dont think it would have been proper to have sent an answer to be communicated to you by a French Governour as you desired. What the English have to say to you must come directly from themselves & not through the French.

You say in that Conference that whatever Treaty the King of France & the King of England makes with regard to the Division of the Lands in their Dominion you shall have no regard to it. I do not desire you to concern your selves in the dispute between the English & French.

I should be glad to see your Tribes settled near us & to shew you all the Kindness and Friendship you can desire but I shall not consent to any French settlements ever being made or Forts built in any parts of the Country which the French King by Treaties made with the King of England has relinquished all claim unto, and in case any attempts for this purpose should be made by the French you must not think I am offering any Injury to you or taking your Lands from you if I endeavor to oblige the French to go oft from them This will be doing you a real kindness

You have in your Letter several times, repeated your desire that I would come in the Spring. I have told you the Affairs of my Government will not allow me to see you so early; but if you have any matters of moment to communicate which can not conveniently be deferred until Summer,

if you will send one or two of your Chiefs from each Tribe up to Boston they shall be kindly treated those matters duly considered and this shall not hinder the Conference going on afterwards at the time intended.

I have no more to add at present. I remain

Your Friend & Brother

W Shirley.

To the Chiefs & other Indians of the Penobscot  
Norridgewocks & Arresag Tribes

Gentlemen of the Council & House of Rep<sup>s</sup>

I have lately received Dispatch by Express from the Commanding Officer at Taconick, Informing me that the Indians fell upon a Party of that Garrison sent out to load with Logs for the use of the Fort, at a small Distance from it, & Killed & Scalped one of the Soldiers & carried off four more as Prison<sup>rs</sup>, one only escaping to the Garrison: The Letters relating to this Affair & other Matters of Importance the Secr'y will lay before you.

This Act of Barbarity & Treachery in the Indians gives a new Aspect to our Affairs & Interests, in the Eastern Parts & will require new Measures for our Security

I must therefore desire you to take them under your Consideration & your Advice thereupon, as also for the Effectual Security of the Western Frontiers.

[No date in Index. Not filed]—

In House of Represent. April 6, 1754.

Ordered that the Commissary General be directed to provide suitable Clothing Billeting & Schooling for the Indian Boy who lately Came from the Eastern parts of the Province to the Town of Boston.

[Concurred in & Consented to.]

Copy of Passport for Benj. Mitchell's Journey to Canada to obtain his children—By Gov. S Phips, June 13, 1753. All Officers civil & military required to permit him to travel, and to assist him & those accompanying: request that all in the French territory permit and assist.

Narration of journey and ill treatment.—

These will serve to Satisfy any person that is Inquisitive to know the Treatment with which Nathaniel Mitchel & Lazarus Noble were Treated by the Governour General of New France.

Being Arrived at Crown point, We were received very Civily by the Commanging Officer of that place, Upon Showing our pasport he detached an officer with four Soulders, and one Corporal to conduct us down to Mountroyal, being arrived at Laprerie we sent over Notice to the Governour of our coming, and Lickwise of our Message, and desired to be admitted into the Town of Mountroyal, he accordingly sent over word that wee should come when we thought fitt we Instantly Crossed the River, and being brought to pay our respects to his Excellency he desired to know the cause of our coming, which I told him was the Redemption off several Children belonging to the two Gentlemen present, which were Carred away into Captivity by the S<sup>t</sup> Francois Indians sinc the peace was Concluded, he asked me whether I knew where these Children where, I told him I was Informed one Solomon Mitchel Lived with one M<sup>r</sup> De Pain, & one Abigal Noble Lived with one M<sup>r</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Ange Chaily, and three more where among the S<sup>t</sup> Francois Indians, he desired us to go to our Lodgings, and make all posible hast to procure these Children there Liberty and not to have anything In our mind but there redemption we thanked him his charge was suffi-

cient we accordingly went to our Lodgings, at six in the morning he sent the Town Major to Tell us in his name that we should depart Immediately for home we Insisted to go & see his Excellency, and to understand his reasons for our Ill Treatment but Never were admitted but were ordered down Instantly Into the Batoe to Cross y<sup>e</sup> River which we did accordingly.

Anthony Van Schaick

Albany July 20<sup>th</sup> 1753.

My humble opinion is that if there is no better precaution taken by the Governours of Boston & New York by Complaining at home to Oblidge the Governour of Canada by the french Kings Orders to deliver up the Stolen Captives out of his Government that wee are Oblidged to Submit to the barbarous Treatment of all barbarous Indians.—

M<sup>r</sup> Mitchell and the Interpreter both saw Mitchells Son and the Interpreter acquainted Noble that he saw his daughter and that they lived with the Respective Gentlemen within mentioned.

Copy of Mitchell and Nobles Affidavit, 1753.—

Boston October 22, 1753

Sir—

Upon my Return to my Government from England, I found that during my Absence M<sup>r</sup> Phipps the Lieut<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & at that time Commander in Chief of this Province, had wrote a Letter to your Exc<sup>y</sup> dated 14 of last June by one Benjamin Mitchell an Inhabitant of it, who a few months before had the misfortune to have two of his Children carry'd off by some of the Indians of the S<sup>t</sup> Francois Tribe, in Company with three more Children of one Lazarus Noble an



Inhabitant of the same Place into Canada; & that M<sup>r</sup> Phipps in that Letter recommended the Case of these unhappy Men to your Exc<sup>y</sup>'s Consideration desiring on the part of this Gov<sup>t</sup> that you would be pleas'd to favour them with your Assistance in obtaining Restitution of their Children.—

These two men, Sir, being furnish'd with Passports from this Governm<sup>t</sup> set out, as they inform me, two days after the date of M<sup>r</sup> Phipps's Letter for Quebec, intending to wait upon you there; but having learn'd from the Commandant of the French fort at Crown-point, that your Exc<sup>y</sup> was then at Montreal, and being provided by him with a Guard to conduct them thither, they arriv'd about the Beginning of July last, together with their Interpreter Anthony Van Schaick at that City, where, they informed me, they deliver'd M<sup>r</sup> Phipps's Letter to your Exc<sup>y</sup> & obtained an Audience from you; in which they say they acquainted you that they had heard that two of their said Children viz. a Son of Benjamin Mitchell's, ab<sup>t</sup> 14 years old, & a Daughter of the said Lazarus Noble's of about levan, were then at Montreal & dwelt there, the former of them with mons<sup>r</sup> de Pain & the latter with Mons<sup>r</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Ange a Chaely & that the three other Children remain'd with the S<sup>t</sup> Francois Indians; also that they let your Exc<sup>y</sup> know, they were willing upon the Restitution of the two Children, which were in the hands of M: de Pain & M: S<sup>t</sup> Ange Chaely, to pay them what they might have given to the Indians for the purchase of them.—They further say that Your Exc<sup>y</sup> thereupon rec<sup>d</sup> them at first with an Appearance of Kindness, bidding them to make themselves easy, & to use all the Expedition they could in finding out their Children, & getting them restor'd; That they accordingly went immediately in quest of them & found out the two before nam'd Children at the Houses of the two before mention'd Gentlemen; But that at Six o'clock the next morning the Town Major came to their lodgings, & declar'd to them,

that he was sent by your Exc<sup>y</sup> to order them in your Name to depart forthwith out of Montreal & return to New England; & upon their attempting to wait on your Exc<sup>y</sup> at your House, to know the Reasons of this sudden Alteration of your Treatment of them, they were met at the foot of your stairs by another Officer, who stopp'd them from proceeding further, & threaten'd them in Your Exc<sup>ys</sup> Name with immediate Imprisonment, if they did not instantly repair to their Battoe cross over the River & make w<sup>t</sup> haste they could out of Canada: That being intimidated with these Proceedings they return'd without their Children, or being able to obtain from Your Exc<sup>y</sup> any Answer to M<sup>r</sup> Phipp's Letter.

These Men have attested the truth of their Declaration with their Oaths, & I think myself bound in Duty to the King my Master, & in Justice to his Subjects under my Gov<sup>t</sup> to observe to your Exc<sup>y</sup> that your treatment of them & of H. M<sup>y</sup> Gov<sup>t</sup> in this Province if justly represented to me, is a manifest Violation of the Amity which now subsists between the two Nations; contrary to the Laws of Humanity practic'd between all civiliz'd Gov<sup>ts</sup> especially in Countries professing Christianity; an Infringement of the natural Right of Mankind.—

Even during the Course of the late Warr, in the Correspondence which I had the Honour to maintain with the Marquis de la Gallisioniere, then your Exc<sup>ys</sup> Predecessor in the Government of Canada it was agreed & practic'd between us to ransom the Prisoners found within our respective Gov<sup>ts</sup> which had been taken by Indians & mutually to restore them to the Gov<sup>t</sup> to which they belong'd—At the conclusion of the late Warr, M<sup>r</sup> Clinton, H. M<sup>ts</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> of New York, purchas'd as many even of the Children of French Indians, which had been taken Captive by those in the Alliance of the English, as he could obtain to be sent to their Parents; And the Instructions, which their Britannick & Most Christian Majes-

ties gave to their respective Gov<sup>rs</sup> in North America extended likewise to the Restitution of such Prisoners, as should be found in the Possession of the Indians under the Protection of Either Crown.—

Upon what Principles founded either in the Law of Nations or natural Justice it can be pretended that your Exc<sup>y</sup> hath a Right to hold in Servitude these Children thus Stolen from their Parents in a time of profound Peace between the two princes, & with the loss of their Liberty to deprive them of the Exercize of the Religion in which they have been educated I am at a loss to comprehend. I must remark likewise that the Offer made by their fathers to pay M. de Pain & M. S<sup>t</sup> Ange the price which the Indians should have sold the two Children for; tho as they could acquire no Property in them by such sale, if they did purchase them, it is evident they were not intitled to demand it; the severe Manner of driving these Men out of Canada, into which they Enter'd under the Sanction of Credentials from this Gov<sup>t</sup> after the Expence & Pains, they had been at in going so far in Search of their Children, & your Exc<sup>ys</sup> disregard shewn to this Governm<sup>t</sup> in not vouchsafing to return any Answer to M<sup>r</sup> Phipps's Letter, are Circumstances which make the Detention of these Children still more grievous to the Parties who are the Sufferers by it, & more injurious to the province.

I now send M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Wheelwright who will have the Honour to deliver this Letter to your Exc<sup>y</sup> with a Commission to demand of you the Restitution of the two Children who were found in the hands of Mon<sup>r</sup> de Pain & S<sup>t</sup> Ange when their fathers were at Montreal, as also of any other English Captives belonging to this Gov<sup>t</sup> which may be found in the hands of the French in Canada; & to desire that your Exc<sup>y</sup> would use your Influence & Power over the Indians in whose hands the other three beforemention'd Children may now be found for the immediate Delivery of them likewise or of any other

English of this Province whom they may have made Captive to the said M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Wheelwright & I can't but hope that your Exc<sup>ys</sup> Answer will be such as may promote that good Understanding & Harmony which ought to be cultivated between the Gov<sup>rs</sup> of two Princes in Amity for the mutual Welfare of the Subjects within their respective Governments.—I have the Honour &c. . . . Humble Servant.

No Signature

Mountroyal Dec<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1753.

S<sup>r</sup> I have had the Honour of a Letter from your Excellency dated the 22<sup>d</sup> of Oct<sup>r</sup> last In which I was surpris'd to find a circumstantial Proof of my being honoured with a Letter from M<sup>r</sup> Phips On Occasion of a Journey undertaken to this Place by Benjamin Mitchell & Lazarus Noble to recover their Children—

Tho I have not the Honour to be known to your Excellency I flatter my self, you will readily believe this Letter could never have reachd me, since I did not answer M<sup>r</sup> Phips's Civility, who merits all Respect as well on his own Account, as of the Post he sustain'd, and it would be a heinous piece of Incivility of which a man of Rank cannot be thought capable—

With regard to the ill success the above mentioned Persons met with your Excellency will give me leave to observe that if I sent them away sooner than I might have design'd, they must look upon it as wholly occasioned by the Interpreter, whom they had chosen, who was a Person that return'd here of a very suspected Character, and who besides began to behave in so insolent a manner, that I determined to cause him to depart immediately, rather than to be forc'd to put him into Prison.



But to convince your Excellency how sensibly I was touched with the lively Sorrow these Fathers felt at returning home without carrying their Children with them, I sent for the Child that is with one Despin, And before all the Officers of this Government reproach'd him with his bad Temper in not being willing to follow his Father. He told me for answer, bursting into Tears, that absolutely he would not leave his Master.—

As it is Evident they are Slaves fairly sold, I did not think proper to oblige their Masters to give them up, which would have been done without any Difficulty, if they had been Prisoners of War.—

Your Excellency will now be Sensible of what Importance it is on such an Occasion to make Choice of such a Person as M<sup>r</sup> Wheelwright for Negotiatour, as he was the Bearer of your Excellency's Letter I gave him a very suitable Reception and promis'd him my Protection in every thing, his Comission related to.—

I depend upon your Excellency's being perfectly convinc'd of my Earnestness in concurring to maintain the Friendship that subsists between the two Crowns, when you are inform'd that, at your Instance, I have interpreted my Authority to cause the two Children, that are in the Hands of y<sup>e</sup> French to be restor'd, and have given M<sup>r</sup> Wheelwright an Interpreter to signify to the Abenakis of S<sup>t</sup> Francois & Becancourt, that they cannot do me so great a Pleasure as by releasing the three other Children that are with them.

Your Excellency will have the Goodness to look upon it, in this Case, as an unavailing Thing to lay my Commands on the Indians, and that it is to be done only by Treaty; which can be concluded by nothing but a Ransom to influence them, because they are Extremely attach'd to their Slaves; This I leave to the Prudence with which I think

M<sup>r</sup> Wheelwright capable of conducting, & I very readily give him all the assistance in my Power.—

I am very far from pretending to deprive the Children of Your Excellency's Nation, which were taken during a profound Peace, of their Liberty and Religion, when they are happy enough to have fallen into the Hands of the French, over whom I have an absolute Power, but I repeat it to your Excellency that I can not answer for the Inclinations of the Indians in this case, for there is nothing so difficult as to get their slaves from them, especially when they have distributed them among their Wigwams to make up for their Dead.—

I hasten to inform your Excellency that I have the honour to assure you, that in whatever depends immediately upon me, you will receive entire Satisfaction, As no one is more desirous than I am of corresponding with you as frequently as I do with M<sup>r</sup> Hopson I assure you every Thing engages me to it your Excellency's Reputation which is known to me, your distinguished merit in all Respects, and the Desire I have to maintain & augment the good Understanding and harmonie, which ought to subsist between the respective Governours of the two Princes in Amity must be to you a sure Pledge, that I shall keep these objects in View with as much Alacrity & Earnestness, as I am desirous of proving personally the infinite Respect with which I have the Honour to be,  
S<sup>r</sup> Your Excellency's most humble & most Obedient Servant.

Du Quesne

I take the Liberty to pray your Excellency to favour with your Care the Packett directed by me to the Duke de Mirepoise Embassadour to his Brittanic Majesty.—



# INDEX

## A

- Aaron, an Indian, 180.  
 Abbagaduset, 96.  
 Abbascoggin River, 206.  
 Abenakis, } the, 109, 110, 137,  
 Abenaki, } 158, 356, 357, 358,  
 Abnequer, } 359, 360, 361, 423,  
 440, 441, 442, 452, 462.  
 Abinnaway, Pierre, 67.  
 Abomageen, } 51, 52, 53, 54, 56,  
 Abomasein, } 57, 80, 81, 82, 86,  
 Abomazen, } 100.  
 Squaw of, 233.  
 Abonhammon, 206.  
 Aboomawax, 22.  
 Abraham, 111.  
 Absalom, 205.  
 Abunhaman, Scowez, 204.  
 Acadia, 55.  
 Acteon, 97.  
 Addams, Magdm, 15.  
 Money, 15.  
 Addeawendo, }  
 Adeawando, } 31, 67.  
 Addington, Isaac, 28, 31, 35, 51,  
 57, 63, 68.  
 Adeacunke, 241, 254.  
 Agadoagmagor, 207.  
 Agamogus, 204, 205, 206.  
 Agebedosset, 119, 205.  
 Aghastorangen, 205.  
 Agnies, the, 356, 361.  
 Agomogus, 206.  
 Agooser, 306.  
 Aguahadongoneek, 206.  
 Ahwenohs, the, 188.  
 Albany, 81, 127, 129, 130, 132,  
 133, 154, 156, 157, 161, 163,  
 168, 170, 172, 177, 183, 185,  
 252, 296, 355, 359, 406, 407,  
 439, 457.  
 Albee, Obadiah, 331, 338.  
 Obadiah Jr., 340, 341, 342, 343,  
 346, 351.  
 Alden, John, 9, 110.  
 Alexander, Mr. —, 128.  
 James, 15.  
 Alexis, 187, 189.  
 Algonkins, the, 443.  
 Alldon, Mr. —, 37.  
 Allen, Mr. —, 212, 213, 333.  
 Capt. —, 289.  
 Rev. Benjamin, 271, 272, 273.  
 Ebenezer, 107.  
 Alliatt, James, 287.  
 Amarascoggin, *see* Androscoggin.  
 Amarasconteog, 26.  
 Amasakuntick, 32.  
 Ambaroess, 286.  
 Ambruos, 424.  
 Amiol, S., 443.  
 Amiscougan, }  
 Amorescoggen, } *see*  
 Amoscoggin, } Androscoggin.  
 Amrescoggin, }  
 Amriscoggin, }  
 Anastoragen, 207.  
 Andrew, an Indian, 332, 340.  
 Androscoggin, 3, 67.  
 Falls, 302.  
 Indian, 84, 85, 234.  
 River, 6, 19, 21, 152, 196, 444.  
 Anins, Jo., 284.  
 Marcy, 284.  
 Annapolis, Royal, 39, 55, 78, 79,  
 232, 281, 292, 313, 416.  
 Anne, Queen, 41, 43, 46, 48, 49,  
 58, 61, 64.  
 Antewon, 233.  
 Appleton, John, 38, 64.  
 Samuel, 38.  
 Arexis, 236, 262.  
 Arcadia, 55.  
 Arnold, Lieut. —, 227.  
 Samuel, 345.  
 Aroundox, 161.  
 Arrasaguntacook }  
 Arrosecuntocook, } 448.  
 Indians, 188, 262, 263, 264, 266,  
 267, 274, 315, 329, 334, 366,  
 374, 420, 427, 428, 429, 453,  
 455.  
 Arrocomecoog, 32.  
 Arrowsic, } 27, 84, 85, 94,  
 Arrowsic Island, } 98, 113, 115,  
 116, 117, 121, 123, 128, 151,  
 199, 206, 221, 234, 401, 425.  
 Ascumbuits, 60.



Asserremo, 329, 330.  
 Astin, Mary, 16.  
 Atkinson, Theodore, 65.  
 Augeremet, 3.  
 Augustin, an Indian, 274.

## B

Back River, 207.  
 Baker, Thomas, 16.  
 Ball, Samuel, 326, 330, 331, 332,  
     333, 338, 341, 347, 349, 351.  
 Bamegiscog, 80.  
 Bane, Capt. Joseph, 189, 204, 304,  
     306, 315.  
 Banks, Lieut. —, 167.  
 Barbarie, Mr. —, 128.  
 Barton, John, 163.  
 Bass Falls, 206.  
     Samuel, 288.  
 Bay of Fundy, 78.  
 Bazen, William O., 288.  
 Bazin, S., 442.  
 Baxter, Mr. —, 82.  
     James Phinney, 108.  
 Bealcher, *see* Belcher.  
 Bean, Lieut. and Capt. Joseph,  
     31, 48, 53, 54, 66, 69, 72, 80,  
     98, 107, 243, 248, 252, 255,  
     373, 379, 414.  
     Capt. Lewis, 65.  
 Beaubassin, Lieut. de, 357, 360,  
     361.  
 Becan Court, 443, 462.  
 Beekman, Col. —, 128.  
 Belcher, } Andres, 51, 57, 61,  
           } 63, 65.  
     Gov. Jonathan, 236, 262, 366.  
 Bellemont, Richard, Earl of, 26,  
     40, 58.  
 Bemmorawaddee, 237.  
 Bequancour, 440.  
 Bernon, Sieur —, 16.  
 Berry, T., 293.  
 Berwick, 148, 149, 150.  
 Besadock, Jacob, 3, 4.  
 Biddeford, 213, 292.  
 Black Point, 85.  
 Blanchard, Mr. —, 301.  
 Blany, Joseph, 343.  
 Block Houses, *see* Forts and  
     Garrisons.  
 Blush, Mr. —, 221.  
 Bobin, J. W., 132.  
 Bomazun, } Capt., 18, 19, 32,  
           } 34, 38, 67.  
 Bombasine, }  
 Bommasin, 5, 60.  
 Boston, 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 9, 10, 11, 14,  
     16, 17, 22<sup>a</sup>, 26, 28, 35, 36, 37,

## Boston, *continued*.

40, 50, 53, 57, 61, 63, 66, 68,  
 70, 79, 82, 89, 93, 94, 96, 98,  
 106, 107, 109, 114, 126, 129,  
 131, 132, 134, 139, 143, 146,  
 147, 148, 152, 154, 155, 161,  
 163, 164, 165, 168, 171, 172,  
 173, 174, 175, 177, 178, 186,  
 188, 205, 210, 211, 212, 217,  
 219, 222, 224, 233, 235, 236,  
 255, 263, 265, 270, 271, 273,  
 274, 275, 276, 278, 281, 283,  
 285, 289, 290, 292, 295, 298,  
 304, 305, 307, 312, 315, 316,  
 317, 319, 320, 322, 327, 330,  
 331, 333, 334, 335, 337, 344,  
 348, 352, 356, 357, 358, 359,  
 364, 366, 367, 368, 370, 372,  
 373, 374, 380, 383, 387, 389,  
 391, 397, 398, 399, 406, 408,  
 411, 424, 426, 436, 437, 439,  
 442, 449, 451, 453, 455, 457.  
 Castle, 39, 46.  
 Colony of, 129.  
 Council Chamber, 19, 31, 51,  
     221, 222, 223, 225, 227, 236,  
     241, 259, 262, 293, 306, 342,  
     363, 367.  
 Court House, 153.  
 Goal, 332, 333.  
 Brackett, Cisia, 15.  
 Bradbury, —, 115.  
     Capt. Jabez, 254, 286, 289, 290,  
     291, 298, 303, 304, 305, 307,  
     315, 316, 317, 319, 320, 321,  
     322, 327, 338, 371, 373, 375,  
     378, 379, 383, 384, 386, 387,  
     388, 389, 390, 404, 410, 413,  
     419, 420, 422, 424, 428, 429,  
     430, 433, 449.  
 Bradford, Gov. William, 446.  
 Brass — Way, 435.  
 Bristol, Maine, 6.  
     County, Mass., 344.  
 "Broad Way," the, 154.  
 Bromfield, Edward, 51, 57.  
 Brown, Allison, 151.  
     Benjamin, 344.  
     Unite, 344.  
     William, 340.  
 Brunswick, 83, 85, 87, 152, 275,  
     301, 303, 390, 395, 405.  
     Narrows, 254, 256.  
 Buckmaster, Joseph, 65.  
 Bucknum, William, 300.  
 Bummaseen, 38; *see also* Boma-  
     zun.  
 Burnet, Gov. William, 128, 130,  
     133, 136, 168, 169, 172, 173,

Burnet, *continued*.

175, 180, 184, 232, 233, 234,  
235.

Burrell, John, 65.

Capt. Joseph, 1.

Byfield, Nathaniel, 31.

Byram, Nicho., 285.

## C

Cabbassey Contic, *see* Cobbosse-  
contee.

Cæsar, 87, 89, 221, 227.

Moxis, 232.

Son of, 67.

Cagnawagas, the, 160, 161, 170,  
408, 411.

Callwell, Geoarg, 288.

Cambridge, 385, 435.

Goal, 341.

Canada, 3, 4, 9, 13, 15, 20, 56, 82,  
84, 88, 89, 152, 154, 162, 163,  
168, 171, 175, 176, 177, 180,  
182, 184, 188, 190, 191, 192,  
211, 221, 232, 265, 273, 274,  
276, 281, 290, 303, 308, 311,  
315, 354, 356, 367, 369, 370,  
375, 377, 378, 380, 381, 382,  
383, 390, 392, 394, 396, 400,  
404, 407, 417, 418, 419, 425,  
426, 427, 428, 430, 433, 435,  
436, 438, 439, 441, 443, 445,  
456, 457, 458, 459, 460.

River, 396.

Canadian Indians, 7, 128, 143,  
152, 274, 308, 311, 375, 376,  
377, 379, 382, 396, 400, 431,  
436, 459.

Canady, Lieut. William, 164, 167.

Cape Breton, 218, 299.

Cape Elizabeth, 197.

Cape Neddick, }

Capenadick, } 149.

Cape Porpus, 85.

Cape Sable, 36, 39, 41, 82, 192,  
211, 232, 264, 268, 374.

Indians, 36, 186, 188, 218, 219,

229, 230, 231, 232, 281, 296,

297, 298, 313.

Carver, Capt. Robert, 46.

Carwin, Jonathan, 38.

Cary, Mathew, 15.

Casco, } 10, 16, 35, 36, 38, 39,  
Cascow, } 44, 45, 46, 47, 50, 54,

56, 76, 77, 78, 96, 111, 123,

152, 228, 248, 264, 286, 303,

322, 328, 329, 358.

Bay, 22, 27, 29, 33, 43, 44, 46,

52, 61, 74, 83, 94, 99, 102, 106,

110, 113, 116, 204, 206, 208,

Casco, *continued*.

258, 266, 312, 314, 315, 318,  
319, 358, 404, 416, 419.

Bay Islands, 46.

Neck, 110.

Causemean, 321.

Casteen, *see* St. Castine.

Cateramoggus, 67.

Cay-umt-hoh-ha, Madame, 63.

Cesboweawashed, 37.

Chabuckta, 387.

Chalons, Sieur —, 442.

Chandler, Edmond, 391, 438.

John, 189.

Charlestown, 205, 343.

Chebinood, 448.

Chebucta, }

Cheebacta, } 328, 386.

Cheese Island, 205.

Cheever, Ezekiel, 333.

Chegony, 206.

Chiboucton, 441.

Chilucto, 417, 419.

Choate, J., 293, 440.

Chogoandoe, 205.

Chonaguen, 362.

Chub, Jabez, 442.

Chubanood, 430.

Chucknawangaw, 154.

Church needed, 83, 89; trouble  
in erecting, 90, 92, 93.

Clap, —, 333.

Clark, James, 451.

James J., 452.

Robert, 16.

Samuel, 287.

Clinton, Gov. George, 356, 357,  
359, 360, 361, 407, 459.

Cobbosseecontee, } River, 401,

Cabbassey Contic, } 445, 447.

Cobe, Capt. —, 537.

Cochecha, 75, 152.

Cochran, James, 152.

Coffin, Dr. —, 303.

Peter, 38, 64.

Colden, Dr. —, 128.

Cole, Nicholas, 207.

Coller, Capt., 110.

Congregationalists, 271, 272.

Connecticut, 2, 264.

River, 312.

Conrefs, Maj. —, 37.

Converse, Maj. James, 18, 22, 26,  
28.

Cook, Elisha, 31, 129.

Coon: Nois, 435.

Cooper, Mary, 15.

Cork, 84, 85.

Corne, Chev. la, 441.

Corne, St. Luce, Monsieur, 441.  
 Cornwallis, Gov. Edward, 371,  
     389, 412, 416, 417, 421.  
 Cosemea, 448.  
 Cotter, John, 204.  
     Capt. Richard, 203.  
 Coyne, William, 167.  
 Crown Point, 355, 380, 392, 407,  
     456, 458.  
 Curtis, Henry, 207.  
 Cushing, Col. Ezekiel, 397, 399,  
     400, 424, 425.  
     John, 351, 446.  
 Cushnuck, 115.  
 Cutter, Capt. Am. Ruh., 291, 292,  
     293.  
 Cayler, Cornelius, 439.

## D

Dallen, John, 206.  
 Damaras Cotta River, 204.  
 Damarascove, 82, 190, 192.  
     Island, 205.  
 Danforth, Daniel, 341, 346.  
     President Thomas, 262.  
 Davenport, Addington, 65.  
 Davids, Saras, 441.  
 Davis, George, 205.  
     Sara, 16.  
     Syl., 204.  
     Capt. Sylvanus, 204.  
     William, 372, 373.  
 Decouague, Mrs. —, 442.  
 Deerfield, 5, 157.  
 Deering, Mr. —, 292.  
 Dennis, John, chaplain, 323, 324,  
     325.  
     Lawrence, 206.  
 Denny, Samuel, 338, 340, 380.  
 De Pain, } Monsieur, 440, 456,  
           } 460, 462.  
 Derumkins, 205, 206.  
 De St. Ange Charly, Monsieur  
     —, 354, 355, 441, 456, 458,  
     460.  
 Despin, *see* De Pain.  
 Dike, Benjamin, 344.  
 Diogenes, an Indian, 205.  
 Dite, *see* Le Dyte.  
 Dobbins, Capt. Thomas, 9.  
 Doney, John, 10, 11, 75.  
     Robin, 10, 11.  
 Donnell, Capt. Nathaniel, 292.  
 Dorey, John, 67.  
 Dover, 13.  
 Downs, Mr. —, 227.  
 Drowne, Shem, 289.  
     Mrs. Shem, 289.

Dudley, —, an attorney, 68.  
     Col., —, 121.  
     Gov. Joseph, 51, 57, 58, 60, 64,  
     80, 128.  
     Paul, 350, 351.  
     William, 87, 189, 197.  
 Du May, —, 443.  
 Dummer, Gov. William, 129, 190,  
     213, 216, 217, 231, 232, 243,  
     248, 250, 266, 267, 285, 309,  
     312, 322, 374, 415, 416, 421,  
     422.  
 Dunbar, Col. —, 234.  
 Dunning, David, 301, 303.  
 Dunstable, 23, 24, 151, 181, 350.  
 Dupere, Mrs. —, 442.  
 Du Quesne de Menneville, Mar-  
     quis, 463.  
 Durand, Capt. —, 16.  
 Dutch, the, 154.  
 Dwight, —, 406.  
 Dyre, William, 206.

## E

Eastman, Amos, 440.  
 Ebbemegen, 67.  
 Edgeremmit, 306.  
 Edgeremonit, 232.  
 Edgerremmit, 5.  
 Egereemett, 204, 205, 217.  
 Egeremet, 306, 307, 314, 315.  
 Egerumett, 206.  
 Eight Nations, the, 153, 154.  
 Elliott, Robert, 38, 64, 80.  
 Endens, the, 149, 150.  
 England, 2, 7, 8, 11, 13, 19, 20,  
     22, 23, 27, 32, 37, 40, 48, 59,  
     161, 175, 177, 195, 208, 239,  
     289, 307, 365.  
     King of, 258, 259, 309, 450, 454.  
 English, the, 3, 4, 4<sup>n</sup>, 5, 7, 8, 9,  
     10, 11, 17, 20, 21, 23, 27, 28,  
     30, 36, 37, 39, 42, 44, 47, 49,  
     50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 60,  
     66, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 78, 79,  
     81, 82, 83, 84, 87, 88, 94, 95,  
     96, 97, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103,  
     106, 107, 109, 111, 112, 113,  
     115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120,  
     121, 122, 124, 125, 131, 138,  
     140, 142, 154, 155, 161, 162,  
     163, 178, 182, 183, 188, 191,  
     193, 194, 197, 200, 201, 203,  
     204, 207, 215, 219, 221, 229,  
     234, 238, 239, 240, 242, 243,  
     247, 248, 249, 251, 252, 253,  
     258, 259, 260, 262, 264, 265,  
     267, 274, 281, 291, 292, 294,  
     303, 315, 319, 337, 338, 358,

English, *continued*.

360, 361, 362, 367, 371, 376,  
377, 378, 379, 380, 382, 383,  
400, 404, 406, 408, 409, 412,  
414, 421, 424, 425, 426, 428,  
431, 432, 439, 441, 442, 444,  
445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 453,  
454, 459, 461.

English flag, the, 94.

Enockquead, 37.

Erikis, 67.

Erises, 232.

Espegaid, }  
Espeghueet, } 224, 225, 226, 227,  
Espequet, } 236, 240, 246.  
Expeguit, }

Espegueant, }

Espegueits, } 283, 286,

Essadouset, 306, 430.

Essex County, 337.

Essomewano, 206.

Estien, 67.

Exes Pear, 57, 62, 63.

Exeter, 13.

## F

Fabyan, Capt. —, 424.

Falmouth, 83, 85, 106, 110, 148,  
203, 204, 208, 210, 219, 220,  
271, 273, 275, 301, 319, 335,  
346, 347, 348, 350, 363, 371,  
374, 397, 398, 399, 400, 402,  
404, 411, 414, 415, 419, 421,  
424.

Meeting House, 272.

Second Parish, 271.

Fargisson, Abeg<sup>11</sup>, 15.

Sarraah, 15.

Farnam, Daniel, 326.

Fayal, 1.

Fibs, Mary, 15.

Fisheries, } 27, 82, 85, 109, 138,

Fishing, } 202, 257, 259, 261,  
262, 448.

Five Nations, the, 13, 119, 120,

128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133,

136, 139, 142, 161, 163.

Fletcher, Gov. Benjamin, 5, 6,  
11, 13.

Pendleton, 17.

Ensign Thomas, 373.

Flying Point, 299.

Forsyth, Alexander, 107.

Fortner, Joseph, 440.

Fort and Garrisons, 96, 131, 138,

140, 147, 150, 152, 164, 165,

166, 167, 197, 228, 258, 293,

301, 302, 304, 305, 316, 358,

378, 390, 422, 444, 454, 455.

Fort at Annapolis Royal, 281,  
296.

Brunswick, 83, 152, 275.

Casco Bay, 29, 30, 33, 36, 38,  
39, 44, 46, 49, 53.

Crown Point, 407, 458.

Falmouth, 85.

Marquoit, 152.

Pejepscot, 85.

Pemaquid, 5, 8, 9, 11, 12, 19.

Saco, 12, 17, 18, 28, 59, 283, 349.

St. Georges, 163, 198, 199, 200,

207, 230, 275, 276, 283, 284,

307, 322, 328, 413, 414, 422,

423, 450.

St. Johns, 427.

Winter Harbor, 85.

Fort Castle William, 39, 46, 174,  
234.

Fort Frederick, 287, 288, 323,  
324, 325, 407.

Fort George, 83, 87, 89, 128, 443.

Fort Mary, 17, 18, 23, 24, 25.

Fort Richmond, 198, 199, 207,

212, 213, 216, 222, 223, 225,

226, 227, 233, 243, 248, 249,

274, 275, 280, 283, 285, 301,

307, 318, 329, 334, 335, 337,

372, 377, 380, 400, 401, 402,

405, 432, 433, 436, 442, 445,

446, 447, 448, 449, 452, 453.

Fort William Henry, 8, 19.

Foset, Henry, 287.

Foster, Ephraim, 300.

John, 31, 206, 440.

Four Nations, the, 161.

Fox, Jabez, 345, 347, 349, 399.

Framegan, }

Frambegan, } 306, 307, 363.

France, 8, 19, 32, 85, 103, 159,

161, 175, 184, 289, 290, 307,

350, 367, 430, 431.

the King of, 94, 109, 110, 209,

259, 310, 361, 362, 450, 454,

457.

François, Capt., an Indian, 403,  
404, 430.

Xavier, 224, 225.

Franswaxavier, } 187, 189, 221,

Franswacksaveur, } 222, 223, 224.

Freeman, Maj. —, 399, 424.

Samuel, an Indian, 441.

French, the, } 6, 7, 8, 13, 15, 17,

Frenchmen, } 20, 21, 24, 42, 48,

49, 54, 55, 58, 59, 79, 84, 103,

118, 169, 170, 178, 184, 192,

235, 244, 245, 263, 267, 268,

269, 281, 292, 293, 294, 296,

299, 303, 307, 309, 310, 320,



French, *continued*.

356, 358, 361, 362, 367, 369,  
378, 379, 380, 381, 392, 394,  
395, 396, 404, 406, 408, 409,  
412, 415, 421, 426, 427, 431,  
432, 438, 441, 442, 443, 454,  
460, 463.

French flag, the, 94.

French King, the, 36, 37, 41, 49,  
58, 184, 296, 427.

French War, the, 275.

Fresh Falls, 204.

Friers, *see* Priests.

Frontenac, Gov. Louis de Baude,  
Comte de, 16.

Frost, Maj. —, 17.

S., 342, 343.

Fullerton, William, 288.

## G

Gallisioniere, Michel Roland  
Barrin, Comte de la, 459.

Gamelin, Sieur, 393, 440.

Garandawauna, 185.

Garvin, Thomas, 288.

Gendle, Walter, 206.

Genete, 232.

Geoffrey, 204.

George I, King of England, 88,  
138, 145, 165, 174, 208.

George II, King of England, 240,  
244, 245, 258, 265, 266, 277,  
278, 279, 314, 364, 367, 368,  
413, 414, 415, 417.

Georges, *see* St. Georges.

George, Tohanto, 22<sup>a</sup>.

Georgetown, 94, 97, 106, 283, 302,  
337, 339, 390.

Gerrish, Richard, 65.

Capt. Timothy, 65.

Gilmore, Capt. James, 284.

Gonnon, Peter, 409, 450.

Goodwin, Histobl., 15.

Gorham, Col. —, 313.

Gorr, —, 212.

Gradney, Berney, 440.

Grant, Capt. —, 401.

Grape Island, 206.

Gray, —, 333.

Capt. —, 96.

George, 16.

Great Britain, 22, 42, 54, 55, 58,  
73, 85, 86, 103, 138, 159, 174,  
175, 177, 179, 184, 194, 350,  
430.

the Queen of, 41, 43, 46, 48, 49,  
56, 58, 61.

Great Chebeague, 206.

Greeley, Mr. —, 391.

Green, Samuel, 284.

Greenleaf, Mr. —, 223, 225.

Grist Mill, 238.

Groton, 4<sup>n</sup>, 11, 14.

Guin, John, 288.

Gulf of St. Lawrence, 109.

Gyles, Capt. John, 44, 45, 51, 53,  
56, 57, 61, 62, 63, 64, 76, 80,  
83, 87, 88, 89, 95, 102, 189,  
204, 211, 213, 214, 215, 216,  
217, 218, 224, 225, 226, 228,  
229, 230, 231, 233, 244, 242,  
246, 248, 249, 251, 254, 255,  
265, 271, 273, 274, 275, 276,  
293, 306, 315.

## H

Hale, Robert, 338.

Capt. Thomas, 65.

Halifax, 419.

Hall, Ebenezer, 284, 449, 451, 452.

Hancock, Oner, 440.

Hammond, Mrs. Elizabeth, 1<sup>n</sup>.

Capt. Joseph, 15.

Hampshire County, 24.

Harison, Mr. —, 128.

Harmon, Capt. Johnson, 81, 97,  
106, 125, 150.

Harndel, —, 348.

Harnden, Samuel, 336, 339.

Harrinton, 287, 288.

Harry, Sacary, 332, 340.

Hart, Jo., 284.

Hatch, —, 387, 434.

Hatches Cove Island, 204.

Haverhill, 13.

Hawkins, Capt. John, 3.

Heath, Capt. —, 225, 227, 248,  
249, 254.

Col. —, 386.

Joseph, 210, 213, 412.

Hendrick, an Indian, 119, 185.

Henegue, 83.

Henquid, 5.

Hegin, } John, 81, 98, 102, 105,

Hegon, { 106, 107, 235, 332, 377.

Pram, 433, 435.

Sampson, 22, 31, 32, 34, 35.

Herbin, Monsieur —, 406, 407.

Hertel, Madam —, 440.

Higginson, Jno., 38.

Hill, Jean, 16.

John, 17, 18, 26, 28.

Joseph, 17.

Mary, 236.

Hiller, Joseph, 40.

Hinkley, Edmond, 395.

Edmund, 440.

Gideon, 395.

*Hinkley, continued.*

- Isaac, 395.  
 Samuel, 394, 395.  
 Sarah, 394, 395.  
 Hobby, William, 206.  
 Holbrook, Benjamin, 344, 346.  
   Richard, 344, 346.  
 Holson, Capt. —, 301.  
 Homes, Anna, 442.  
 Hopson, Mr. —, 463.  
 Hornebrooke, John, 28.  
 Hubbard, —, speaker, 385.  
   Thomas, 411.  
 Hudson River, 293.  
 Hunking, Mark, 38, 65, 80.  
 Hunnewell's Cove, 123.  
 Hunsewit, Tuddebaw, 107.  
 Hunter, Gov. Robert, 65.  
 Hutchinson, Edward, 94.  
   Elisha, 31, 51, 57.  
   Em., 31, 57.  
   Thomas, 65, 72, 333, 385, 404.

**I**

- Icdoase, 296.  
 Ileansis, 38.  
 Indian Meeting House, 57, 83,  
   125, 127, 128.  
   River, 280.  
 Indians, } 1, 2, 3, 4, 4<sup>a</sup>, 5, 6, 7, 9,  
 Savages, } 10, 12, 13, 14, 18, 19,  
   20, 21, 22, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28,  
   29, 30, 31, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38,  
   39, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 50,  
   51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58,  
   65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 76, 79, 81,  
   82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90,  
   93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100,  
   101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106,  
   107, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113,  
   114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119,  
   121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126,  
   127, 129, 131, 132, 136, 140,  
   148, 149, 151, 152, 153, 154,  
   156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 163,  
   164, 165, 167, 168, 169, 170,  
   175, 177, 182, 183, 184, 188,  
   189, 190, 191, 192, 194, 197,  
   198, 200, 203, 206, 207, 210,  
   211, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217,  
   218, 219, 222, 224, 225, 226,  
   227, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233,  
   234, 235, 236, 239, 241, 242,  
   245, 247, 248, 249, 257, 258,  
   259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264,  
   266, 273, 274, 275, 276, 282,  
   283, 284, 285, 289, 292, 293,  
   294, 297, 299, 300, 301, 302,  
   303, 304, 305, 307, 308, 312,

*Indians, continued.*

- 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318,  
 319, 325, 326, 327, 328, 330,  
 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338,  
 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344,  
 345, 346, 349, 350, 353, 357,  
 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 364,  
 367, 368, 369, 370, 372, 373,  
 374, 377, 378, 380, 381, 382,  
 383, 384, 386, 387, 388, 389,  
 390, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396,  
 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402,  
 403, 404, 405, 410, 411, 413,  
 414, 416, 417, 419, 420, 421,  
 423, 425, 429, 431, 433, 434,  
 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441,  
 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447,  
 449, 450, 452, 455, 459, 460,  
 462, 463.

- Indians, Eastern, 5, 10, 13, 19,  
 23, 25, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33, 34,  
 35, 37, 50, 60, 63, 64, 65, 68,  
 69, 72, 74, 111, 114, 116, 117,  
 118, 119, 120, 121, 124, 127,  
 128, 130, 131, 138, 139, 140,  
 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147,  
 153, 155, 156, 157, 161, 164,  
 165, 168, 169, 171, 172, 173,  
 174, 175, 176, 177, 179, 180,  
 181, 182, 184, 186, 187, 188,  
 196, 212, 270, 281, 282, 294,  
 295, 297, 298, 326, 331, 333,  
 335, 347, 351, 358, 363, 372,  
 384, 385, 408, 413, 428, 445,  
 451.

Western, 71, 160, 230.

Expedition against, 2.

*see also under tribal names.*

Ineas, 38.

Ipswich, 325.

Ireland, 8, 19, 350.

Irish, the, 240.

Iroquois, the, 441.

Isle of Shoals, 163.

Isle of St. John, 109.

Isletts Marshes, 207.

Issigate, 205, 206.

**J**

Jaffry, George, 45, 50, 65.

Jabez, 248, 252.

Jackoitt, 38.

Jacob, an Indian, 162.

Jaquis, Richard, 210.

Jebis, 90, 91, 93.

Jenkins, Philip, 442.

Jesop, 38.

Jesuits, 103, 122, 124, 193, 213,

214, 215, 216, 253, 267, 268,

Jesuits, *continued*.

303, 353, 387, 388, 389, 404,  
405, 409, 410, 450, *see also*  
Priests.

Jo, Capt., alias Ouwoorana, 94,  
422.

Job, an Indian, 191, 283, 332,  
337, 340.

Joel, an Indian, 166.

John Napow, 4.

John's Island, 206.

John's son, 220.

Johnson, Abra., 228.

Johnston, John, 6.

Jones, Stephen, 65.

Jonquière, *see* La Jonquière.

Jordan, Mr. —, 261.

Capt. Dominicus, 282, 283, 299,  
301.

Capt. Samuel, 58, 66, 80, 98,  
107, 189, 204, 213, 257.

Joseph, an Indian, 67.

Capt., alias Wowurna, 98, 102,  
107.

Lieut. —, 97.

Jumawit, 234.

## K

Keais, Samuel, 65.

Keith, Gov. William, 133.

Kellog, Capt. Joseph, 180, 186.

Kenebeq, 199.

Kenebas, }

Kennebis, } 96, 205.

Kennebec, } 3, 38, 47, 74, 81,

Caneback, } 204, 206, 219, 248,  
389, 428.

Indians, 35, 36, 83, 96, 97, 106,

111, 208, 276, 304, 320, 372.

River, 6, 18, 19, 21, 51, 81, 84,

86, 106, 107, 111, 112, 123,

190, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208,

213, 294, 372, 397, 398, 437,

445, 446, 449, 453.

Kennebunk, 70, 148.

River, 149.

River Falls, 149.

Kensey, 146.

Kent, John, 288.

William, 288.

Kepisany Indians, the, 161.

Kesaragunnit, 67.

Kettera Muggus, 107.

Ketteramuggus, alias Moses, 98.

Curreboosett, 106.

Kewagin, 286.

Key, Abigl, 15.

Kilpatrick, Andrew, 285.

King, Mr. —, 391.

Kinney, Robert, 391.

Kirebenuit, 38.

Kittery, 15, 148, 149, 293.

## L

Lackwadawmech, 106.

La Gesse, Sieur —, 159.

La Jonquière, Jacques Pierre de

Taffanel, Marquis du, 363,  
370, 430, 431, 441.

Lake, Thomas, 199, 205, 207.

Lambart, Samuel, 440.

Lane, Capt. —, 72, 77.

La Prairie, }

Laprierie, } 443, 456.

Larmond, Alexander, 284.

William, 284.

La Ronde, Sieur —, 159.

Larons, the, 149.

Larraby, Capt. —, 275.

Launiere, Mons. —, 356, 357,  
358, 359, 360.

Lauverjat, Etienne, 210.

Lawson, Christopher, 205.

Layton, Capt. John, 65.

Le Chock River, 378.

Le Dyte, Benj., 326, 330, 331,  
332, 333, 338, 340, 347, 349,  
350, 351.

Leguel, Mr. —, 168.

Leverett, Gov. John 1.

Lewis, Col. —, 276.

Linde, Benj., 38.

Lithgow, Capt. William, 307, 315,

317, 318, 330, 334, 338, 352,

354, 372, 375, 377, 378, 380,

381, 383, 384, 400, 403, 405,

432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 445,

446, 447, 448, 452.

Littlefield, Peter, 396, 397.

Little River, 149.

Littil, Archibald, 287.

London, 16.

Long Reach, 204.

Longueuil, Charles le Moyne,

Baron de, 430, 432, 439, 440,  
441.

Lorraw, Capt. —, 97.

Loring's son, 284.

Loron, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191,

192, 193, 204, 209, 210, 213,

214, 216, 217, 233, 241, 243,

244, 245, 246, 247, 249, 250,

251, 252, 254, 256, 257, 262,

266, 267, 268, 269, 271, 285,

286, 290, 309, 310, 321, 322,

328, 415, 416, 418, 419, 420,

Loron, *continued.*

- 421, 422, 427; *see* also Sa-  
gourrab, Loron.  
Louis, an Indian, 363, 413, 415.  
Louisbourg, 396.  
Lovell, Capt. John, 151, 152.  
Lowring, Rev. Mr. —, 301.  
Solomon, 301.  
Lue, }  
Lues, } Col., 87, 88, 89, 217, 283,  
Luey, } 291.  
Lumber, Samuel, 395.  
Sarah, 394, 395.  
Lydius, Col. —, 355, 406.  
Lynde, Benjamin, 351.  
Joseph, 31.  
Lynn, 342.

## M

- McCabe, William, 287.  
McClenachan, William, 271, 272.  
McCobb, Capt. —, 303, 339.  
Samuel, 283, 288.  
McFarland, James, 288.  
John, 288.  
John, 2nd, 288.  
MacKerty, Timothy, 440.  
McKown, John, 287.  
McLane, —, 429.  
Machias, 240.  
Madamock, 204.  
Maddagonessett, 31.  
Madocawando, 3, 5, 199, 204, 336.  
Madox, Daniel Joseph, 441.  
Magerleine, 109.  
Magesewanusock, 204.  
Maguas Country, The, 185.  
Mahamisco, 22.  
Maine, District, 15.  
Maine Historical Society, Col-  
lections of, 1, 437.  
Malavains, the, 109.  
Malscite Chief, A, 358, 360.  
Manensek, 37.  
Maqua's, 5.  
Maquois, the, 154.  
Maquoit, 83, 84, 85, 152, 275, 302.  
Marblehead, Maine, 260, 261, *see*  
also New Marblehead, 393.  
Mass., 342, 343.  
March, Capt. John, 9, 12, 13.  
Margaret, 286.  
Mare Island, 123.  
Joseph, 286.  
Mares Point, 22.  
Marks of  
Ambaroess, 286; Antewon,  
233; Cæsar, 89, 232; Clark,

Marks of, *continued.*

- James J., 452; Edgeremonit,  
232; Erixe, 232; Espe-  
gueant, 286; Genete, 232;  
Henegue, 85; Kewagim, 286;  
Loron, 233, 286; Lues, 89;  
Mase, Joseph, 286; Mare-  
garet, 286; Messer, 286;  
Nemquid, 286; Peir, 286;  
Pemmorawet, 286; Pettene-  
memit, 232; Querrebennit,  
286; Sabatis, 83; Sauess,  
286; Sebacooset, 374; Squa-  
dooks, 387; Staneslas, 286;  
Toma, 232; Urawaramet,  
286; Wenongonett, 233;  
Warenowke, 83.  
Marston, Ephraim, 65.  
Martin, John, 442.  
Mary II., Queen of England, 8,  
11.  
Mascarene, Gov. Paul, 186, 313,  
386, 387, 412, 416, 419, 420,  
421, 423.  
Masconcor, }  
Masconcor, } 88.  
Massachusetts Bay, Province of,  
2, 6, 8, 10, 19, 20, 23, 26, 31,  
38, 45, 51, 58, 60, 79, 83, 110,  
236, 247, 261, 262, 276, 292,  
296, 319, 328, 331, 344, 350,  
351, 356, 368, 370, 372, 383,  
406, 412, 423, 437, 446, 455,  
457, 459.  
Massachusetts, State of, Ar-  
chives of, 437, 441.  
Mast Trade, the, 85.  
Mather, Rev. Cotton, 6.  
Maxus, Cæsar, son of, 67.  
Mecob, Capt. —, 339.  
Medockawando, 239, 240, 434.  
Meeting House, } Indian, 57, 83,  
Praying House, } 125, 127, 128.  
Meganumba, 187, 306.  
Megouerey, Robert, 288.  
Memento, 3.  
Menaskonkus, 90.  
Mendum, 340.  
Menis, }  
Menness, } *see* Minas.  
Merrimac Indians, 131, 139.  
River, 7, 19, 23, 25, 29.  
Merry Coneag Head, 207.  
Merrymeeting, 32, 98, 99, 102,  
107.  
Bay, 83, 84, 100, 106, 196, 206,  
303, 391.  
Mertar, Robert, 287.  
Mescongus, 205.



- Mesguadug, John, 410.  
 Messer, 286.  
 Messeskeek Indians, the, 139.  
 Miamis, 440.  
 Micmacks, } the, 371, 416,  
 Micquemaques, } 417, 419, 427.  
 Middlesex County, 330, 331, 338,  
 344.  
 Miller, Abraham, 3, 4.  
     William, 287.  
 Minas, }  
 Menis, } 232, 350, 371, 417, *see*  
 Menness, } Nienis, 41.  
     Indians of, 36.  
 Mincote, son of, 206.  
 Ministers, } 29, 30, 286, 287, 288,  
 Chaplains, } 289.  
 Minot, Capt. —, 248, 253, 274.  
     John, 280, 390, 391.  
     Stephen, 210.  
 Mirapoise, Charles Pierre Gas-  
     ton Francois de Levis, duke  
     de, 463.  
 Mis Moses, 22.  
 Mitchel, Lieut. —, 301.  
     Benjamin, 391, 438, 456, 457,  
     461.  
     Daniel, 438, 440.  
     Nathaniel, 456.  
     Solomon, 438, 440, 456, 457.  
 Mockses, 5; *see also* Moxus.  
 Mogg, 98, 107, called also War-  
     rawcuset.  
 Mohawks, the, 435.  
 Mongaret, 419, 422.  
 Monhegan, 206.  
 Montenecus, 149.  
 Montinicus Island, 449, 451.  
 Montreal, 169, 170, 171, 273, 354,  
     355, 393, 430, 439, 440, 441,  
     443, 454, 456, 458, 459, 460,  
     461.  
     Hospital, 440, 442, 443.  
 Monument, the two Brothers,  
     116, 117.  
 Moody, Maj. —, 128.  
     Lieut. Joshua, 114, 115, 121,  
     128.  
     Capt. Samuel, 38, 39, 47, 54, 72,  
     77, 78, 96, 97, 106, 107, 324,  
     325, 444.  
 Moor, William, 288.  
 Moses, an Indian, 98, 254.  
 Moses, Mis, 22.  
 Moses, Wenunguissett, 205.  
 Moulton, Col. —, 299.  
     Jeremiah, 149, 150, 325, 349,  
     350.  
 Mountsweage, 274.  
 Mount Sweague Bay, 205.  
 Mousome River, 149.  
 Mowewemets, 60.  
 Moxus, } 1, 5, 22, 32, 47, 204,  
 Moxos, } 205, 206, 217, 221,  
 Mockses, } 227, 274, 283.  
 Muggus, Kettera, 107.  
 Mumford, —, 220.  
 Mussle Bridge, 71.  
  

N

 Nacklungen, 67.  
 Nahagnimen, 5.  
 Napow, John, 4.  
 Naracomegock, 26.  
 Narangawock, 87.  
     Indians, the, 88.  
 Narantonag, 409.  
 Nash, Joseph, 1.  
 Nashaway River, 25.  
 Nason, Richard, 16.  
 Nassoemeeck, 206.  
 Nataombamit, 22.  
 Nathaniel, Capt., an Indian, 67,  
     103.  
 Nat: tanas, 435.  
 Neal, Thomas, 441.  
 Neaumke, 205.  
 Nebon, Jo., 192, 193.  
 Necodehanut, 205.  
 Needham, 344.  
 Negomby Island, 205, 207.  
 Negunkit, 148.  
 Neguscawit, 67.  
 Nemmaggeen, 234.  
 Nemquid, 286.  
 Nequamkett, 205.  
 Nequassegg, 206.  
 Nequtinuit 410,  
 Nessegombewit, 5.  
 New Casco, 300, 348.  
 New Castle, 45.  
 New England, 2, 4<sup>n</sup>, 6, 9, 10, 19,  
     39, 58, 132, 160, 161, 170, 172,  
     175, 177, 179, 183, 184, 185,  
     296, 303, 351, 358, 359, 361,  
     412, 439, 442, 459.  
     shilling, 53, 54.  
     money, 139.  
 New France, 359, 456.  
 New Hampshire, 9, 11, 38, 39,  
     45, 58, 64, 68, 69, 72, 76, 80,  
     82, 94, 194, 319.  
 New Harbor, 35, 36, 37.  
 New Marblehead, 393; *see also*  
     Marblehead, Maine.  
 New Meadows, 302, 405, 425.  
 New Plymouth, 2.  
 New Yarmouth, 125.

- New York, Province of, 5, 6, 30,  
     120, 128, 133, 171, 172, 178,  
     356, 369, 430, 457, 459.  
 Newfoundland, 6, 42, 49, 55, 107.  
 Newichawanock, 77.  
 Newington, 152.  
 Newtown, 27, 28.  
 Nextumbarest, 306.  
 Nicholson, Col. —, 117, 128.  
     Gen. Frances, 51, 52, 53, 54,  
     55, 56, 57, 61, 66, 67, 68, 69,  
     71, 72, 77, 78, 79, 80.  
 Nickels, Capt. —, 380.  
 Nicols, Lieut. —, 283.  
 Nictilnuit, 306, 308, 315.  
 Nienis, 41; *see* Minas.  
 Nimport, 67, 75.  
 Nittaumemit, 32.  
 Noble, Capt. —, 283.  
     Col. —, 350.  
     Abigail, 440, 443, 456, 457.  
     Benjamin, 443.  
     Frances, 443.  
     John, 442.  
     Joseph, 440, 443.  
     Lazarus, 437, 438, 442, 456,  
     457, 458, 461.  
     Marie, 442.  
     Mathew, 443.  
 Nodagonebawit, 57, 61, 63.  
 Noise, Thomas, 38.  
 Nonesuch River, 148.  
 Noo: dogg, 435.  
 Noodoet, }  
 Noodoot, } 379, 448.  
 Noodogawirramet, 430.  
 Noremets, Err, 284.  
     Joseph, 284.  
 Noronjawoke, 51, 56.  
 Norridgewock, 26, 32, 34, 82, 95,  
     104, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115,  
     125, 126, 128, 152, 175, 193,  
     217, 218, 219, 221, 222, 225,  
     231, 244, 366, 396, 404.  
     Meeting House, 57, 125, 127,  
     128.  
 Norridgewocks, the, 57, 81, 83,  
     94, 95, 97, 104, 106, 186, 188,  
     190, 195, 234, 241, 244, 248,  
     254, 297, 306, 307, 308, 311,  
     316, 317, 318, 319, 322, 327,  
     329, 334, 363, 366, 370, 373,  
     375, 376, 383, 384, 389, 396,  
     398, 400, 401, 404, 405, 410,  
     411, 412, 415, 416, 417, 418,  
     419, 422, 426, 427, 428, 429,  
     430, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436,  
     437, 447, 453, 455.  
 Northampton, 168, 186.  
 North, John, 287.  
 North Yarmouth, 85, 299, 300,  
     348, 382, 383, 391, 402, 438.  
 Nostus, 225.  
 Nova Scotia, 55, 281, 296, 297,  
     319, 334, 367, 371, 387, 389,  
     412, 413, 416, 417, 421, 423.  
     Indians of, 297.  
 Noyes, Mr. —, 277.  
     Capt. Oliver, 69, 249, 251, 256,  
     270.  
     Thomas, 65.  
 Nudagumboin, 47.  
 Nugdumbawit, 448.
- O**
- Oawaarana, 97. —  
 O'Bazen, William, 288.  
 Obomawhawk, 98, 106, 107.  
 Obomohawk—Currebooset, 105.  
 Obyhas, 205.  
 Olby, *see* Albee.  
 Omeutas, the, 172.  
 Onogongues, 162, 163.  
 Oosunk, 306, 308, 309, 310.  
 Orr, Joseph, 288.  
 Osaby Pond, 151.  
 Oso, Recollect, 154.  
 Osgood, Capt. Peter, 65.  
 Ossamewanes, 51.  
 Osung, 306, 389.  
 Otis, James, 404.  
 Oulton, Capt. —, 283.  
 Outotschan, 172.  
 Ouwangoununquit, 97.  
 Ouwoorana, alias Capt. Jo., 94,  
     422.  
 Owanabamit, 57, 61, 63.  
 Oyamouet, 267.  
 Oyster River, 10, 14, 15, 16, 81,  
     152, 204.
- P**
- Pacquawet, 67.  
 Pagipscut, *see* Pejepscoot.  
 Pamadniacks, the, 188.  
 Pameway, 216.  
 Pancanralmett, 157.  
 Pannanampsgeg, 409, 410.  
 Papists, 272.  
 Papooduck, 110.  
 Paquarak, 22.  
 Parker, John, 107, 206, 207.  
 Parker's Island, 339.  
 Partridge, —, 406.  
 Passamaquoddy, }  
 Passamaquodde, } 78, 247, 298.  
     Indians, the, 297, 373, 414, 422.

- Passanawacks, the, 188.  
 Patishall, Richard, 204, 205.  
 Paucanaulemet, 175, 181, 185.  
 Paunauampsqui, 450.  
 Pear, Exes, 57, 62, 63.  
 Peaw, 32.  
 Peer: Me, 435.  
 Peir, 286.  
 Pejepscoot, }  
 Pagipscut, } 82, 85.  
     Indians, the, 253.  
     River, 82.  
     River Falls, 85.  
 Pemaouanske, 210.  
 Pemaquid, 3, 4, 4<sup>n</sup>, 6, 8, 9, 11,  
     12, 14, 15, 16, 19, 27, 53, 62,  
     70, 72, 82, 204, 206, 209, 234,  
     273, 274, 283, 287, 288, 314.  
     River, 205.  
 Pemenduit, 51.  
 Pemmaquois, 209, *see* Pemaquid.  
 Pemmekes, 37.  
 Pemmorawet, 286.  
 Penhallow, John, 94, 96.  
     Samuel, 38, 65, 72, 80.  
 Pennecook, }  
 Pennycook, } 151.  
     Indians, 22<sup>n</sup>, 23.  
 Pennsylvania, 132, 133.  
 Penobscot, 9, 32, 33, 37, 38, 47,  
     51, 76, 77, 78, 82, 88, 95,  
     104, 111, 188, 192, 193, 206,  
     216, 217, 235, 239, 266, 269,  
     270, 275, 303, 308, 310, 312,  
     314, 353, 402, 410.  
     Bay, 416.  
     Indians, 33, 35, 36, 37, 62, 63,  
     67, 83, 88, 95, 97, 104, 186,  
     188, 190, 192, 194, 195, 204,  
     213, 216, 222, 225, 229, 231,  
     236, 237, 240, 241, 252, 254,  
     262, 263, 264, 266, 267, 269,  
     273, 274, 275, 276, 279, 280,  
     281, 289, 297, 298, 306, 307,  
     311, 315, 316, 319, 321, 322,  
     327, 328, 334, 335, 363, 366,  
     367, 370, 371, 373, 374, 384,  
     387, 396, 398, 405, 406, 408,  
     410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415,  
     420, 422, 425, 426, 427, 428,  
     429, 430, 434, 436, 448, 449,  
     451, 453, 455.  
     River, 6, 19, 26, 35, 111, 321,  
     353, 366, 375, 378.  
 Penogonet, 227.  
 Pepperell, Sir, William, 292, 293,  
     386, 398, 444.  
 Pequakett, 104.  
 Perse, Thomas, 284.  
 Peter, an Indian, 96.  
 Pettenemenet, 232.  
 Phil, 5.  
 Phillips, John, 18, 65.  
 Phips, }  
 Phipps, } Capt. Samuel, 65.  
     Spencer, 45, 68, 129, 147, 328,  
     331, 334, 342, 343, 352, 354,  
     371, 373, 378, 379, 385, 386,  
     387, 388, 389, 398, 399, 400,  
     403, 405, 412, 414, 420, 429,  
     430, 432, 433, 436, 437, 439,  
     449, 454, 456, 457, 458, 459,  
     460, 461.  
     Gov. Sir William, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10,  
     11, 20, 40, 115, 116, 128, 199,  
     204.  
 Pierce, Rcd., 205.  
 Pierre, —, 47.  
     Abinnaway, 67.  
 Pigmoor, 306.  
 Pigwacket, 151, 282.  
 Pigwackets, the, 67, 104, 291,  
     297, 315.  
 Pine tree, an emblem, 53, 54.  
     shilling, 53, 54.  
 Piscataqua, 15, 26, 35, 47, 50, 51,  
     52, 54, 69, 94, 100, 117.  
     River, 25, 27, 31.  
 Pittaurisquame, 67.  
 Pratt, Mr. —, 275.  
 Praying House, A, 83, *see also*  
     Meeting House.  
 Presbyterians, 271, 272.  
 Presumpscot, 257, 259, 260.  
     Falls, 299.  
     Indians, 257, 259, 261.  
     Mills, 261.  
     River, 257, 258, 260, 261, 262,  
     299, 348.  
 Price, Ezekiel, 414, 423.  
 Priests, } 9, 56, 84, 121, 122, 152,  
 Friers, } 170, 232: *see also*  
     Jesuits.  
 Placentia, 6, 41, 49.  
 Plaisted, Elisha, 65.  
     Ichabod, 38, 57, 65, 72.  
     John, 38, 65, 80.  
     Mrs. Mary, 15.  
 Plesentia, *see* Placentia.  
 Plymouth, 446, 447.  
     Colony, 2.  
 Polin, 257, 259, 261.  
 Pomroy, Ebenezer, 186.  
 Pond, the, 3.  
 Portland, 46.  
 Port Royal, 41.  
 Portsmouth, 37, 39, 43, 45, 50,  
     64, 68, 69, 80.

Powell, Esq. —, 299, 300, 301.  
 Jeremiah, 391.  
 Psattes, 5.  
 Puddlestone Island, 97, 205.  
 Purchase, Mr. —, 199.  
 Purrington, John, 207.

## Q

Quacnbouk, Rachel, 440.  
 Quarabannit, 52, 54, 56, 57.  
 Quarrexis, 51.  
 Quar: roozd, 435.  
 Quebec, 15, 16, 43, 103, 159, 161,  
 163, 273, 356, 439, 440, 441,  
 458.  
 Queen Anne Guinea, 52, 54, 68.  
 Quehooorada, 97.  
 Queneways, 86.  
 Querabannity, 51.  
 Querabenawit, 61, 63.  
 Querrebennt, 286.  
 Querrebenut, } 67, 69, 70, 71, 72,  
 Querebuit, } 73, 74, 76, 77, 78.  
 Quesnick Neck, 206.  
 Quesomemeck, 205.  
 Quinamus, 75.  
 Quincey, Mr. —, 342.  
 Quincey, Edmund, 189.  
 John, 327, 333.  
 Quingey, Edmund, 65.  
 Quinnawus, 67.  
 Quirabooset, 67.

## R

Ralle, Sabastian, 103, 108, 110,  
 193.  
 Rand, Samuel, 16.  
 Rashegon Island, 207.  
 Recollect, Oso, 154.  
 Redknap, Col. J., 45, 50.  
 Reed, Andrew, 287.  
 Regemocken, 204.  
 Remington, Jona., 189.  
 Remobsens, 205.  
 Remobsenst, 205.  
 Rendel, James, 65.  
 Revolt, S., 442.  
 Richards, John, 206.  
 Richmond, 114, 147, 197, 198,  
 199, 216, 243, 248, 273, 274,  
 275, 283, 285, 315, 335, 354,  
 377, 380, 381, 400, 405, 426,  
 430, 433, 437, 453.  
 Truck House, 274, 314; *see*  
 also Fort Richmond.  
 Rigaud, Monsieur —, 440.  
 River Indians, the, 141, 142.  
 River Le Chock, 378.  
 Roben, 306.  
 Robinhood, 204, 205, 206, 207.

Robinson, Capt. —, 283.  
 Rodgers, Patreck, 287.  
 George, 284.  
 Roguscawon, 217.  
 Rose, James, 15.  
 Ross, John, 442.  
 William, 390, 442.  
 Mrs. William, 390.  
 Rotch, Mr. —, 433.  
 Round Pond Falls, 205.  
 Royal's River, 299, 300.  
 Russell, Judge —, 385.  
 Chambers, 412.  
 James, 31.

## S

Sabaccomer, Tom, 26.  
 Sabadis, }  
 Sabatis, } 83, 234, 306.  
 the Strong, 306.  
 Sabanoosett, 374.  
 Sabanset, 321.  
 Sabaooset, 323, 374, 379, 425.  
 Sacadehock, 3.  
 Sacaristo, 193.  
 Sacary, Harry, 332, 340.  
 Saco, 12, 23, 25, 44, 46, 59, 76,  
 235, 424.  
 Falls, 17, 149, 291, 292, 424.  
 Falls, the lower, 148.  
 Indians, 234.  
 River, 6, 17, 18, 19, 21, 43, 48,  
 49, 58, 75, 76, 85, 150, 151,  
 152, 293, 349, 398.  
 Store House, 273, 275.  
 Truckhouse, 444.  
 Sagadahock, 72, 206, 286.  
 River, 196, 207.  
 Saggetawan, 207.  
 Sagossett, 206.  
 Sagouarrab, Loron, } 209, 210;  
 Sagouarrat, Laurant, } *see also*  
 Loron.  
 Saguadomameg, 60.  
 Saguarrab, 410.  
 Saguntacooks, the, 188, 190.  
 St. Ange, *see* De St. Ange, Charly.  
 St. Castine, Jean Vincent, Baron  
 de, 214, 232, 276, 290.  
 St. Francois, 355, 393, 407, 439,  
 440, 443, 462.  
 Indians, 161, 169, 188, 234, 312,  
 314, 318, 319, 384, 386, 398,  
 405, 406, 408, 410, 432, 442,  
 456, 457, 458.  
 St. Georges, 189, 197, 198, 199,  
 200, 201, 206, 221, 222, 224,  
 225, 226, 227, 229, 230, 231,  
 232, 237, 238, 239, 242, 244,  
 246, 251, 270, 274, 275, 276,



- St. Georges, *continued*.  
 279, 281, 282, 283, 285, 286,  
 290, 291, 303, 307, 309, 314,  
 315, 319, 320, 323, 327, 328,  
 334, 335, 338, 364, 366, 367,  
 373, 374, 378, 379, 380, 384,  
 386, 388, 389, 390, 399, 402,  
 406, 408, 410, 413, 425, 427,  
 428, 429, 433, 435, 437, 445,  
 448, 453.  
 Indians, the 282, 399.  
 River, 23, 204, 211, 212, 213,  
 283, 294, 337, 372, 378, 384,  
 411, 413, 451.  
 River Falls, 238.  
 Truck House, 273, 283, 314.  
 St. Johns, 37, 38, 40, 47, 227, 297,  
 240, 379, 422, 427.  
 Indians, the, 36, 37, 186, 214,  
 218, 223, 224, 281, 290, 296,  
 297, 298, 308, 311, 312, 313,  
 319, 321, 367, 371, 379, 386,  
 410, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417,  
 419, 420, 422.  
 Isle of, 109.  
 River, 35, 36, 37, 416, 417.  
 St. Lawrence River, 298.  
 St. Lewis Falls, 441.  
 St. Luce, Mons. Corne, 441.  
 St. Peters, N. F., 41, 42.  
 St. Pierre, Le Comte de, 109.  
 St. Stouder, —, 431.  
 Salem, 70, 338.  
 Goal, 343.  
 Salmon, 302.  
 Falls, 60, 72, 148, 150.  
 Saltingsl, Madame —, 13.  
 Saltonstall, Richard, 350, 352.  
 Sam, Capt. —, an Indian, 276,  
 315; *see* Terramaquin.  
 Sampson, an Indian, 26, 28; *see*  
 also Samson.  
 Samson, son of Sheepscot John,  
 33.  
 Capt., an Indian, 283.  
 Hegan, }  
 Hegin, } 22, 31, 32, 34, 35.  
*see* also Sampson.  
 Samuel, Capt., an Indian, 32, 67,  
 86, 94; also called Terrama-  
 quin, which *see*.  
 Sanboddies, 67.  
 Sanders, *see* Saunders.  
 Sankarappa River, 260.  
 Santanie, Monsieur, —, 407.  
 Saquant, 291.  
 Saraston, 441.  
 Sasumick, 26, 28.  
 Sauess, 286.  
 Saugwaran, 233.  
 Saukees, 306.  
 Saunders, } Capt. Thomas, 167,  
 Sanders, } 210, 230, 235, 247,  
 249, 254, 255, 256, 257, 266,  
 276, 281, 303, 304, 334, 335,  
 372, 374, 387, 403, 413.  
 Savage, Capt. —, 274.  
 Arthur, 238, 325.  
 Saw Mill, 238.  
 Sawwaramet, 330.  
 Scalps, } 131, 132, 139, 140,  
 bounty for, } 152, 298.  
 Scambemat, 5.  
 Scammon, Lieut. —, 150, 151.  
 Scanbeouyt, 26, 28.  
 Scanowease, 67.  
 Scarborough, 85, 348, 424.  
 Scatacooks, } the, 141, 142, 175,  
 Scauta Cooks, } 185; *see* also  
 Seatacooks.  
 Schadoock, 26, 28.  
 Schahunado, 161.  
 Schenectada, 178.  
 Schohandie, 161.  
 Schuyler, Maj. Abraham, 162.  
 Col. Peter, 112, 114, 124, 125,  
 133, 153, 154, 155, 160.  
 Sconbeovit, 58.  
 Scotland, 8.  
 Scoweez, 204.  
 Seatacocks, the, 131; *see* also  
 Scatacooks.  
 Seconk, 350.  
 Seguncowick, 67.  
 Seneclica, 41.  
 Senter, Samuel, 15.  
 Seogogguanegabo, 206.  
 Sergeant, Peter, 31.  
 Serumben, 205.  
 Sewall, Samuel, 31, 51, 57.  
 Stephen, 351, 352.  
 Shapleigh, Mr. —, 199.  
 Sheenector, }  
 Shunector, } 36.  
 Sheepscot, 27, 243, 248, 380, 390.  
 Indians, the, 234.  
 John, 12, 14, 33.  
 Narrows, 205.  
 River, 205.  
 Sheworons, the, 185.  
 Shipley, Jno., 16.  
 Shirley, Gov. William, 276, 288,  
 292, 293, 295, 296, 298, 306,  
 319, 320, 321, 323, 366, 455.  
 Shute, Gov. Samuel, 83, 87, 88,  
 101, 114, 129, 175, 199.  
 Sibanuset, 410.  
 Simpson, Henry, 15.

Six Nations, the, 110, 112, 118,  
120, 127, 128, 132, 133, 134,  
135, 136, 137, 141, 142, 143,  
144, 145, 146, 147, 155, 168,  
169, 170, 171, 172, 174, 180,  
181, 182, 183, 184, 281, 293,  
294, 406, 408.  
Skanwenes, 32, 34.  
Skinner, Lewis, 284.  
Skinner, Elizabeth, 441.  
Sknumbee, 207.  
Sloops, *see* Vessels.  
Small Point, 84, 85, 125, 284, 286,  
452.  
Small Rock Island, 205.  
Smart, Elizh., 15.  
Smith, Sieur —, of Boston, 16.  
Maj. Joseph, 65.  
Capt. Thomas, 215, 216, 217,  
220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225,  
226, 227, 228, 235, 258, 260,  
273, 275.  
Snake Island, 206.  
Soccarexes, the widow of, 234.  
Society for Propagating the Gos-  
pel, the, 29.  
Sockheret, 57.  
Sockquadoomet, 67.  
Somerset, 84, 85.  
Sommersett, Capt. John, 205.  
Sosep, 234.  
Soul, Cornelius, 283, 391.  
Southack, Cyprian, 22.  
Spain, King of, 258.  
Spaniard, 154.  
Spencer, Roger, 205, 207.  
Spotswood, Gov. Alexander, 133.  
Springfield, 168.  
Sproe, James, 287.  
Spurwinck, 85, 282.  
Squadduck, }  
Squadock, } 32, 37, 379, 387,  
Squadook, } 427.  
Lewe, 373.  
Stanalisus, 284.  
Staneslas, 286.  
Stannard, Thomas, 439.  
Starkes, John, 440.  
Stephen's Carrying Place, 303.  
Katta, 16.  
Thomas, 206.  
Thomas, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 206.  
Stephins, Jno., 15.  
Stevens, Capt. Phinehas, 354,  
355, 369, 407, 431, 432, 439,  
441, 443, 454.  
Stelson, Mrs. Martha, 15.  
Mary (Marg), 16.  
Stittson, James, 15.

Stockbridge, —, 102.  
Stoddard, Benjamin, 359, 362.  
Col. John, 87, 121, 129, 147,  
168, 183, 186.  
Storer, Capt. John, 273, 275.  
Joseph, 69.  
Story, Cha., 80.  
Stoughton, Gov. William, 11, 12,  
13, 14, 40.  
Strange, Mr. —, 443.  
Stub, —, of New Casco, 300.  
Stutson, —, 425.  
Suffolk County, 331, 332, 338,  
344.  
Suragonet, 47.  
Sureog, 86.  
Susrene, 109.  
Swan, Capt., an Indian, 254.  
Island, 84, 85, 355<sup>a</sup>, 383, 391,  
437.  
Swarton, Johana, 15.  
Joseph, 15.  
Mary, 15.  
Swash, Dick, 205.

T

Tabockanegon, 430.  
Taconnet, *see* Teconnet.  
Tagagonout, 114.  
Tailor, Lieut. Gov. William, 57,  
64, 87, 121, 127, 129, 147, 189.  
Tarramogges, 5.  
Tassack, 206.  
Taylor, Isaach, 107.  
William, 51.  
Teconnet, }  
Tenconick, } 1, 216, 455.  
Falls, 205, 207.  
Temple, Robert, 107.  
Tenconick, *see* Teconnet.  
Teramaugous, 47.  
Terramaquin, 94, 97.  
Terramuggus, 103, 105.  
Terunguen, 204.  
Thaxter, 65.  
Thoms, John, 348.  
Thwayts, Alexander, 204.  
Tim, otherwise Sconbeovit, 58.  
Tohanto, George, 22<sup>a</sup>.  
Toma, 232.  
Tom Sabaccoman, 26.  
Tooxis, 322; *see* Toxus.  
Topsham, 85, 301, 302.  
Townsend, Penn, 31, 51, 57, 64.  
Townshend, 287, 288.  
Toxus, }  
Toxsos, } 32, 89, 233, 234, 235,  
Tooxis, } 255, 256, 322, 434.

Tozer, Elizh., 15.  
 Trafton, Charles, 16.  
 Trois Rivières, 368, 439.  
 Trott, Sergt. —, 299.  
     Bernard, 1.  
 Trowbridge, —, 333.  
     Ed. M., 325, 326.  
 Tuddebawhunsewit, 98, 105, 107.  
 Turell, Samuel, 1.  
 Turner, Col. John, 189, 206.  
 Turpine, S., 442.  
 Turramugwos, 22.  
 Tuttle, Mr. —, 301.  
 Two Brothers Monument, the  
     116, 117.  
 Tyler, Samuel, 225.  
 Tyng, Edward, 206.

## U

Unge, 435.  
 Urawaramet, 286.  
 Usher, Lieut.-Gov. John, 64.  
 Utrecht, 158, 159.

## V

Van Dam, Mr. —, 128.  
 Van Schaick, Anthony, 407, 457,  
     458.  
 Vass, Elizabeth, 390.  
     John, 390.  
 Vaudreuil, Gov. Philipp de  
     Rigaud, 84, 108, 110, 158, 159,  
     161, 168, 439.  
 Vaughan, Maj. —, 13.  
     Col. George, 45, 50, 80.  
     William, 38.  
 Vessels, { 3, 6, 12, 16, 18, 19,  
             { 23, 24, 25, 33, 34,  
 Canoes, {  
 Sloops, { 35, 36, 39, 42, 46,  
 Whaleboats, { 73, 79, 81, 83, 102,  
             { 113, 114, 123, 127,  
             { 138, 152, 155, 163, 164, 165,  
             { 166, 167, 178, 191, 193, 216,  
             { 218, 228, 234, 255, 269, 273,  
             { 275, 279, 282, 283, 290, 296,  
             { 299, 301, 302, 303, 307, 321,  
             { 339, 340, 342, 359, 367, 379,  
             { 426, 452.  
 Massachusetts, the sloop, 334,  
     335, 372, 413, 423.  
 Phoenix, the ship, 68.  
 Province Galley, the, 9.  
 Two Brothers, the sloop, 110.  
 Virginia, 132, 133, 154, 452.

## W

Wach hoa . . . , 57.  
 Wadaranaguin, 38.  
 Wahaway, 191.

Wainwright, Capt. John, 97, 106,  
     203.  
 Waldo, Mr. —, 237, 239, 240,  
     251.  
     L., 293.  
     Brig.-Gen. Samuel, 303, 372.  
 Waldron, —, 1.  
     B., 82.  
     Richard, 65, 80.  
 Walley, John, 31.  
 Walter, Capt. —, 128.  
 Walton, Col. —, 114, 115, 123,  
     128.  
 Walumpe, 3.  
 Wampum, } 32, 33, 89, 98,  
 Wampum Belt, } 100, 101, 112,  
                     { 140, 143, 144, 153, 154, 157,  
                     { 160, 161, 162, 169, 170, 171,  
                     { 175, 176, 177, 179, 181, 182,  
                     { 183, 185, 188, 189, 219, 252,  
                     { 254, 256, 263, 274, 376, 379,  
                     { 380, 384, 389, 400, 404, 447.  
 Wanooson, 22.  
 Ward, Capt. —, 151.  
 Warenowke, 83.  
 Warracansit, 38.  
 Warracunsit, 67.  
 Warraquassit, 51, 56.  
 Warrawcuset, *see* Mogg.  
 Warumbo, 199.  
 Wasombamit, 22.  
 Wassamack, 205.  
 Wasumbamet, 3.  
 Watanick, 24.  
 Wattanumman, 22.  
 Watts, L., 293.  
     Richard, 344.  
     Samuel, 411.  
 Waumanerimit, 413.  
 Wausaumenis, 191.  
 Wawenockes, {  
 Woorrenocks, } the, 328, 329,  
 Worenocks, } 330.  
 Weare, Nathaniel, 38, 65.  
 Webb, Samuel, 393, 394.  
     Seth, 393, 440, 443.  
 Weddorraquid, 67.  
 Weebenoore, 67.  
 Weenognett, 37.  
 Weenohson, 5.  
 Weenuinguishett, 206.  
 Weeomoghogmett, 37.  
 Weesomanasco, 204.  
 Weguanumba, 189.  
 Wehorumbomet, 67.  
 Wells, 3, 17, 85, 86, 148, 149, 151,  
     273, 275.  
 Wemms, Capt. James, 4.  
 Wemogganet, 61.

- Wenagganet, 62, 63.  
 Wendell, Col. —, 357, 358.  
     J., 293.  
     Jacob, 406, 411, 414, 425.  
 Wenemoet, 67.  
 Wenemouett, 204.  
 Weneremet, 231.  
 Wennaganet, 230, 232.  
 Wenonoganet, 57.  
 Wenongonett, 205, 233.  
 Wentworth, J., 50.  
     John, 38, 45, 65, 68, 80.  
     Capt. John, 72.  
     Gov. John, 319.  
 Wenungonet, 217.  
 Wenungonet, 32.  
 Wenunguishett, Moses, 205.  
 Weranmanhead, 291.  
 Werenohah, 22.  
 Wesaumkemet, 32.  
 Wesnunganit, 235.  
 Wessowwesgig Carrying Place, 166.  
 Wessungawocks, the, 188.  
 Westbrook, Capt. —, 123.  
     Col. —, 148, 150, 259, 261.  
 Western Islands, 206.  
 Westsouwestkeeg, 204.  
 Weymouth, 293.  
 Whaleboats, *see* under Vessels.  
 Wharton, Mr. —, 199, 207.  
 Whawana, 146.  
 Wheeler, Sir Francis, 6.  
 Wheelwright, John, 38, 45, 50, 65, 222, 223, 224, 225, 282, 283, 318, 372, 379.  
     Nathaniel, 431, 439, 441, 443, 460, 461, 462, 463.  
     Capt. Samuel, 151.  
 Whidden, James, 391, 393.  
 Whirling, John, 287.  
 White, Deacon, —, 301.  
     John, 80.  
 Whitney, }  
 Whidden, }  
 Whitten, } John, 303.  
 Whitton, }  
     Samuel, 395, 397.  
     Samuel, Jr., 395.  
     Solomon, 443.  
     Timothy, 355, 443.  
 Whitt, Sara, 16.  
 Wigerermett, 205.  
 Wiggerermett, 206.  
 Wigwam Bay, 206.  
     Cove, 207.  
 Wilder, Joseph, Jr., 344.  
 Willard, Mr. —, 260.  
     Josiah, 110, 159, 186, 221, 262, 276, 280, 298, 325, 326, 333, 336, 380, 381, 386, 391, 423, 425, 429, 452.  
 Willard, *continued.*  
 Willey, Abigll., 15.  
     Elizh, 15.  
 William III, King of England, 8, 11, 19, 22, 27, 28, 36, 37.  
 Williams, Israel, 404.  
 Wilson, Goen, 345.  
 Winakermit, 1<sup>n</sup>.  
 Windmill Island, 205.  
 Winnegance River, 206.  
 Winnegansett River, 204.  
 Winnepesocket, 151.  
 Winslow's Rocks, 206.  
 Winter Harbor, 85, 96.  
 Winthrop, Adam, 189.  
     W. }  
     Wail, } 31, 34, 57.  
     Wait, }  
 Winurna, 217.  
 Wirling, William, 287.  
 Wiscasset, 325, 326, 327, 328, 330, 332, 336, 337, 338, 342, 344, 345, 346, 347, 349, 350, 351, 375, 401.  
 Wittenoweete, 204.  
 Wittewawus, 204.  
 Wiwurna, 191, 241, 243, 248, 253, 254, 256.  
 Wombamando, 363, 365, 379.  
 Wombemandoe, 321.  
 Wombus, 206.  
 Woosawmewis, Capt. —, 97.  
 Worcester County, 344.  
 Worenocke, 328.  
 Wowenocks, the, 366, 420, 427.  
 Wowurna, alias Capt. Joseph, 98, 102, 107.  
 Wowurnapa, Jo., 107.  
 Wright, Lieut. —, 401.  
 Wunungonet, 47.  
 Wyers, Mrs. —, 300, 301.  
 Wylie, Robert, 287.  
     Wylie, 287.  
 Wyworney, 234.  
 Xavier, Francois, 224, 225.  
 Yong, James, 288.  
 York, 2, 15, 16, 148, 149, 151, 154, 304, 325, 326, 329, 331, 338, 341, 350, 352, 390.  
     Goal, 330, 332, 338, 340, 343, 344, 347, 349, 352.  
     County, 271, 325, 328, 331, 332, 333, 336, 337, 338, 341, 344, 345, 346, 351, 385, 437.  
     Samuel, 15.  
     —, William, a negro, 441.















BINDING SECT. SEP 16 1970

F Maine Historical Society  
16 Documentary history of the  
M38 state of Maine  
v.23

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

